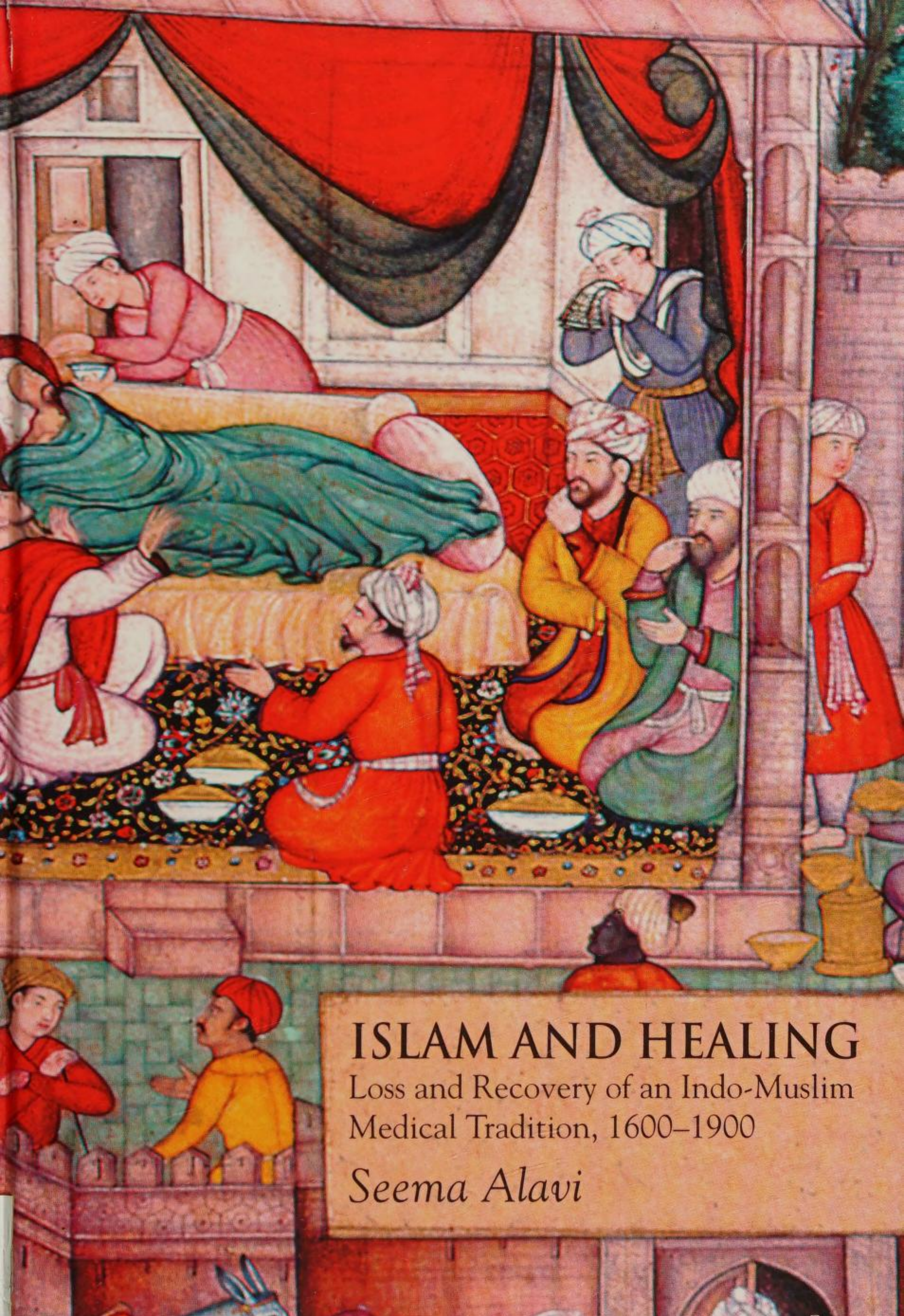
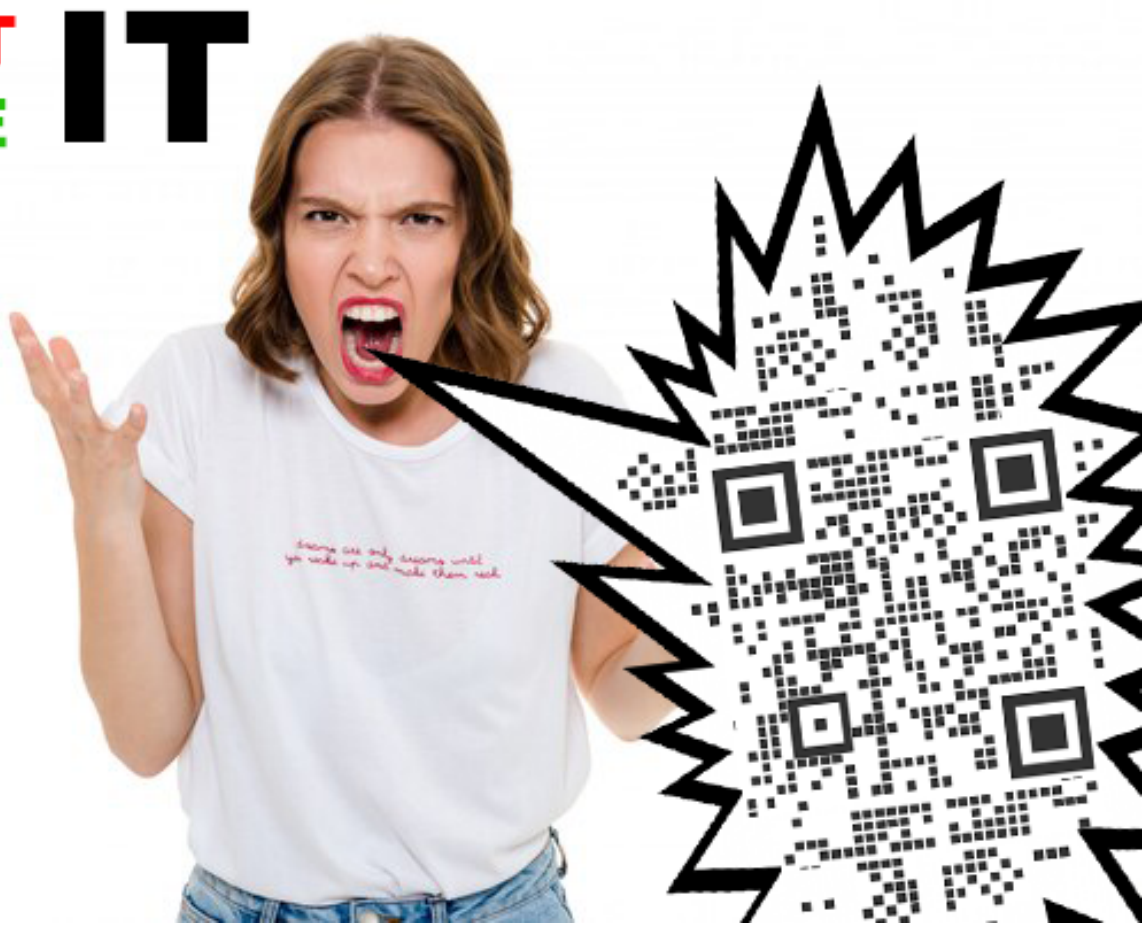


ISLAM AND HEALING

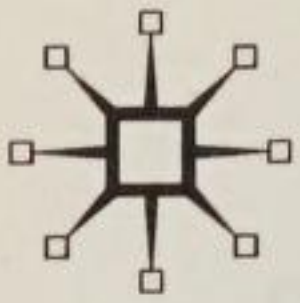
Loss and Recovery of an Indo-Muslim Medical Tradition, 1600–1900

Seema Alavi

SHOUT IT
SHARE



Islam and Healing



© Seema Alavi 2008

All rights reserved. No reproduction, copy or transmission of this publication may be made without written permission.

No portion of this publication may be reproduced, copied or transmitted save with written permission or in accordance with the provisions of the Copyright, Designs and Patents Act 1988, or under the terms of any licence permitting limited copying issued by the Copyright Licensing Agency, Saffron House, 6-10 Kirby Street, London, EC1N 8TS.

Any person who does any unauthorized act in relation to this publication may be liable to criminal prosecution and civil claims for damages.

The author has asserted her right to be identified as the author of this work in accordance with the Copyright, Designs and Patents Act 1988.

South Asian edition first published 2007 by
PERMANENT BLACK
'Himalayana', Mall Road, Ranikhet Cantt
Ranikhet 263645
perblack@gmail.com

This edition published 2008 by
PALGRAVE MACMILLAN

Palgrave Macmillan in the UK is an imprint of Macmillan Publishers Limited, registered in England, company number 785998, Houndmills, Basinsgtoke, Hampshire RG21 6XS.

Palgrave Macmillan in the US is a division of St Martin's Press LLC, 175 Fifth Avenue, New York, NY 10010.

Palgrave Macmillan is the global academic imprint of the companies and has companies and representatives throughout the world.

Palgrave® and Macmillan® are registered trademarks in the United States, the United Kingdom, Europe and other countries.

ISBN-13: 978–0–230–55438–2 hardback
ISBN-10: 0–230–55438–5 hardback

This book is printed on paper suitable for recycling and made from fully managed and sustained forest sources. Logging, pulping and manufacturing processes are expected to conform to the environmental regulations of the country of origin.

A catalogue record for this book is available from the British Library.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Alavi, Seema.

Islam and healing: loss and recovery of an Indo-Muslim medical tradition, 1600-1900/Seema Alavi.

p.cm.
Includes bibliographical references and index.
ISBN-13: 078-0-239-55438-2 (hardback: alk paper)
ISBN-10: 0-230-55438-5 (hardback: alk paper)
1. Medicine, Arab—India—History. 2. Medicine, Greek and Roman—India—History. 3. Medicine — India—History I. Title. [DNLM: 1. Medicine, Unani—history—India. 2. History, Modern 1601— India. 3. Islam—history—India. . 4 Religion and Medicine — India. WZ 80.5.A8 A472i 2008]
R605.A583 2008
610.938—dc22 2008014350

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1
17 16 15 14 13 12 11 10 09 08

Printed and bound in Great Britain by
CPI Antony Rowe, Chippenham and Eastbourne

For

my parents

Roshan and Shariq Alavi

Contents

Preface and Acknowledgements xi

INTRODUCTION 1

1 INDO-MUSLIM MEDICINE: UNANI IN PRE-MODERN INDIA 18

Unani and the Dar al-Islam: Eighth–Fifteenth Centuries 18

Unani in India 28

New Medical Learning in Arabic: Unani in Eighteenth-century India 43

2 ENCOUNTER WITH THE WEST: THE ENGLISH EAST INDIA COMPANY 54

Introduction 54

The Calcutta Madrasa 56

The Native Medical Institution and the Medical Community of Urdu Literature 69

3 THE PRACTICE OF MEDICINE: PUBLIC WELFARE 100

Introduction 100

Health and Public Welfare 101

The Arrival of Print: Medical Patronage, Textuality, and 'Authoriality' 129

4 DISPENSARIES AND SHIFAKHAANAS IN EARLY-NINETEENTH-CENTURY INDIA 154

Introduction 154

Administration of Dispensaries 155

The Dispensary as a Site for Clinical Trial of Materia Medica 171

Contesting Western Medicine in the Dispensary: The Native Doctor and Unani Learning 185

Contesting Colonial Medicine Outside the Dispensary: Unani in the Family and Private Libraries 196

5 Urdu Medical Texts in the Late Nineteenth Century 205

Introduction 205

Persian Medical Literature Translated into Urdu: The *Zakhirah-i-Khwarzmshahi* (Thesaurus of the Shah of Khwarzm) 207

Reaching Out to the Prophet: Homegrown Urdu Texts—The *Mazhar-ul-Ulum* and the *Tibb-i-Nabawi* 216

The Unani Defence: Competing with British Medical Literature 236

6 Argumentative Hakims: Debates in the *Oudh Akhbar* 242

Introduction 242

The Critique of the Dispensary 245

The Urdu Press and the Making of Unani 'Modernity' 263

From Culture and History to a 'Nation' (Mulk) for Unani 276

Newspaper Advertisements: The National–Colonial Dialectic 278

7 From Jhawain-tola to Takmil-ut-Tibb, Lucknow 291

Introduction 291

The Azizi Family of Lucknow Hakims: A Profile 293

Hakim Abd al Aziz and the Challenge of Colonial Medicine: The Takmil-ut-Tibb College at Lucknow 295

Creating a National Profile for Unani 306

The Hakim as a Professional: Balancing the National Local with the Subcontinental Professional 311

National *vs* Communitarian: Unani Gets a Muslim Hue 321

CONCLUSION 334

Glossary 340

Bibliography 353

Index 369

Preface and Acknowledgements

My maternal grandmother Begum Ejaz Jahan (1915–2000) introduced me to the world of Tibb-i-Unani. She was the granddaughter of Hakim Abd al Aziz, the founder of the Azizi family of Lucknow hakims. She made me realize that Unani was not just a system of medicine but a form of healing—a way of life. The stories of intimate friendships that her family shared with the British civil surgeons of Lucknow encouraged me to think afresh about our colonial experience and its impact on our everyday lives. My grandmother's maternal home, the Takmil-ut-Tibb College in Lucknow, epitomized for me the entanglement of the local medical culture with the global contours of medical science. At the same time her pride in her family's exclusive status as *the* scholarly hakims of the city, different from *neem hakims* (spurious hakims), urged me to also explore the story of Tibb-i-Unani from within a very stratified tradition. This book is the result of my endeavours to understand the social history of North India via a documentation and analysis of the history and transformation of the Unani healing tradition. It studies Unani texts and its practitioners from the seventeenth to the twentieth centuries so as to unravel the complex social history of the period.

Claudia Liebeskind's essays on the Azizi family encouraged me to take the first step into the history of my grandmother's family. Margrit Pernau's boundless energy and enthusiasm provided the final push that converted those initial hesitant steps into a full-time obsession. Muzaffar Alam patiently heard the nuances of the argument and helped strengthen the pre-modern aspects of my work. Sumit Sarkar and Javed Majeed offered valuable advice at the initial stages of research.

The research for this book was carried out in Lucknow, Aligarh, New Delhi, and London. In Lucknow I was lucky to get valuable documents and help from members of the Azizi family: my mother's maternal

uncle Abdul Rahim (grandson of Hakim Abd al Aziz), my maternal uncle Khwaja Shakir Husain (great-grandson of Hakim Abd al Aziz), and Syed Imtiaz Ali (scion of the Azizi family and former Secretary, Takmil-ut-Tibb College, Lucknow). I am grateful to the staff of the Shibli Library in Nadwat-ul-Ulama, the Takmil-ut-Tibb College Library, and the Amir-ud-Daula Public Library in Lucknow. I owe a special word of thanks to Obaidur Rahman Nadwi for his valuable assistance in the city. In New Delhi, Sajjad Rizvi provided valuable editorial assistance in preparing the glossary. In Aligarh, Hakim Syed Zillur Rahman of Tibbia College was generous with his time and documents. In London, the British Library and the Wellcome Trust provided a mine of rich material in Persian, Urdu, and English. My friend Katherine Prior offered both intellectual support and the comfort of her home to enable me to access these libraries. I am grateful to my friend Guy Attewell of the Wellcome Institute, London, for sharing his time and ideas with me. His newly published book on Tibb-i-Unani in Hyderabad will add valuable weight to some of my own findings on North India.

The award of a Smuts Fellowship in 2002–3 enabled me to research this book full-time in the intellectually stimulating environment of Cambridge University. Here, the intellectual support and friendship of Chris and Susan Bayly, Gordon Johnson, the late Raj Chandavarkar, Tim Harper, Richard Drayton, and Francesca Orsini shaped my work in no small measure. I benefited also from the rich collections of the Cambridge University Library and the Centre for South Asian Studies. My loving friends of my student days in Britain—Katherine Prior, Mike Hirst, Simon Dunkley, Elke Nachtigall, and Colm O'Higgins—always made me feel at home.

A year-long Harvard-Yenching Fellowship at Harvard University in 2005 gave me the peace and quiet to devote myself to writing. I am grateful to the staff of the Widener Library at Harvard for readily making available all that I needed. Uncountable dinners and animated intellectual discussions at the kitchen table of Ayesha Jalal and Sugata Bose made the process of writing exhilarating and stimulating. This work would never have seen the light of day without their warmth, friendship, and boundless hospitality. I was lucky that my year in Harvard overlapped with the short teaching stint there of Chris Bayly who was, as always, generous with his time and ideas. His presence enlivened my stay in Harvard both intellectually and socially. Others

who made my stay in the US memorable by their friendship and intellectual inputs include Upinder Singh, Sunil Sharma, Robert Traverse, Durba Ghosh, Maya Jasanoff, Sana Aiyar, Neeti Nair, Elaine Witham, Seung Mi Han, Zhou Xiang, Li Kang, Engseng Ho, Karim and Leila Fawaz, Shruti Kapila, Syed Akbar Hyder, Anand A. Yang, Vijay Pinch, Michael H. Fisher, Kenton and Marlie Clymer, Cheryl and Charles Martin, Indrani Chatterji, and Sumit Guha.

Over the last four years I have benefited immensely by presenting aspects of this work in numerous conferences and talks that I delivered in India, Europe, and North America. I am grateful in particular to other friends and colleagues at Delhi University, Jamia Millia Islamia, Max Müller Bhawan, and Calcutta University; at the universities of Cambridge, Oxford, and London (SOAS) in the UK; at the Social Science Research Centre, Berlin, Germany; at Harvard University and the University of Texas, Austin; and at Illinois University, George Washington University in Washington DC, University of Washington in Seattle, and Duke University.

Finally, my friends and family in India have been a bedrock of emotional support, intellectual sustenance, and warm companionship. I owe very special gratitude to my scholarly editor Rukun Advani, who combines high standards of professionalism with endearing qualities of friendship. I thank also my wonderful friends Mukul Kesavan, Shohini Ghosh, Sabeena Gadihhoke, Uma Singh, Farida Khan, Meena Bhargava, Radhika Singha, Ravi Vasudevan, Dilip Menon, Ahmed Zaheer, and Zakia Zaheer for being with me through thick and thin and accepting all my eccentricities with a smile.

My brother Nasir Alavi and sister-in-law Farah, and their two beautiful daughters Maryam and Ayesha, know very well how much I owe them. And of course my parents Roshan and Shariq Alavi have always been my source of inspiration and strength. Their confidence in my abilities has given me that extra stamina to move seamlessly in a journey of intellectual pursuit. To them I dedicate this book with love.

To make this book accessible, I have not used diacritical marks but spelt 'native' terms in accordance with current North Indian pronunciation. A glossary at the end of the book explains all such terms.

Introduction

The Argument

INDO-MUSLIM MEDICINE, OR THE UNANI TRADITION AS IT IS generally known in the subcontinent, came and developed in India along with Mughal political culture. While it healed the body, this tradition also had a profound bearing on the fabric of society. This book tries to show the nature and extent of the interaction of this medical tradition with Indian society and politics as they evolved and flourished over a period of three hundred years: 1600–1900.

I draw on a wide variety of sources: some critical Persian texts for the pre-colonial phase, the colonial English archive, Urdu texts and pamphlets, local newspapers, and private family records. This variety of material enables a revision of the historiography of India's encounter with Western medicine. I believe this book also represents the first major effort at telling the story of the Indo-Muslim medical tradition and its subsequent transformation by locating it in both the pre-colonial and colonial time frame. Straddling the centuries, it pioneers the idea of using the Mughal legacy—rather than the British colonial frame—to properly comprehend India's medical encounter with the West.

I show how, in the period of high colonialism, established medical practitioners kept their tradition intellectually alive. They struggled to preserve and recast the Mughal legacy, control knowledge, and consolidate doctrinaire languages of power. They felt threatened by the newcomers who had risen to prominence by taking advantage of opportunities provided by the spread of print culture and education. This created in-house differences and distinctions within Unani that, by contrast, makes the threat from 'colonial medicine' seem pale.

My book does not undermine the role of the state, but it does focus more on how the in-house struggle, rather than the threat from colonial power, defined Indo-Muslim medicine's take on 'modernity' and coloured its imagining of the 'nation' as both territorially rooted and universally envisaged.

Historiographical Location of the Argument

Historians of the Mughal period rejected the orientalist literature that saw Indian science and medicine as having stagnated and withered with the consolidation of Indo-Muslim rule.[1] These historians also offered insights into advances in science, technology, and medicine in pre-modern India. However, their focus remained state-centric. They saw medicine mainly as a part of imperial welfare measures and demonstrated the control of state over society through imperial interventions in the realm of medical care. Thus, studying state-run hospitals interested historians of medieval India.[2] Medical technology too was analysed primarily to understand the state: details of medical technological progress were spelt out to indicate the level of state patronage of technology.[3] Only recently, the significance of Mughal medical texts and their practitioners to empire-building is being recognized.[4] Appreciable as these efforts are, they are unable to break out of the confines of the 'powerful state syndrome'. They lay out a simple correspondence between practitioners and the Mughal bureaucracy, making the former appear as yet another arm of governance.[5] Even the cursory studies of medical texts that there are, are fitted into the imperial

[1] For such orientalist views on Indian science and medicine, see Kopf 1969.

[2] Askari 1957: 7–21; Subba Reddy 1957: 102–5.

[3] As with most features relating to Mughal history, the focus remained on Akbar and his interventions in the field of science. Habib 1997: 129–48. For discussions on the Mughal rulers in general, see Habib 1980: 1–34; see also Khan 2001: 26–39; Qaiser 1982. Qaiser showed the larger European impact on Mughal technology and culture in the fifteenth–sixteenth centuries. He was the first to shift the discussion away from the state to larger interconnections between the Mughals and the world beyond.

[4] For one of the early sketchy attempt in this direction, see Verma & Keswani 1974: 127–42.

[5] Rezavi 2001: 40–65.

edifice of the state.[6] Such researches view medicine as a science that is seen as an administrative arm of government. Since they locate the state as being external to society, medicine too gets situated in these as being outside society and culture. It follows that the medical tradition perishes with the decline of its patron state.

This book does not disprivilege the state. But it sees the state as a fluid entity located within society, constantly piecing together a fractured political culture.[7] It shows that, in the Mughal empire, medicine was a form of healing central to the building of an imperial political culture.[8] Indeed, the healing tradition expanded and was consolidated in tandem with the entrenchment of the Indo-Muslim fabric of the region's society. Thus, my argument is that the Mughal medical tradition has a far greater bearing on Indian society and politics than has been indicated in earlier works. And the entanglement of this medical tradition with Indian society continues much after the decline of the Mughal empire.[9]

The opening chapter shows how, in Mughal India, the medical tradition lay at the centre of society and politics. Scholar physicians (*hakims*) of Unani medicine emphasized outward bodily deportment as critical to health. Very like the intellectual upper classes of the French absolutist state, they identified with the court and produced Persian medical encyclopaedic texts that codified elite social manners as health regimes. The proximity of hakims to the court ensured that

[6] Moosvi 2001: 66–70.

[7] For this view of the Mughal state, see Alam & Subrahmanyam 1998; Hasan 2006.

[8] I borrow the idea of medicine as healing rather than as science from the Harvard medical anthropologists Arthur Kleinman, Mary Good, and Byron Good. See their introduction in Good, Brodwin, Good, & Kleinman 1994: 1–20. In contrast, there is a view that sees Unani as a system of science. See Burgel 1998; Ahmed &Qadeer n.d.

[9] Arnold 2000. David Arnold has sensitized us to the spilling over of the Mughal medical and scientific culture into the eighteenth century, and its bearing on the European impact on India in the period of colonialism. Yet, in the ultimate analysis, he sees the introduction of 'colonial medicine' as overpowering enough to cause a definite disjunction in local pre-modern medical culture. My book disagrees with the overemphasis on 'colonial medicine' and its role in Arnold's work.

health became part of aristocratic virtue. In Mughal India, medical texts carved out the contours of socially acceptable behaviour and civility. And, not surprisingly, they were produced and circulated along with Mughal etiquette literature, namely the *akhlaaq*. Medical texts and authors may have been patronized by the state, and thus contributed to the building of political sovereignty: but they impacted society and culture in longer-term ways. They laid down norms of civility that continued to be negotiated even after the collapse of the empire.

The location of this tradition in society enables us to take the story of its transformation into the eighteenth century. This was the period when the formal institutional edifice of the Mughal state collapsed. I show that the exclusive control of elite intellectuals and the upper classes—predominantly Muslim—on Mughal norms of Persianate civility was threatened in the eighteenth century. In this period of Mughal decline, the threat came from regions where, increasingly, Persian was getting vernacularized and becoming popular, making Persian medical and etiquette literature more easily accessible to a wider section of society. It also made access to gentlemanly status relatively easy. In this period of transition to linguistically diverse regional state forms, the intellectual class and medical families tried to protect and preserve their knowledge by detaching it from court culture and—its now relatively popular—Persianate norms of civility. They resorted increasingly to Arabic as the language in which medical knowledge was to be preserved and disseminated. Arabic medical literature, unlike the Persian texts, did not simultaneously comprise the author's expression of social reality. Instead, these Arabic medical texts were translations or compilations of assorted fragments collected from the Graeco-Arabic works of Avicenna, Hippocrates, and Galen. This transition from Persian to Arabic texts had consequences for both late Mughal notions of civility as well as for the idea of health as aristocratic virtue. Arabic texts made Unani scientistic and dissociated it from its Persianate Mughal encasement within ideas of elite bodily deportment. The transition thus created a new medical community based on Arabic learning.

My book discusses the impact of Western medicine, which came to India through the British conquest starting in 1757, in the backdrop of this robust Indo-Muslim medical tradition. Recent studies on the impact of Western medicine on traditional Indian healing have seen

this intervention as ideologically motivated and all-powerful. They have argued that, by the 1830s, colonial interference stifled home-grown healing practices and marginalized them completely.[10] I counter this assertion and problematize the idea of colonial medicine as the site of culture and power. I argue that the Persianate and Arabicized pre-modern tradition had already influenced cultural norms and society in pervasive ways which blunted early colonial administrative intrusions. Thus the shift in Unani learning from Persianate aristocratic virtue to Arabic science in the period of transition to colonialism was shaped both by the new learning that came in from the Arab lands as well as the Western context. Indeed, the English East India Company's intrusion, far from being all-powerful and pervasive, was mediated through the indigenous linguistic cultures and communities within which Unani was sustained. Thus, at the turn of the nineteenth century, the Company perforce leaned on a new community of Urdu medical literature to interlocute the Unani tradition. New literatures introduced new agents of knowledge and new ideas of health in society; they created new 'communities of literature'.[11] These intensified Unani's shift away from aristocratic virtue towards the upholding of medicine as science.

The discussion on Unani's early encounter with the English Company's doctors shows that the competition between the predominantly Muslim communities of Arabic and Persian medical learning, and Englishmen, generated multiple ways of articulating medical authority. The encounter popularized new ideas of well being while keeping the flame of old learning burning. This period saw medical ideas ranging from health as aristocratic virtue to healing as scientistic medical wisdom. It also saw a shift in focus from health as individual well being to wider debates about the well being of society as a whole. These several ideas about health survived the reforms of the 1830s.[12] They continued to simmer in families, in the hands of individual scribes,

[10] Arnold 1993; Pati & Harrison 2001: 41; Gupta 1976: 368–78; Palit 2006: 123–62.

[11] Pollock 2003: 1–36.

[12] The 1830s are viewed as a watershed in conventional scholarship. Scholars such as D. Arnold, M. Harrison, G. Prakash, and J. Langford have hitherto argued that the 1830s signalled a turn towards coercion on the part of the Company

and in the courts of the regional powers, even as, officially, the colonial state embarked on a more stringent policy as far as traditional learning was concerned.

Historians of empire have been interested in Indian and African experiences with Western medicine inasmuch as they draw connections between imperialism, the development of British medicine, and the medical profession.[13] In the context of South Asian studies, the political economy of the colonial state, and its agendas of domination, control, and surveillance have overshadowed studies of India's medical encounter with the West. Deepak Kumar for instance views colonial science as an instrument of state power that was perceived in society as part of the cultural categories of racial arrogance.[14] Bernard Cohn argued long ago for the centrality of colonial knowledge production as the primary agency of power in British India.[15] And following Edward Said's influential *Orientalism*, colonialism increasingly came to be studied as a cultural project by a range of historians.[16] In the context of colonial medicine, David Arnold elaborated on the cultural project of 'colonizing the body' and the 'civilizing mission' of European science. Others, such as Gyan Prakash, underlined the 'cultural authority' of Western science in colonial India.[17] It was also argued that

---

as it abandoned orientalism, 'colonised the body', and introduced new-style Western knowledge with the help of the English language. See Arnold 1993; Prakash 1999; Langford 2002; Pati & Harrison 2001. A notable exception is the recent work of Kavita Sivaramakrishnan, which shows the continuation in Punjab of indigenous medical learning under the aegis of Sikh ascetics, a tradition that continued until the 1850s. See Sivaramakrishnan 2006: 14–31.

[13] Johnson 1973. John Iliffe has shown how European practitioners in East Africa racialized the authority of the Western medical professional by subordinating and marginalizing African practitioners in the government medical service. Iliffe 1998. For similar trends in West Africa, see Patton 1996. See also Vaughn 1991: 1–28. For how the imperatives of empire changed Britain's medical profession from a national to imperial service, see Haynes 2006: 130–56.

[14] Kumar 1995.

[15] Cohn 1996.

[16] Dirks 1992.

[17] Arnold 1993: 1–11; see also Arnold 2000: 1–8; Prakash 1999: 3–14, 156–8; Catanach 1986: 216–43; Panikkar 1995: 145–75.

instances of epidemics and the consequent needs of public welfare were deployed to extend the colonial state's influence over society.[18] Yet others, while accepting the state-centric paradigm of India's medical experience, indicated the limits and limitations of the state's intrusion in the realm of public health.[19]

Such researches view the introduction of Western doctors in Asia and Africa as central to understanding British medical tradition as it developed both in the metropolis as well as the colony: they have enriched studies of both empire and colonialism. Yet, remarkable as these studies are, they are invariably state-centric: their narrative remains insular. I turn the spotlight away from the agendas of empire and the colonial state to the Indian players who contributed to the agility of the Indo-Muslim tradition over the course of colonial rule in India. I question the idea of Western models of civil society being imported into India and used as tools of colonial administration and domination. Instead, I elaborate on the fact that supposedly colonial concepts like 'public health' had indigenous subcontinental origins. For instance, I show how the pre-colonial 'scientistic' notion of medicine, which was divorced from Persianate civility and which reached out to larger society, became in fact the base of the early British idea of public health. It is undeniable that British intervention introduced a new medical ethos, in terms of a professional medical public servant with new referents of status and authority. But early public health concerns in India were not entirely modelled on borrowed Western models of civil society. On the contrary, far from being a Western import, they encapsulated ideas of public welfare and social well being that emerged out of the West's contestation with indigenous patrons of such spaces. Local medical patrons, along with Urdu print culture, played a critical role in sketching out the public welfare concerns of the British in

[18] Arnold 1986: 145–51; Ramasubban 1988: 40–43.

[19] Harrison 1994: 228–34, who shows how intervention was shaped by the concern with public reaction. Also Ramanna 2001: 233–48, who shows how medical attendance in dispensaries and hospitals in Bombay and Madras after the plague epidemic showed little increase. See also Kumar 1998, who shows how, after the 1857 mutiny, discrimination in government service checked the growth of Western medicine for much of the remaining century.

nineteenth-century India; indeed, they helped create a public health manifesto. My book explains how this India-specific manifesto was exported to England to handle the cholera epidemic of the 1830s.

The book then shifts focus to the making of a social consensus over early-nineteenth-century colonial 'human welfare' schemes—the dispensary, the sanitation plans to prevent cholera, and the smallpox vaccination drives. It argues that public health policies emerged as a consequence of fierce contest between indigenous elites and colonial masters over control of the medical public sphere. It comes as no surprise that medical interventions are not resisted outright; and they do not represent the success story of a strong colonial state either. Indeed, both within these institutions and outside them, older healing communities and patrons of health compete with the state to maintain their hold on individual well being. This wider dynamics of early-nineteenth-century society, rather than an aggressive colonial state with an ideological interest in Indian healing, encases the nature of change in early colonial India. Unani's encounter with colonialism shows that, in the realm of medicine for instance, a range of pre-colonial medical authorities and ways of being a medic persist alongside the universalizing language of Western medical science. The Anglicist reforms of the 1830s were unable to extinguish this syncretic medical culture. The plurality of the culture limited the ability of the state to establish a pervasive and hegemonizing medical discourse that 'colonizes the body' and extinguishes local medical tradition. Colonial medical knowledge remains contingent on the historical situation and is itself socially constructed more than being constructionist.

At one level, the discussion reveals how a relatively weak colonial state negotiated with, and in the process sustained, powerful 'communities of literature'. Their importance became particularly significant as the state battled unsuccessfully to control the epidemics of smallpox and cholera in the early nineteenth century. Indeed, until the mid nineteenth century an epidemic-ravaged state tried to harness its larger project of 'human welfare' to their existing knowledge of materia medica. It competed with local patrons to insinuate itself as their patron. So valuable was local knowledge to the state that it used print not to 'revolutionize' their intellectual base, but rather to establish its

authorship over their medical wisdom. In turn, local medical communities realized their indispensability to the state and used every opportunity to contest colonial medical authority and patronage, even as they cooperated with it to contain epidemics. In this contest, local drugs entered the colonial lexicon. But now Persian-driven ideas of health as aristocratic virtue and individual well being were being pushed to the fringe, even while the more scientistic ideas of Arabic-driven 'communities of literature' survived. Their medical wisdom was now increasingly used not just for individual well being but also in the wider context of social well being.

At another level, I elaborate on the entrenchment of 'communities of literature' in British institutions such as the dispensary. I show how these communities were incorporated into the colonial discursive framework, as laid out in its dispensaries. This process intensified as the colonial medical infrastructure expanded. In the 1840s, the dispensary employed native doctors schooled in Urdu medical literature produced by the Company. It also employed men from the Arabic and Persian medical communities: the Company and village communities jointly financed the dispensary. This provided endorsement to the intermingling of the different medical communities that the institution of the dispensary upheld. The incorporation of these different communities of literature in the dispensary meant that the colonial framework offered a space to continue the intellectual interactions that had been a feature of Indian society.

But this had its own risks: it could backfire against the state. Often, the state's efforts to monopolize medical knowledge was resisted by its own native doctors. They used ideas in the Persian and Arabic medical traditions which the dispensary itself kept alive to challenge the imposition of Western ideas of medicine as science, reason, and rationality. Outside the dispensary, longer-term contestations with colonial authority went on within the institution of the family. Here, Unani consolidated its learning, relied on Arabic, and confined itself within a narrow clientele of families and close associates.

My book also thus ties in with scholarship that questions the centrality of the Foucauldian coupling of knowledge and power in colonial studies. Scholars working in both colonial and non-colonial societies

have indicated the limitations of invented cultures, of discourse theory, of the vulnerability of 'tradition' seen as an entity, and of the ability of colonial regimes to carry on their 'revolutionizing' projects through the use of print capitalism. In the context of Islamic societies, the works of cultural anthropologists such as Clifford Geertz and historians such as Juan Cole have cautioned against accepting the overriding status of any single political or religious culture. Their studies indicate that a culture elaborates its symbols of authority over time. Thus, Islamic culture, they argue, remained a universalistic umbrella under which a variety of localisms thrived.[20] In the context of India, C.A. Bayly suggests a similar elaboration of local identities and structures, and the survival of 'traditional patriotism' under the umbrella of British colonial culture. Knowledge, according to Bayly, does not flow in a capillary way generated out of conditions created by colonialism alone. Rather, it throbs in 'traditional patriotisms'.[21] The Unani story, too, shows that colonialism provided an umbrella under which this medical tradition reconfigured itself. It neither reified nor Westernized itself as it took on the colonial challenge; rather, it called the shots and chose its terms of engagement with the state with remarkable selectivity.

Historians of medicine have, again, studied the late-nineteenth-century reforms initiated by Indian healers within the colonial frame. David Arnold sees the Indian response to epidemics as driven by a set of cultural values that were triggered by colonial intrusion in the medical public sphere.[22] Others take the argument further, seeing figures involved in the 'cultural revival' of indigenous medicine as symbols for national regeneration.[23] More recently, Claudia Liebeskind, N. Qaiser, and Guy Attewell reveal the plurality of the Unani defence that lay embedded in its overt anti-colonial shrill. They argue that medical reformers projected Unani as a particularistic 'scientific-rational' system that stood in contrast to the value-neutrality and universalism of Western medicine.[24] Raj Chandavarkar in the context of Indian response to the plague epidemic, and Kavita Sivaramakrishnan in the light of

[20] Cole 1992: 1–30. Geertz 1968.

[21] Bayly 1996. For the limitations of discourse theories in colonial Africa, see Vaughn 1991: 1–28.

[22] Arnold 1987: 55–90.

[23] Kumar 1992: 172–90.

[24] Liebeskind 2002: 58–75; Qaiser 2001: 317–55; Attewell 2004.

Ayurveda's reaction to Western medicine, stress instead the need to see in-house churnings as a political process. They argue that, rather than a simple anti-colonial stance, a local tradition's clamour for change represented particularistic negotiations and the accommodation of varied interests during a period of adjustment to colonial rule.[25]

In this book, discussions on the Unani reforms of the late nineteenth century follow Sivaramakrishnan's line of argument and move the discussion out of the 'colonial state *vs* indigenous assertion of authority' frame. Like her, I discuss reforms against the backdrop of the plural medical culture that colonialism itself helped sustain. I argue that Unani healing underwent tremendous internal change at a time when Western notions of medicine as a universal and professionalized science competed with particularistic local ideas of well being. This historic conjecture created a new Unani. New men used the Urdu vernacular press to reach out to new kinds of medical knowledges that lay both within and beyond the purview of older medical communities.

With this longer rope, the new Unani broke loose of the control of both the older linguistically particularistic medical communities as well as the colonial medical apparatus while maintaining its links with plural medical traditions. It borrowed the idea of vernacularizing and popularizing medical knowledge from the community of Urdu medical literature. It used the Persian idea of health as individual comportment with Arabic scientistic learning as its intellectual core. To these it added other knowledges culled from the religious and cultural cosmologies of North Indian society. These included healing through the traditions of the Prophet (*Tibb-i-Nabawi*), and the use of charms produced by fakirs, and talismans, and other such folk remedies. The new Unani also used the vernacular printing press to generate a different kind of medical literature, a new community of Urdu medical literature. In the end, this community presented an uncontrollable realm of medical knowledge. Both the colonial state and the linguistically particularistic medical communities of literature—traditional medical families—were equally helpless in their attempts to control this new Unani.

My book locates the late-nineteenth and early-twentieth century Western-style reforms in Unani healing to this wider social phenomenon of mobility and change. It argues that the social complexities

[25] Chandavarkar 1992: 203–40; Sivaramakrishnan 2006.

of the Unani tradition, rather than European science, provide the discursive framework for its self-definition as modern medicine. On the surface, Muslim medical reformists' claim that Unani was modern medicine, and their demand for its professionalization, seem a survival technique against colonialism, a strategy to realign with colonial scientific instrumentation. But colonialism was only one aspect of their problem. The reforms, in effect, reveal the social cry of the old order of Unani which is being overwhelmed by the popularity of the new Unani. The reforms reflect the effort of the old guard to regain lost prestige and reassert control over their medicine. Reformists adopt the vocabulary of colonial medicine with its emphasis on science, reason, and rationality. But these are not deployed only to align Unani to Western science.

The creation of the new Unani of the late nineteenth century and the era of in-house reforms poses several questions about the ways conventional historiography has viewed science, medicine, and its connections with Western modernity. How do we understand the Unani medical tradition in this period of high nationalism? Was it reified and preservationist,[26] invented,[27] a subverted rendering of a colonial construct,[28] derived and emulative of 'colonial medicine'.[29] Or was it culturally constituted so as to defy these binaries?

Ever since the influential work of Benedict Anderson, the binaries of tradition and modernity in colonial encounters and histories of nationalism have been questioned. This is particularly true for scholars

[26] A Foucauldian rendering of the colonial encounter as elaborated by Partha Chatterjee 1993.

[27] Hobsbawm & Ranger 1983. They show the role of the indigenous elite in inventing a nationalist tradition. They point to the reality and fiction divide in the history of nation.

[28] Langford 2002. She shows how the Ayurveda medical tradition in the same period was seen as a spiritual cultural system of practices by its practitioners. They subverted this colonial construct to their political advantage.

[29] In the manner in which all kinds of scientific and medical traditions in this period derived from Western Enlightenment notions of science, reason, and rationality. Chakrabarty 2000; Prakash 1999; Arnold 2000. In any case, all these historians talk only about the 'Hindu' or the Ayurveda medical tradition and its practitioners when they discuss the construction of alternative modernities in the early twentieth century.

who give a cultural turn to research on nationalism.[30] Historians like Manu Goswami have indicated the simultaneous rendering of global universal and particularistic strands that culturally constituted the nation: the imagined national space as culturally particularistic was constituted from within a universal colonial frame, making the binaries of 'modern' and 'traditional' superfluous.[31] My analysis of the new Unani shows that it too defied such binaries in the period of high colonialism. Unani diversified to embrace new knowledges that lay both within and outside the colonial and literary communities.[32]

My discussion of late-nineteenth-century Unani reforms shows that the tide of global capitalism, which brought universal ideas of medicine and health management into India, did not sever Unani from its cultural core. Thus, in the late nineteenth century, resistance to colonial medical authority derives not by emulation or subversion of Western-style modernity, nor by an invented tradition narrowly culled from new influences by elites. It draws on a variety of linguistically defined strands of medical knowledges and authorities that persisted through colonialism: Arabic medical learning with its Greek cosmological imprints that stressed natural law, ideas of comportment and ethics as disseminated through Persianate book production, and Urdu print culture with its Western leanings in relation to health and the body. To these were added the reformist and revivalist religious ideas of late-nineteenth-century India, and the ideas of Western science.

Studies by Deepak Kumar, Jean Langford, and others have shown how the early-twentieth-century 'nationalist' contours of indigenous medicine derived from a direct anti-colonial stance.[33] Sivraramakrishnan again, in the case of Ayurveda, shifts the focus inwards, to the

[30] Metcalf 2004: 173–90.

[31] Goswami 2004.

[32] I follow the concept of tradition as laid out by Hans G. Gadamer and Martin Gwyer. They see tradition as 'embracive' and as a carrier of modernity. They argue against the setting up of tradition as an analytical category separate from the global and the modern. And they make a case for the interplay of the global and the local that invigorates tradition. Instead of modernity being opposed to tradition, modernity is manufactured by an invigorated tradition. Thus, tradition carries modernity rather than opposes it. See Gadamer 2004; Geyer & Paulmann 2001.

[33] Kumar 1992; Langford 2002.

internal rooting of the nationalist profile. My book, similarly, locates the origins of Unani's march towards a 'national' medicine within its own tradition. It explains its nationalist stance in terms of particularistic negotiations and accommodations that its traditional bearers struck with in-house contenders. It understands the efforts of Muslim families of high learning (Arabic and Persian) to carve out a 'national' space for Unani in the backdrop of internal churnings that brought new men into prominence who threatened the earlier social standing. Traditional hakims leaned on the vernacular press which was itself controlled by families similarly constituted by high learning traditions. Print capitalists helped traditional Muslim families of hakims to carve out a 'national' space for their medicine so as to differentiate it from the new Unani. As these older communities of Arabic and Persian literature geared up to fight the new hakims, colonialism paled into the background as a lesser evil. Indeed, Western medicine's infrastructural frame and vocabulary of reason, rationality, and professionalization provided the grid around which the old families battled the new Unani.

Even though such communities used the colonial discursive framework, they did not align Unani to Western science. Instead, colonial ideas of surgery and professionalization were cannibalized so as to embellish Unani's own robust learning traditions. Even then, the distance from colonialism was always maintained by giving a specific history to Unani high learning in Hindustan—a history that went back to antiquity and located its core in Hindustan, and which was constituted as a distinct cultural space-locale. As the older families mapped Unani on to the imagined cultural space of the nation, they projected it as a part of Indian tradition. This made Unani modernity and scientificity unique. It stood in stark contrast to Western 'modernity', which had no history or territoriality in Hindustan.

Finally, my book looks at the formation of Muslim elite institutions of Unani learning in 1900. These institutions, on the surface, marked the culmination of Western-style professionalization of tradition.[34] But I caution against such simplistic understandings and urge the need to see their emergence as a product of the power struggle that riveted the tradition from within. Here I discuss the Takmil-ut-Tibb College in Lucknow, established by the Azizi family in 1902, to show

[34] Liebeskind 2002; Attewell 2004.

how it epitomized the exclusive monopoly of an individual family on a freshly constructed 'national' Unani. The discussion here shows how families consolidated their hold over Unani high knowledge by protecting it from the religious communitarian politics of the time, which threatened to bring new contenders into the domain of medical knowledge. Such families zealously argued that Unani had a professional community identity rather than a Muslim one, and that it should therefore remain out of the purview of revivalist and reformists ulema who interfered increasingly in the educational frameworks of society. This was one way to consolidate exclusive family hold on medical knowledge and shield it against the new contenders who emerged in the form of religious leaders and Urdu-read new hakims. Raising the professional identity issue of Unani thus became imperative in the preservation of their familial and professional status as traditional custodians of unalloyed Unani knowledge.

The Unani institutions of the early twentieth century thus put ideas of professionalization to new uses. In the process, they were distanced even more from the colonial intellectual grid where they had originated. And yet the link with colonial knowledge was never severed, for Unani was being mapped on the territorial borders of Hindustan as sketched out by the colonial medical infrastructure. At the same time, Unani's unique history in Hindustan was being written to highlight its difference from colonial medicine, which could make no such territorial or historical claims: Unani was in this sense different from colonial medical modernity, even if its 'national' space was culled out of that larger framework. This balancing act worked with some degree of success until the 1920s. However, the balancing between the national territorial, the Muslim communitarian, and the Islamic universal was more difficult. Fissures appeared in Unani ranks over this strategy once the communal politics of the region gained momentum, prevailing on Unani and colouring it with a Muslim hue.

In this sense, my study of Unani institutions adds new dimensions to our understanding of Muslim politics in this period. Muslim engagement with Western learning and national politics has been mainly studied from the viewpoint of religious seminaries such as Deoband and Farangi Mahal.[35] Or else, the highlights have seemed the efforts

[35] Robinson 2001; Metcalf 1982.

of Sir Syed Ahmad Khan to establish an Oxford-style school for Muslims that made Western education compatible with Islam.[36] In earlier works on such themes, the religiously determined communitarian discourse on Muslim identity and politics was located as antagonistically opposed to the more enlightened discourse represented by people like Syed Ahmad.[37] Barbara Metcalf's work on Deoband questioned such dichotomies and showed how the traditionally educated were not necessarily sunk in 'stagnation' and 'rigidity'. She convincingly argued that Muslim reform and renewal were structured on Islamic thought and institutions even as they assimilated the modern organizational style of new educational institutions.[38] Christian Troll, complementing this analysis, has brought out the dichotomies within the 'progressive' movement of Syed Ahmad Khan in particular.[39]

Such studies have blurred the borderlines of reformists and revivalists and indicated the compatibility of new Western-style learning with traditional religious knowledge. However, the view from the seminaries of Muslim learning—of both the religious and 'secular' kind—continues to perpetuate the idea that Islamicate elites created an exclusive Muslim cultural space in this period; and that this space, irrespective of the motivations behind it, was their nation.[40] This cultural space has then been seen as fanning the communal politics of the region, and creating ideas of separatism and conflict with the 'nationalist' politics represented by Congress and its Muslim members.[41]

My study of Unani families and their politics indicates that there existed a range of Muslim professionals whose identity as Muslims remained subordinated to their profile as a community of professionals. Motivated by professional considerations of preserving their status as hakims, they constructed a 'national' space for their medical tradition.

[36] Lelyveld 1991.

[37] Faruqi 1963.

[38] Metcalf 1982.

[39] Troll 1978.

[40] For a difference of opinion on why the Muslim cultural space was carved out by elites, see Robinson 2001: 177–209. He argues against the materialist argument of Paul Brass: see Brass 1974.

[41] Robinson 2001: 177–209. For a discussion on nationalist Mulsims, see Hasan 1979; also Hasan 1987.

This space was culled out of the colonial medical discursive framework and, while remaining closely connected with colonialism's intellectual grid, was distinct from it in having a history and cultural roots in Hindustan that were inclusive—and not religiously or exclusively Muslim. This process of carving out an inclusive cultural space was not easy. Social pressures from all corners caused deep fissures within the Unani profession. Yet on the whole it withstood these pressures. The frenzied religious politics of the 1920s created problems, and yet the effort to balance the professional with the religious communitarian was never given up. Members of such professional families did not directly participate in nationalist or Muslim politics of the time. They were keener to safeguard their professional space.

This adds a new dimension to our understanding of the Muslim politics of the time. It is not insignificant that, even though not actively involved in the Congress or nationalist politics of the period, in 1947 not a single member from the Lucknow family of hakims opted to migrate to Pakistan. Their story shows that there was no simple march to either a 'secular' territorial nation state or a Muslim separatist one. Islamic universalism, Muslim communitarianism, and professionalism all combined in such people to offer us a different glimpse of Muslim politics and society in pre-independent India. Indeed, they also compellingly show that throughout the nineteenth century Muslim healers had to balance the territorial national with the Muslim communitarian and Islamic universal. It was for this historical reason and basis that their politics in the period of high nationalism was far from being a simple case of anti-colonialism. It was, rather, foremost about handling in-house contestations over control of Unani knowledge and the multi-directional pulls on its profile.

My study of Unani healing, in short, provides fresh insights into the role of languages, medical literature, education, and the links of these arenas with social mobility, identity, status, and the politics of Muslims in colonial North India.

1

Indo-Muslim Medicine: Unani in Pre-modern India

Unani and the Dar al-Islam: Eighth–Fifteenth Centuries

IN THE PERIOD OF THE CLASSICAL EMPIRES OF ISLAM (EIGHTH to thirteenth centuries), an integrated Islamic world system flourished that was knitted together by trade, politics, and cultural contact.[1] Scholars and traders moved with ease along trading and cultural contours that spanned the Middle East, Central Asia and China, and included the Indian Ocean area. India was thus very much part of this world. It did not fall under the political hegemony of the Islamic empires, but it was part of the trading and cultural ambit of what Muslims called the Dar al-Islam.

Dar al-Islam was important not only for trade of commodities but also for the trade in ideas. Knowledge of medicine, in particular, was of immense interest to the caliphs of the Islamic empires. Medical ideas were appropriated from the Graeco-Roman philosophical tradition represented by Hippocrates, Aristotle, and Galen. During their early contact with the Christian Byzantine empire and the Iranian Sasanian empire, Muslims found this intellectual system flourishing in conquered lands. They appropriated it and made it part of their intellectual legacy. In the famous medical institution at Jundi Shapur, in south-west Persia,

[1] Voll 1994: 13–26.

for example, Christian and Jewish physicians upheld the humoral theory of health derived from Hippocrates and Aristotle. They also acknowledged their intellectual debt to Galen, the physician who practised in Rome in the first century AD.

This Graeco-Roman medicine that politically expanding Islam adopted was represented largely as a form of Galenism. This meant a synthesis of the various Greek philosophical influences that had shaped Galen's notion of human procreation and the body. Galen's ideas derived from Greek culture and cosmology, which itself was rooted in the maintenance of a primarily agrarian political economy and territorial control by the ruler.[2] Thus, Galen appropriated the idea of the world as divided between the 'spheres' or planets. These had perfect form and movement, but neither generation nor decay. According to Galen there was a sublunar half to the world in which form and matter were continuously in transformation. Like Hippocrates, he saw the earth as located in the sublunar sphere, where nature conditioned generation. He explained the functioning of nature's laws using Aristotle's understanding, which was structured around a series of oppositions and correspondences: hot and cold, wet and dry. In this Galen was influenced by the analogical reasoning of Greek cosmology which treated the universe as a macrocosm perfectly reflected in the human microcosm. Thus he, like Aristotle and Hippocrates, believed that the human body itself had a hierarchy of oppositions and correspondences—the humours—that had to be kept in balance with the elements of nature so as to maintain good health.[3] And for him the body was itself created out of the mixing of two opposites: hot semen and cold ovum. Health, as framed by Greek cosmology, was very much part of social well being, the human body being dependent on the maintenance of a balance within nature.

So, the Greek medical theory that Muslims came in contact with was structured on a philosophical understanding of the workings of nature as propounded by and associated with Aristotle. Primarily a political theorist, Aristotle's medical ideas mirrored the concerns of his

[2] Galdston 1969: 20–2.

[3] For a lucid description of Greek cosmology and its organizing episteme for Graeco-Roman medicine, see Good & Good 1992: 259–65.

political theory of governance. His spotlight on nature brought into salience the role of the king, who was meant to manage and administer the bounties of nature so as to maintain social equilibrium. The kingdom was like the body and the king its main physician. Just as the humoral equilibrium of the body had to be maintained for good health, so social equilibrium in society was to be engineered by a just king to maintain a stable polity. As the propagator of this theory Aristotle, the foremost political theorist, was revered in medical circles as well.[4]

The Umayyads (661–750) and the Abbasids (750–1258) showed immense interest in Greek medical and political philosophical literature. It became part of the core of their intellectual heritage. The caliphs Al Mansur, Harun Rashid, and Al Mamun were instrumental in translating the corpus of Greek and Syriac medical literature into Arabic and integrating this Graeco-Roman intellectual legacy of philosophy and medicine into the Arab sciences. Special departments, the Bayt-al Hikmat, were set up in Baghdad to oversee the translation and compilation of Graeco-Roman texts.[5] Here Arab Christian physicians like Hunayn ibn Ishaq (808–73), and his son Ishaq and nephew Hubaysh, translated from Greek into Arabic texts such as Hippocrates' *Aphorisms* and Galen's *De Differentiis Febrium* and *De Typis Febrium*, among others.[6]

In this period, medical knowledge came also to Damascus and Baghdad from India. Trade in Indian medicines between the Middle East and Hindustan had been in the hands of Arab traders much before the consolidation of the caliphate.[7] But Indian medical texts also attracted the Persians and Arabs. In fact the physician Perzoes from the Sassanian empire had been dispatched to India to procure medical literature which was then translated into Persian.[8] But it was in the period of the Umayyad and the Abbasid caliphates that intellectual exchange of ideas in medicine and science between the two regions began in some earnest. Yahya bin Khalid, the Arab general who laid the

[4] For a discussion on the idea of medical and political theories upholding the power of the king, see Galdston 1969: 20–2.

[5] For an account of translations and scribes involved, see Elgood 1951: 58–96. See also Siddiqi 1959: 17–29.

[6] Elgood 1951: 106–20; Siddiqi 1959: 22. Hubaysh translated Galen's books on anatomy.

[7] See Nagrami 1989: 197–8 for details of this trade.

[8] Elgood 1951: 51–2.

foundation of the caliphate, not only invited Hindustani vaids (medicine men) to Baghdad, but also sent a man there to collect information about Indian plants and herbs. Such emissaries interacted with certain Brahmins, who were the repositories of medicinal knowledge, which remained confined in family records.[9] In the Abbasid caliphate, as early as in the reign of Caliph Mansur, an important intellectual from Hindustan is reported to have been in Baghdad and presented his medical book, *Siddhanta*, to the caliph.[10] This kind of exchange increased in the time of his successor, Harun Rashid, who invited several vaids from Hindustan to cure him of his illness. Many of them were associated with the department he set up to promote the collection of scholarly manuscripts of all disciplines—the Bayt-al Hikmat. These included the famous Vaid ibn Saleh, Manka, Bazigar, Qalbarqal, Bahlah, Ibn Dhan, and Khatif Hindi.[11] Two of these, Manka and Ibn Dhan, settled in Baghdad. Ibn Dhan was made the chief officer of the biggest hospital, or *shifakhaana*, in Baghdad, and he translated into Arabic the famous Sanskrit books on Ayurveda—*Sushruta* on surgery and *Sameeka* on the cures for poisons.[12] Large-scale translations of Sanskrit medical literature into Arabic went on under the aegis of the Bayt-al Hikmat in Baghdad.[13] Manka translated into Persian a Sanskrit book on poisons—*Sarat*,[14] and Sanjahl, another Indian, translated the work of Charaka into Persian: the latter had already been translated into Arabic.

The Abbasids also dispatched men of learning to Hindustan to explore both texts and materia medica. Harun Rashid's prime minister sent an agent to Hindustan to collect and bring back medicines in use

[9] Ibid.: 198.

[10] Latif 1949: 5. The book was translated into Arabic by Ibrahim Fazari.

[11] Nagrami 1989: 198; Siddiqi 1959: 30–45.

[12] Ibid.: 201; Latif 1949: 5.

[13] Nagrami 1989: 199–201. See the list of Sanskrit books translated into Arabic.

[14] Elgood 1951: 101. Of particular significance to Unani is the translation of the Sanskrit book on surgery, *Sushruta*, which is the first lesson (*qaidah*) on the art of surgery (*jarrahat*). It is the first book of its kind, including comprehensive discussions on diseases requiring surgery (*amraaz i-jarrahiyat*), surgical tools (*allat-i-jarrahiyat*), and cures through surgery (*ilaj i-jarrahiyat*). It discusses at least a hundred surgical implements. It also includes discussions on the basic principles of dayaagiri (midwifery) that are considered seminal to the profession even now.

there.[15] Many such agents learnt Sanskrit, which they saw as the key to Indian medical knowledge. One such scholar was Muhammad bin Ismael Tanoji, an expert on the ninth-century physician who lived in Baghdad, al Razi. He lived in Hindustan for years, learnt Sanskrit, and gathered expertise in psychology (*himyaat*). And he was not alone. Since Indian courts in this period were also keen to hold discussions (*munaazra*) on culture and religion with foreigners, many scholars travelled to India with enthusiasm. They often ended up living in India and translating Sanskrit texts into Arabic and vice versa.[16] Al Beruni's was an important case in point.[17] Via such travellers a rich literature was generated in Arabic, Persian, and Sanskrit, often under state patronage, which reflected this dialogue.

By the thirteenth century Unani medicine had acquired a truly global character that corresponded to the cultural, political, and trading contours of Dar al Islam. And because the contours of Dar al Islam embraced Christian, Jewish, Hindu, and a range of other civilizations, it could never be imprinted only with the seal of Islam. Indeed it took on the flavour of the different civilizations over which it expanded. In the Indian context, therefore, it can be safely called Indo-Muslim medicine. However, it is more generally known as Unani in the subcontinent. This is because the Muslims acknowledged its cultural heterogeneity and christened their medical tradition on the name of the country they had adopted it from—Greece. And hence the name 'Yunani' or Unani, i.e. Greek. The truly global and trans-religious character of Unani was best reflected in the names of medicines that Unani offered: *Qist-i-Hindi* (qist from Hindustan), *Saazakh-i-Hindi*, *Aaloo Bukhaara* (fruit from Bukhara), *Ajwain-i-Khurasani* (ajwain from Khurasan), *Salih-i-Misri* (salih from Egypt), *Namak-i-Lahori* (salt from Lahore), *Dar Cheeni* (herb from China), *Gul-i-Armani* (flower from Armenia), *Gul-i-Multani* (flower from Multan), *Gul-i-Dakhghastani*, *Afsanteen-i-Rumi* (afsanteen from Rome), *Gulnaar-i-Farsee* (fruit from Persia), *Asgand-i-Nagori* (asgond from Nagor), etc.

[15] Latif 1949: 11.
[16] Ibid.: 13.
[17] Ibid.: 7, 13. He translated at least twenty-two books in Sanskrit into Arabic.

This variety of medical influences stimulated Islamic authors to classify the borrowed Greek medical knowledge in large encyclopaedic medical works. This huge compendium of medical literature in Arabic included not just translations of Hippocrates and Galen but also many lesser works written later and attributed to them. The encyclopaedic compendiums borrowed freely from earlier works and did not always acknowledge their sources, a classic example being the enormously influential *Canon of Medicine* (*al Qanun fi tibb*) by Ibn Sina (Avicenna). The text stands at the end of a long tradition of Galenic scholarship that had formalized and idealized Galen's work, as Galen himself had done with Hippocrates.[18]

Texts like the *Canon* that were compiled as anthologies of information culled from a variety of sources, and only occasionally containing references, became a characteristic feature of medieval Islamic manuscript production. They were comparable to the florilegia (literally 'nosegays of readings') genre of anthological literature in medieval Europe.[19] And, as in medieval Europe, in the Islamic florilegia literature reverence for ancient authority coincided with extraordinary indifference to textual authenticity. Thus, the famous Abbasid translator Hunain Ibn Ishaq is said to have translated or supervised the translation of more than 129 works of Galen into Arabic and Syriac. Many of these then appeared as fragments in other medical encyclopaedic texts of Arab authors like al Jurjani and Avicenna (Ibn Sina). But many texts attributed to Galen in this list were not authentic, and were in fact spurious.[20] Medieval medical encyclopaedic compendiums, often 'de-authorized' or attributed spurious authorship, 'decanonized', and 'detheorized' ancient authorities of knowledge even as they certified their own knowledge via the status of the knower or the source.[21] Such

[18] Dols 1984: 8–10.

[19] Wallis 1995: 105. Some florilegia circulate as canonized anthologies, others are assembled ad hoc by the compiler of the volume. The choice of selections is not random and always means something.

[20] Max 1984: 701.

[21] This kind of knowledge which does not rely on the methodology of the known but more on the source or status of the knower is referred to as gnostic knowledge by Don Bates. He contrasts this with epistemic knowledge, which is more methodology-oriented. See Bates 1995: 1–22.

texts in Arabic were stylistically austere. They offered nuggets of medical wisdom. And they delinked medicine from ideas about individual comportment.

Unani's medical rationality thus derived both from Graeco-Roman philosophical traditions as well as Ayurvedic ideas. This wide range of influences resulted in the development of a medical writing style that was encyclopedic and which did not necessarily acknowledge or accurately record its sources. This was particularly true in the borrowings from Ayurveda, which was very much a part of Unani's intellectual legacy but remained unacknowledged.[22] In fact after al Razi Arab medical writers seldom made any reference to Indian medical works excepting *Charaka* and *Sushruta*, to which some of them referred in connection with drugs and medicaments. For instance Ibn Sina, in his encyclopaedic *Canon*, quotes Indian opinions only on the toxicity of leeches and only mentions the name of Charaka in connection with therapeutics. Al Razi is equally silent. Later medical encyclopaedias, like the twelfth-century *Zakhirah-i-Khwarzmshahi* of al Jurjani, are equally silent on Ayurvedic influences, even though they are so clearly visible, specially in their sections on surgery.

Of course, not acknowledging sources can be explained as being part of the medieval Islamic literary style; yet it also had to do with the fact that Unani's core, which lay entrenched in pre-Islamic philosophical traditions, had made it evolve as a system of medicine that saw itself separate from any distinct religio-cultural belief systems. In contrast, Ayurveda was entrenched in the Hindu idea that saw the physician—the vaid—as the incarnation of God. Thus, the most famous vaid, the physician Charaka, was seen as the incarnation of the Hindu serpent god with a hundred heads; and the surgeon Sushruta was seen to have divine powers as well because he was a student of the divine physician Dhanvantari who had been recovered from the ocean along with thirteen gems.[23] Ayurveda had mixed notions of healing based on magic and

[22] Elgood 1951: 371–2. He makes the point that in the period of the Abbasids, Unani borrowed extensively from Ayurveda both its pharmacopoeia as well as medical theory, but soon forgot its debt to India. The notable exception is *Firdaus-ul-Hikmat* of Ali ibn Rabban al-Tabari, who composed a general work on medicine for his patron Caliph al Mutawakkil. This text had thirty-six chapters devoted to Indian medicine.

[23] Sinh Jee 1927: 32–3. Also see Dunn 1976: 133–58.

superstition with psychosomatic cures of the Graeco-Roman type; but its links with Hindu spirituality remained. Unani therefore steered clear of the diagnostic theories of Ayurveda. It confined itself to benefiting from Ayurveda's surgical and pharmaceutical resources.

Unani medicine derived its cultural authority by combining ideas of Islamic cosmology and procreation with the Graeco-Roman and Sanskritic cosmological frameworks that framed the health of society. Thus the Islamic formulation about the essential unity of being (*tauhid*), the Quranic idea of seven earths and heavens, the Divine pedestal, and the Throne, and the sacred history and sacred geography that the Quran generated were integrated to Greek concepts of the universe, the latter being divided into a non-generative sphere and a sublunary sphere of generation and transformation (which included the mineral, plant, and animal kingdoms). The essential unity of being (*tauhid*) so central to Islamic philosophy made it accept without problem the Aristotelian idea of the human body as a microcosm of the macrocosm represented by universe–nature. In brief, Unani medicine took over Greek ideas of nature's functioning to understand the health of the human body, and, like Greek medicine, saw health as part of both nature and social well being.[24] In this manner, the sacred cosmology of Islam built itself on Greek cosmology and physiology and earned for itself a 'cosmopolitan' cask.

In the period of classical Islam, Unani remained very protective about its Graeco-Roman intellectual legacy and the humoral theory central to health. The four humours— red and black bile, blood, and phlegm—had to be balanced for good health. These had also to be in harmony with the four elements: earth, air, fire, and water. The idea of a porous body conditioned by its environment was the key to Unani diagnostics and therapeutics. To this basic idea was added the knowledge of Aristotle's rationality, which focused on the functioning of organs, and Galen's contribution to human anatomy.

The development of Unani as a mechanistic medicine separated from religion and deriving from pre-Islamic philosophical traditions caused a clash with theologians and those who saw medicine as a cultural system of beliefs embedded in the Quran and the Hadith (traditions of the Prophet). And theologians were not the only opponents.

[24] For a discussion of this, see Good 1992; and Khan 1986: 21–9.

As Islamic mysticism—Sufism—grew in popularity and respectability in the later Abbasid caliphate, its thinkers attributed healing powers to saints and shrines and questioned the claims of medicine. For instance, the prominent Sufi thinker al Ghazali of the twelfth century was a staunch critic of medicine.[25]

The rejection of Unani by the theocracy traditionalists was particularly strong towards the end of the Abbasid caliphate. This period saw in the hakim a serious lack of true faith. A religion *vs* medicine debate was triggered at the end of the period of the caliphates. As the debate picked up, a defence of medicine began by people who claimed religion for medicine. A certain Abd-al-Wadud son of Abd-al-Malik, who lived in this period, wrote an essay translatable as 'the blamelessness of making a living from the craft of medicine' (*Fi Dhamm at-takassub bi-sina at at tibb*). Here, he argues that medicine cannot be seen as anti-religion since its subject (*maudu*) is man—the noblest of God's creation. This, he argues, not only makes medicine fall within the framework of religion, but also renders it the noblest of crafts. And there were many others who defended medicine in this manner.[26]

The most strident resistance to Unani came from a competitive movement based on indigenous Arab medical traditions. These traditions were sanctified by being attributed to the Holy Prophet—who may have given medical advice occasionally. This medical tradition referred to the Quran and the Hadith as the highest referents of legitimacy and transformed tribal Bedouin medical lore into an intrinsic part of the holy legacy of the Prophet.[27] This Islamically inspired medical system is referred to by anthropologists and historians as Prophetic medicine, and it competed with the Arabic-Persian or Galenic-driven Unani.[28]

By the fourteenth century, exclusive texts on Prophetic medicine began to be written as a genre of medical literature, separate from

[25] Dols 1984: 40.

[26] For an interesting discussion on the medicine *vs* religion debate in the twelfth–thirteenth centuries see Rosenthal 1990: 519–32.

[27] For a discussion on whether the Prophet's medicine was of divine origin, or a codified tribal practice, see Burgel 1992: 44–62. Also see Elgood 1951: 63–7; Rahman 1987: 41.

[28] Burgel 1992; Dunn 1992: 133–58.

Unani. These derived from the Hadith compendium. As Prophetic medicine came into its own, it expanded on the Hadith works and ran into innumerable volumes, each sometimes 400 pages. Its texts aimed to counter the authority of Galenic medicine via its appropriation of the Prophet's authority and to thus weaken the hold of physicians. This literature was written by traditionalists who were attempting to spiritualize and Islamicize medicine, deploying the Quran and the Hadith. They steered clear of medical theory and instead offered advice and prescriptions on the prevention of disease. They also tried to make medicine comprehensible and accessible to the layman.[29] They defined health in the Islamic tradition to mean spiritual, psychological, physical, and moral well being. Medication was not rejected, but was seen as a part of this Islamic notion of well being.[30] Thus the two fourteenth-century authors, Ibn Qayyim al Jauziya and al Surramarri, were among the early contributors to the genre of Prophetic medicine. These authors in fact combined divinely ordained medicines associated with the Prophet with those offered by medical pharmacopoeias.[31]

Finally, the Greek and Indian imprint, rather than the Islamic influence, was most evident in the Unani theory of governance corresponding with a similarly structured political theory of governance. Such correspondence had been a feature of both Greek and Indian political culture. The correspondence of medical and political theories of governance had, as we saw, been a running theme in Greek philosophy whereby Aristotle made the king alert to the maintenance of the physical health of both his physical body and that of his body politic or kingdom. Unani found this idea replicated in Ayurveda, where, as we saw, medical texts and texts on politics—the *Dharmashastras*—were put together by the same Brahmanical castes to consolidate the position of high-caste kings.[32] This idea of medical theory aiding a political theory of governance found echoes in Islamic theories of political governance as well, penned by Muslim philosophers such as Nasir al-Din Tusi in the thirteenth century. Muzaffar Alam has shown that the *akhlaaq* genre of

[29] Rahman 1987: 42.
[30] Ibid.: 45.
[31] Ibid.: 42–3.
[32] For an excellent discussion of this, see Trawick 1995: 279–96.

Persian literature, which discussed theories of governance in Islamic lands, discussed shariat in its non-juridical sense, and defined justice (*adl*) using the terminology of medical rationality derived from Greek philosophical traditions. Thus, a just society was a healthy society; justice was defined as a state of social harmony, co-ordination, and balance between different classes; as the maintenance of the equilibrium of a healthy body was the job of the physician, the role of the king lay in ensuring social balance.[33]

This notion of medical theory underlying political governance was, as we will see below, used more and more in Mughal India, as Unani medicine tried to wedge itself in society under the court patronage of a minority Muslim ruling house within a predominantly Hindu country. Indeed, the role of the king for social balance between conflicting interests gathered urgency, for the Mughals had to strive to maintain power over a religiously diverse society. In fact, in Mughal India, the court's decision to offer patronage to Unani learning and practice extended the role of the king as one who was not just metaphorically responsible for the health of society, but as the personage who must quite literally ensure the physical health of his subjects.

Unani in India

The weakening of the Abbasid caliphate from the thirteenth century ended the political and trading hegemony of imperialist Islam. But it did not affect the real and imagined contours of Dar al-Islam, along which ideas and men continued to move freely. The dialogue between Unani and Ayurveda, for instance, that had been initiated in the earlier years, continued unaffected by political change. Indeed, it only increased when Hindustan came under the political ambit of Muslims with the establishment of the Turkish Delhi Sultanate and later the Mughal empire. Both Turkish sultans and Mughal emperors were great patrons of medical learning. In the courts of the Delhi sultans, patronage was provided to translate Sanskrit texts on medicine into Persian, and Muslim physicians learnt Sanskrit to access medical manuscripts. Many of their books written in Hindustan were modelled on the Persianate

[33] Alam 2004: 55, 59, 65.

encyclopaedic style that borrowed freely from many sources. For instance, Zia Muhammad Masood Rasheed Zangi, a noted physician of Muhammad bin Tughlaq's period, learnt Sanskrit. He wrote a famous text on medicine, *Majmuah Ziai*, which reflected his use of important Persian manuscripts as well as Sanskrit texts.[34]

The appropriation of Indian healing techniques soon began to change the content of the medical literature, even if stylistically it continued to be written in the Persianate encyclopaedic form. For instance, the *Tibb-i-Firoz Shahi* of the Delhi sultan Firuz Tughlaq was stylistically modelled on the *Canon* of Avicenna and the *Zakhirah Khwarzmshahi* of al Jurjani, even as it included some description and treatments not mentioned in those texts.[35] Some of these treatments included amulets with Quranic verses, charms, talismans, and religious charts and drawings that had never been part of the Unani canon. These forms of treatment were more clearly listed in other medical texts of the period, such as the *Rahat al-Insan* of Ilias bin Shahab (1385).[36] This trend continued in the period of the Lodis, where physicians like Bahwa bin Khwas Khan learnt Sanskrit and studied its literature to enhance their medical knowledge.[37] And the well-known physician from Herat and Khurasan, Hakim Yusuf bin Muhammad bin Yusuf al-Tabib Khurasani, wrote with equal confidence on both Unani and Ayurveda in the reign of the first Mughal emperor Babur.[38] He dedicated his masterpiece, *Qasidahdar hifz i-sihhat*, to Babur: this was a metrical work on health preservation in 42 verses, and had an introductory short preface in prose.[39] Indeed, in the Mughal empire Indian vaids and hakims worked together as they shared therapies in the hospitals of Delhi and surrounding areas.[40]

[34] Nagrami 1989: 393.

[35] *Physicians-authors of Graeco-Arab Medicine in India*, Institute of History of Medicine and Medical Research (New Delhi: n.d.), p. 8.

[36] Ibid.: 12–13.

[37] Ibid.: 394.

[38] Ibid.: 408–9. See his list of books. Of particular importance was his *Tibbi Lughat*, a medical dictionary in Arabic.

[39] WMS. Per. 199 (D), 3 folios, Wellcome Library, London.

[40] Siddiqi 1959: xxxvi. In the period of Aurangzeb a hospital at Etawah founded by the local nawab, Khayr Andish Khan Kamboh, exemplified such co-operation

The Mughal Empire: The Medical Labour Market

The courts of virtually all the Mughal emperors attracted physicians from Central Asia and Iran. The exodus from there turned into a flow to India in the seventeenth century, when intellectuals preferred to leave a Safavid Iran rocked by internal strife. The Iranian hakims that flocked to India attained high status at the Mughal court; they constituted in fact the highest echelons within the medical hierarchy. Their major contribution was the production of a rich medical literature in India.

Medical texts written in India contributed also in the making of Mughal political culture. Following their precursors, they built upon the Graeco-Arab medical tradition both in their conception of the body and in their engagement with political sovereignty. Like the Graeco-Arab literature, they upheld the humoral theory of health and used it as a model to reinforce the theory of kingship. But what made Mughal medical texts different from the Arab ones was their elite authorship and textuality in the powerful court language of Persian. In the Mughal empire, Persian replaced Arabic as the language of science and medicine. And since Persian was not just the language of power and administration but also represented a distinct cultural lifestyle characterized by literary finesse and etiquette, it lent its aesthetics to medicine as well. Unani medicine in Mughal India in fact acquired a distinct stature and dignity because it was composed in Persian. And, not surprisingly, these Persian medical texts defined the ideal healthy body as one that was accomplished also in social etiquette—for example the proper norms of conduct and correspondence.

Because Unani thrived in the Mughal empire under court patronage, its association with royalty meant that medical knowledge became embodied among structures of high aristocracy, the courts, high-profile teachers, and a textuality tied to the elite language of the empire. In

---

as both vaids and hakims worked there together. In this hospital hakims like Abdu'r Razzaq Naysaburi, Abdul Majid Isphahani, Mirza Muhammad Ali Bukhari, Muhammad Adil, and Muhammad Azam worked with Indian vaids like Kanwal Nayn, Sukanand, and Naynsukh.

Mughal India there was always a tension between Unani as an aristocratic virtue tightly controlled by scribes, noblemen, and elite families, and knowledge as medical wisdom. The former represented high knowledge and was shielded in ornate Persian texts; it was epitomized by the well-heeled Persianate hakim. The latter was available in relatively simpler Persian and user-friendly Arabic manuals that were taught at the madrasas. Running across these two arenas was the emperor, the fountainhead of political power, and agents who controlled knowledge as it lay dispersed between these two ideal types, and who also wielded immense power.

Medical services were provided to society by a range of other professionals as well: ordinary hakims who had trained in the Arabic texts of the madrasas, vaids, Sufis, and faqirs. Together, they constituted a thriving medical labour market. Persianate court physicians were at the top of this market, and through their writings they helped legitimize royal authority. But the other contenders who provided services to ordinary people also reinforced the authority of the king as the welfare manager of society, for their services too ensured physical and moral health within society. Patronage to and control of this market were a critical part of Mughal governance.[41]

The Persianate Hakim

With the expansion and consolidation of Mughal political culture, the Unani tradition evolved. Its 'high knowledge' had a considerable impact on Indo-Muslim society, even as it continued to be shaped by the Persianate veneer of the time. 'High knowledge' in Mughal India was produced and controlled by Iranian physician families of hakims. These families constituted the medical community of Persian literature. As noted earlier, the antecedents of these hakims lay in Central Asia

[41] I borrow the idea of the medical labour market from Dirk Kolff's usage of the military labour market in pre-colonial India. Kolff sees this market as critical to an understanding of the transition to British rule in the eighteenth century. See Kolff 1990: 2–3. See also Siddiqi 1959: xxxvi. For instance, as noted above, in the hospital founded during the reign of Aurangzeb, by Nawab Khayr Andish Khan Kamboh at Etawah, Hindu vaids and Muslim hakims looked after the patients.

and Iran. Both Babur and Humayun had personal debts to repay to the Safavid court.[42] The Mughals were happy to extend shelter and patronage to Persian physicians (and litterateurs) who had fled to the Mughal court to avoid the distractions and dangers caused by internal strife in Safavid Iran.[43] Among the more famous of such migrant physicians in Delhi were Abul Fath Gilani in the sixteenth century, and Nur-ul-Din Muhammad Abd-ullah bin hakim Ayn-ul-Mulk of Shiraz in the seventeenth century. Another notable migrant from the same city was Muhammad Akbar Shah Arzani.

All these hakims wrote medical texts in Persian while living in Delhi. In Mughal India court patronage to Unani physicians, including to those mentioned above, ran parallel to the high status accorded to intellectuals like Abul Fazl—who wrote tracts on theories of governance for the empire. Indeed, political theory at the time normally projected the king as the sole manager of the kingdom, which he maintained by a judicious management of nature (irrigation, agricultural production, distribution, and the maintenance of harmonious relations between people), mirrored the medical theory of Unani, which too viewed, as we saw, the proper administration of nature and social conduct as intrinsic to the maintenance of the human body. For instance, both the physician Shirazi and the political writer Abul Fazl share the legacy of Greece and Rome. Abul Fazl likens the body politic to animal constitution, arguing that just as the equilibrium of animal constitution is dependent upon the equilibrium of elements, so political constitution is well tempered by a judicious division of ranks. Each rank contributes to the prosperity of the 'ideal city' with goods and virtues.[44] Abul Fazl, in fact, identifies various ranks in the body politic and their correspondence with the elements of nature. Thus, the warrior rank corresponds to fire, merchants and artificers to air, intellectuals (jurists, physicians, mathematicians, astronomers) to water, and husbandmen to earth.[45]

[42] Elgood 1951: 372–3. Shah Tahmasp of Iran had extended protection to Babur's sister. Later, Emperor Humayun had sought refuge in the Safavid court after he was defeated by the Afghans in India.

[43] For a list of Iranian physicians in Mughal India, see *Physicians-authors of Graeco-Arab Medicine in India*.

[44] Rizvi 1975: 366.

[45] Ibid.: 367–8.

Abul Fazl sees the emperor very much as the great physician and describes his role as preserver of the health of empire in his Introduction to the Persian translation of the *Mahabharat*:

> The generous heart [of His Excellency] is temperamentally inclined towards the well being of all classes of people, friend and foe, relations and strangers are all equal in his farsighted view. This [consideration for all] is the best method for the physicians of bodies, and should be highly appropriate for the physician of the soul [as well]. Why should this beneficence then not be the [distinctive] feature of [His Excellency], the chief physician of the chronic ailments of the human soul? He has noticed the increasing conflict between the different sects of Muslims on the one hand and the Jews and the Hindus on the other—the sagacious mind [of His Excellency] then decided to arrange the translations of the sacred books of both the communities, so that with the blessing of the most revered and perfect soul [the Emperor] of the age, they both refrain from indulging in hostility and disputes . . .[46]

Such conflation of medical theory and political theory was not surprising, given that Mughal medics and political theorists derived alike from the Graeco-Arabic intellectual legacy. Shirazi borrowed directly from the Greek humoral theory of health; Fazl built on the ideas of Aristotle and Plato; Greek ideas filtered into Mughal political literature through the thirteenth century Islamic political theorist Nasir al-Din Tusi, who too was influenced by the philosophical traditions of Plato and Aristotle.[47] Tusi projected the king as the sole repository of intellect who was needed for the social equilibrium essential for a just and humane society, and Fazl, influenced by the writings of Tusi, saw the king in very similar terms.

This correspondence in theories of health and politics made Unani of special interest to the Mughal emperors. Most Iranian hakims dedicated their medical works to the emperor and extolled his power. And, not surprisingly, they came to constitute the inner core of court society. Many, like the hakim Gilani, held important administrative and political positions at the court of Akbar and were envied by other courtiers.

[46] Alam 2004: 65–6.
[47] Ibid.

It was said of Gilani that 'he enjoyed much proximity to the King, and had so much persuasive influence over the King's temperament that even Jafer Barmaki did not have on [the Abbasid caliph] Harun Rashid'.[48] Gilani was appointed *sadr* and *amin* of the province of Bengal in 1579; in 1580 the *sadarat* of the capital was entrusted to him; the following year he was made its amin and diwan; he was duly honoured with a rank of 800.[49] And this trend of hakims in political positions continued in the period of Shah Jahan, who bestowed on a hakim the title of Ayn al-Mulk. During the period of Aurangzeb a hakim held the office of *Diwan-i-Buyutat*—accounts officer for the royal household—in Akbarabad and received robes of honour and presents at various occasions.[50]

The Mughals invested in medical learning just as they encouraged the production of a political literature that upheld the power of the king. Thus it seemed as politically imperative for the Mughal emperors to translate Sanskrit medical manuscripts and incorporate them into Unani texts as to translate Sanskritic Hindu scriptures and political tracts and accommodate them into the freshly evolved political definition of shariat that implied justice or *adl*.[51]

The larger political imperative that framed this Mughal interest in Unani meant that encyclopaedic medical manuscripts written in India were not practical or prescriptive. Neither had they much utilitarian value beyond the professional community of Persian-knowing medical scholars and bibliophiles. But they did bestow authority and dignity to the scribe because of the respect for the written word, particularly in Persian, within Mughal society.[52] Written generally as commissioned texts for the king, the medical literature glorified him: such considerations outweighed the usefulness of the information they contained. Many Mughal manuscripts, like the *Tibb-i-Darashikohi* of Shirazi,

[48] Ibid.

[49] Azmi 2004: 68.

[50] Ibid.: 202.

[51] For a discussion of the non-juristic definition of shariat, see Alam 2004: 26–80.

[52] For an excellent account of the history of medieval European book production and the power of the written word in the writing of medical manuscripts in Italy over the tenth to thirteenth centuries, see Jones 1990: 1–29.

were ornate and catered to bibliophiles amongst the royalty and high aristocracy.[53] Indeed, reading them and possessing them were an essential part of gentlemanly accomplishment and signified status and noble upbringing. Most Mughal emperors and nobles maintained libraries where such texts were housed for consultation by learned men.[54]

In Mughal India, to be cultured and urbane in the Persianate style was to be cosmopolitan and in tune with the historical, literary, and medical cultures of the world. Medics, litterateurs, and historians strove to integrate narratives of selfhood with those of the larger world. Thus, Mughal historians wrote world histories into which they located their own history of empire, and physicians wrote global medical encyclopaedias to situate Unani medicine in a global context. It followed that a good hakim was also a litterateur, a cultured man who had a smattering of useful knowledge about the world. He displayed this knowledge in his encyclopaedic writings and laid out the norms of proper conduct and correspondence so that people might relate to the wider world of aesthetics and culture. Not surprisingly, he defined a healthy body as a cultured body—one that had mastered the etiquettes and correspondence skills laid out in the literary genres of Persian texts.

Mughal Medical Literature: The Tibb-i-Darashikohi and the Mizan-i-Tibb

Among the encyclopaedic medical texts that borrowed freely from Indian medical practice as well as Graeco-Arabic literature was Gilani's compendium *Fattahi*, which is a commentary on Chaghmini's *Qanunchah*. As in pre-Mughal Delhi, stylistically the text followed the pattern of the Persianate medical literature of Galen, Avicenna, and al Jurjani: it was a wide canvas medical encyclopaedia that synthesized information freely from a variety of influences, certified knowledge by deploying ancient authority without necessarily taking care over sources,

[53] Ibid. This was very similar to the illuminated ornate medical manuscripts of medieval Italy.

[54] The famous Delhi poet Abdur Rahim Khan Khanan, the son of Akbar's regent Bairam Khan, had a library in Delhi that housed many Persian manuscripts. Many learned men visited the library for study and self-improvement. Law 1916: 170.

information, and internal consistency.[55] The same was the case with Nur-ul-Din Muhammad Shirazi, who wrote the *Alfaz-ul-Adwiyah*, 'a vocabulary of drugs', in 1628–9 for his patron Shah Jahan. He based his text on the *Sihah al-adwiyah* of Husayn al-Ansari. The 1850 copy of the text, compiled by the copyist Ghulam Mahomed, has 138 folios and is divided into one preface (*muqaddimah*), one body (*natijah*) and one conclusion (*khatimah).*[56] The text reveals that Shirazi collected drugs from local Ayurveda pharmacopoeias and combined these with those from Persia. He listed some 1441 items in the Arabic, Persian, and Hindavi languages.[57] Shirazi's medica caters to the humoral concept of health, qualified by natures and elements, that was central both to Unani and Ayurveda. But it nowhere acknowledges its debts to Ayurveda, or any other texts or authors. Yet wide-ranging texts, written with court patronage, endowed the scribe with aristocratic virtue all the same.

Persian medical texts were unique in underscoring the idea of health as individual well being and aristocratic virtue. They emphasized the salience of individual comportment, proper conduct, and correspondence as central to personal well being. *Tibb-i-Darashikohi* by Shirazi, written in 1645–6 and dedicated to Shah Jahan's son Dara Shikoh (1615–59), is an important case in point.[58] The original copy of the text no longer exists. We have no idea how many copies existed in the Mughal empire—probably very few, as not a single copy has survived. But we do have a 1780s copy, prepared in Surat for a Parsi hakim called Bizhan. This is a huge encyclopedic and ornate text in three volumes that cover approximately 3000 pages. It follows the Islamic encyclopedic tradition of Avicenna's *Canon*. And, like the *Canon*, it is said to have borrowed extensively from a variety of healing traditions and pharmacopoeias without always acknowledging them.[59] It is unique because of its ornate Persian style, its obeisance to the court, and the wide historical canvas that it sketches for Unani. It offers a definitive history of Unani spanning the pre-Islamic Graeco-Arab world, the period of

[55] Azmi 2004: 69–70.

[56] WMS. Per. 580, Wellcome Library, London.

[57] Ibid.

[58] Elgood 1951: 374. A copy of the text is in Bibliotheque Nationale Paris, no. 342, suppl. The MS contains 1711 folios.

[59] Ibid.

the caliphates, and then down to the pre-Mughal Indian medical tradition. The scribe underlines his aristocratic virtue and those of his readers through this wide canvas. He upholds the king's authority as manager of the health of the people, thus obtaining state sanction for his exclusive control of medical knowledge. State approval was forthcoming because he argues the idea of health being about individual well being as well as aristocratic virtue; his medical ideas reinforce the social hierarchies of society. Shirazi thus delves into the philosophy of health even as he seeks to administer the body through the external agencies of proper conduct, comportment, and diet. For him, health is about individual well being, and an ideal state that can be achieved by a select few through proper comportment.

The first volume of the *Tibb-i-Darashikohi*, copied by the scribe Mohan Rai Kayasth, is on *ilmi-tibb* (theoretical medicine). It focuses on the making of the individual (*insaan*) and explains the meaning of reality (*haqeeqat*). It uses the philosophical wisdom of Hippocrates, Aristotle, Galen, and Avicenna. It does not always show due reverence to its sources. It incorporates their idea of the healthy individual as being in harmony with nature: thus, it gives details of botany, minerals, and zoological descriptions to emphasize the idea of well being structured in the relations between the individual and his cultural context .

The second volume, copied in 1193 hijri, concentrates on *amali tibb* (practical medicine). It follows Hippocrates' dietetics as a guarantee of health. It offers copious details of comportment, conduct, diet, and deportment that are critical for harmony between individual and society. It argues that proper individual comportment prevents disease and keeps the body healthy. Here health is very clearly about social well being and gentlemanly conduct, in the Persianate style.[60]

The third volume discusses surgery, bloodletting, and the diseases of women and children.[61] It details the aspects of medical science that must be resorted to in cases of ill health.

The tradition of writing medical encyclopaedias in India corresponded to a similar trend in the penning of world histories by Mughal scholars. As Muzaffar Alam has shown, one such important text of

[60] *Ilajat-i-Dara Shikuhi*, 342A, vol. 2, Paris.
[61] *Ilajat-i-Dara Shikuhi*, 857–9. Supplement Persan 342, 342A, 342B.

global history was the *Rauzat al-Tahirin.* Tahir Muhammad Imad al-Din Hasan Sabzawari compiled the book in 1603. His work integrated the history of his master, Akbar, into a larger history of the world, once again spanning the pre-Islamic Greek philosophers, the Pious Caliphs, and India's pre-Islamic kingdoms. All the people Sabzawari included in his history were, as the title suggests, among the *tahirin*—namely, the pure, clean, and holy. Sabzawari's book was a history of mankind and the author saw himself as an inheritor of the heritage of universal humankind.[62]

This tradition of writing medical encyclopaedias continued in the period of Aurangzeb, who is said to have weathered the worst political and economic crisis in the empire and overseen its demise. In this period of imperial crisis (1700), Muhammad Akbar Shah Arzani produced several works. The more famous ones are the *Tibb-i-Akbari* or Akbar's medicine, and the *Mizan-i-Tibb* or the scales of medicine. Both follow the tradition of Shirazi in borrowing freely from local influences in their choice of drugs and treatments. The *Tibb-i-Akbari* is the Persian translation of the Arabic text *Sharh al-Asbab wa al-Alamat* of Nafis bin Aiwaz Kirmani (d. 1449). But in 1700 Arzani constructed and added his own commentary to it as well.[63] The *Tibb-i-Akbari* tries to emulate the *Tibb-i-Darashikohi* both stylistically and in its content. It was composed in 1700, after the Mughal conquest of the Deccan. It covers a wide canvas in its twenty-seven chapters, which deal with the history of Unani, symptomatic treatments of local and general diseases, and the properties of medicines and comportment regimens for individual good health.[64]

But the *Mizan-i-Tibb* is different from the average Mughal text. In its concise and user-friendly style it bends more towards providing

[62] Alam 2004: 67.

[63] Azmi 2004: 227.

[64] For the British Library copy of the *Mujarrabat-i-Akbari* manuscript, see Add Ms. 17954. This has 114 folios. The different copies of the *Tibb-i-Akbari* at the Wellcome Institute Library include those copied in the years 1790, 1813, 1818, 1826. WMS. Per.172, 374 folios, 1790, copied in Peshawar; WMS. Per. 564, 185 folios, 1813 AD copyist Haji Muhammad; WMS. Per. 566, 171 folios, 1818; WMS. Per. 563, copied for Sultan Mahmud, 1826; WMS. Per. 165, 525 folios, copied in the eighteenth century by Abd Allah for Sikandar Ali and Chiragh Ali. See Keshavarz 1986: 159.

useful medical knowledge as a guarantee of individual well being. Hakim Arzani makes his intention to write a popular text of Unani clear on the opening page: 'My children and relatives were too busy to devote time to the study of the science of medicine. So I wrote this brief text to make simple the teaching of medicine. Even though it is a brief treatise it has many benefits. I named it *Mizan-i-Tibb*. I hope that God, the biggest hakim, should make it successful.'[65] The *Mizan-i-Tibb* claims to be a handbook of medicine for beginners.[66] So, stylistically, it stands in sharp contrast to the voluminous and ornate Persian medical texts of the period. It is a short work of 48 folios, written in ordinary nastaliq style. The 1742 copy of the text seems to have been written by more than one scribe. On folio 14 the scribe appears to have changed. However, the nastaliq calligraphy is maintained; and the original scribe resumes writing after this one folio. More noteworthy is the effort of a third scribe, who makes corrections in the spellings and contents of the text, and also offers supplementary clarifications and explanations in the margin. These marginal notes are in Persian. At times, the scribe translates the Persian into Hindi, using Devanagari to make it easy for the lay reader to recognize the medicines recommended.[67] And at times the equivalent Hindustani names of Persian medicines are listed in the margins to make it easy for the lay reader to follow prescriptions. Thus, the Hindustani word *kewra* (a sweet fragrant edible potion for digestion) is inscribed in the margin to explain its Persian equivalent, listed in the text as *sharbat-i-kadar*.[68]

The *Mizan* is divided into three sections (*maqalahs*), each of which lay out medical wisdom rather than aristocratic virtue as the key to good health. The text makes clean break from the Mughal practice of offering doses of aristocratic virtue to maintain health, laying out

[65] Add Mss. 17949, 48 folios. British Library, London. This is a 1742 copy. See folio 1, preface.

[66] The different copies of the *Mizan-i-Tibb* at the Wellcome Institute Library include those copied in the years 1811, 1818, and 1844. See WMS. Per. 179 (A), 112 folios dated 1811; WMS. Per. 515 (C), 95 folios, 1818, copied by Mirza Awlad Ali; WMS. Per. 514, 111 folios, 1839; WMS. Per. 126, 1844. Keshavarz 1986: 84.

[67] Add Mss. 17949, 48 folios. British Library, London. This is a 1742 copy, f. 15. There is a word in Devanagari inscribed in the margin.

[68] Ibid.: f. 1.

instead fresh norms for the making of a gentleman, norms that have more to do with medical knowledge than comportment; the Mughal-style dictums on individual comportment are extremely conspicuous by their absence. The first section is on *kaifiyats* (temperaments), the second on the properties of simple and compound drugs, and the last on the symptoms and remedies for local diseases.[69]

Arzani explains to the lay reader the four *kaifiyats* of the human body. These are: hot (*hararat*), cold (*sardi*), moist, and dry. The symptoms of the first are excessive thirst, burning, and paleness of the body. They can be caused by excessive bile or blood secretion. The former cause leads to the body turning yellow, the tongue becoming hard, and the mouth tasting bitter. This is followed by weakness and a sensation of coldness. The latter makes the body lethargic, red in colour, and causes bleeding from the gums and nose. Arzani explains that, in contrast, the cold condition of the body (*sardi*) leads to lack of thirst and a burning sensation. In the case of excessive *sardi*, there is phlegm. The body becomes white, lethargic, and soft. Indigestion and a running nose take over. This condition is due to an excessive secretion of yellow or black bile. Man becomes thin and weak, and loses his appetite. The body becomes black or pale, depending on the colour of the bile that causes this condition. Arzani clarifies to his reader that dryness and moistness of the body are related to heat and cold conditions. And these are in turn connected to the secretion of blood and bile.[70]

The *Mizan* does not stop at spelling out clearly the four conditions of the body and their symptoms. It also makes intelligible to the lay reader the physiological changes that cause these conditions. And here a narrow medical definition of health in terms of body physiology rather than comportment is highlighted. Arzani—in sharp contrast to the *Tibb-i-Darashikohi*, which emphasizes comportment as critical to physical fitness—maintains that a body that secretes its four humours (blood, phlegm, yellow bile, and black bile) in the correct proportion is a healthy body.[71] In the last section, on medicines, Arzani lists simple and compound medicines rather than deportment norms through

[69] Ibid.
[70] Ibid.: f. 1.
[71] Ibid.

which the balance of the four humours can be maintained.[72] Indeed, this section extends all through the text whenever diseases relating to the gall bladder, urinary bladder, illness specific to males, and females, colic pains (*quolaj*), and pleurisy (*zaat-ul-janb*) are discussed along with their symptoms and cures. Emphasis on the knowledge of medical physiology and medicines that offered correctives made such wisdom, rather than aristocratic virtue, the cornerstone of health and 'civility'. It redfined a learned gentleman.

Both these texts by Arzani come nowhere close to the encyclopaedic intellectual range of Shirazi's *Tibb-i-Darashikohi*. They are not even comparable stylistically or in their notions of health. They reflect the drift from health as aristocratic virtue to health as medical wisdom—science. To some extent, they reflect turn-of-the-century changes in late Mughal society. Written at the beginning of the eighteenth century the *Mizan*'s easy-to-read style and accessibility reflect the 'vernacularization' of Persian and the loosening of the monopoly of scribes, families, and court over the medical knowledge that it embodied.[73] The simplicity of the text reflected also the austerity of Arzani's patron Aurangzeb and his redefinition of gentlemanly conduct in the language of doctrinal Islam. The texts radiate the austerity associated with doctrinal languages like Arabic with its emphasis on the utilitarian character of science and theology.[74]

[72] Ibid.: ff. 1–7. The medicines that are listed include: *kasni, kismis, gul-i-surkh, aab-i-limu, shikanji, sharbat-i-unnab, sharbat-i-sandal, sharbat kewra kadr*. These folios have listing of the disease, its symptoms and the medicines recommended.

[73] Alam 1998: 317–49. Alam shows the attention the Mughals were forced to give to Hindavi/Braj in the early eighteenth century as a result of regional assertion. He argues that this affected the dominance of Persian. Mughal attempts to purge Persian of Hindavi influences followed. So did the move to Persianize the vernaculars.

[74] It is not surprising that the use of the *Mizan-i-Tibb* and the *Tibb-i-Akbari* outlived the Mughal empire. They were seen not just as library items in the collections of the elites, but used as teaching primers until the early twentieth century. They were recopied by different copyists throughout the late eighteenth and nineteenth centuries and used as texts in the syllabus of the Persian schools set up by zamindars and rajas in Bengal province. They were in use also at the Calcutta Madrasa. See British Library catalogue, Egerton 1006 & 1007, being

Indeed, the influence of Arabic religious literature was very evident in the reading patterns and writing styles of late Mughal society. We noticed above that Arzani translated the *Tibb-i-Akbari* directly from an Arabic text which circulated in Indian society. He complemented this with the translation into Persian of Jalal-ul-Din al Suyuti's Arabic text *Tibb-i-Nabawi* or the medicine of the Prophet.[75] This text defined comportment along the Arab tradition of the Prophet's life, in contrast with the more elaborate Persian forms of comportment popularized by the *Tibb-i-Darashikohi*. The translation of such Arabic texts was new to Mughal medical collections. Their inclusion in Mughal compilations, along with the circulation of easy-to-read Persian medical manuals, signalled the weakening control of Persian-knowing families over medical knowledge. It also reflected the vernacularization of Persian while revealing the increasing influence of new forms of knowledge streaming in from the Arabic-speaking world in the late eighteenth century.

The tension between a Persian-derived Unani grounded in aristocratic virtue, and an Arabic-oriented revealed science had always existed in Mughal society, for hakims of smaller stature who served in Mughal hospitals and interacted with the public were conditioned in the more scientistic Arabic-style healing. This rung of practitioners acquired its rigorous professional training and the specialized knowledge of medicine in Mughal madrasas which combined Persian learning about polite conduct and literary flair with the rigour of Arabic texts on theology. Medicine, science, and natural philosophy continued to be taught in Persian. Medical texts were taught in the madrasa curriculum as part of natural philosophy, along with theology, logic, and rhetoric.[76] However, Persian texts of 'high knowledge' rarely figured in the madrasa curriculum. Instead, texts of medical wisdom, such as Persian translations of Avicenna's Arabic *Canon*, were prescribed. Medical learning was given a Persianate cultural polish in the family clinics of the leading hakims of the city. Because students from madrasas trained as apprentices to Iranian hakims of the court, many gained access to ideas within the

---

vols 1 & 2 of *Tibb-i-Akbari*. For the medical syllabus of the Calcutta Madrasa, see Leitner 1882: 74. See also India Office Collections (IOC)/v/24/942, 6, 39.

[75] Elgood 1966: 8; Elgood 1951: 63.

[76] Alam 1998: 326.

ornate Persian medical manuscripts that their masters had authored or collected—this crowned their scholastic training in the works of Avicenna in the madrasa. The tension between the two traditions intensified in the mid-eighteenth century, when Persian-knowing families experienced a weakening of their hold over medical knowledge.

New Medical Learning in Arabic: Unani in Eighteenth-century India

In the eighteenth century, the collapse of the Mughal empire alongside the popularization of Persian made scribes and families recreate their monopoly over medical knowledge by hooking it on to the doctrinal language, Arabic. The cloud of Arabic had loomed over medical knowledge from the days of Aurangzeb, but in the eighteenth century it became the language used by scribes and families to store medical knowledge away from the reach of society at large. It was used to restore the prestige of older families and scribes who were worried about the spilling out of their medical knowledge by the increasing accessibility of Persian.[77]

The increased use of Arabic in medical circles initiated a new kind of medical learning. Medical texts in Arabic, like the religious knowledge of the period, were influenced by the austere doctrinal trends flowing in from the Arab world—the Wahabi-style return to the scriptures and the person of the Prophet.[78] These trimmed medicine of its comportment frills and projected it as science, aristocratic virtue going largely out of the window. But unlike religious knowledge, the austere medical literature was never popularized. It remained under the control of scribes and families who taught select students; the control of medical wisdom gave them power. Away from the gaze of regional courts, they consolidated their hold over the new knowledge. Persian medical learning did not die out entirely, for regional courts continued to patronize its production and maintain those who still sought to preserve it. This

[77] The shift to Arabic began to give medical knowledge an Islamic slant. And this may have intersected with the other forms of Islamization that were under way at the regional level in this period. See Eaton 2001: 189-202; Eaton 1993.

[78] For a discussion on the new learning in religious knowledge, see Robinson 2000: 44–65.

kept alive the idea of health as individual aristocratic virtue. Simultaneously, new ideas of health as medical wisdom took root in society.

Arabic Medical Learning

The collapse of the Mughal empire in the early eighteenth century caused a devolution in the patronage of medicine to new regional courts, local rajas, and zamindars. In these regional states, the dignity of medical science in the Persian language was preserved and its centrality in the making of an accomplished gentleman continued. Regional courts like those of Oudh in the north and Tipu Sultan in the south maintained huge libraries well equipped both with copies of Mughal Persian medical texts as well as fresh texts composed in Mughal style.

In the early nineteenth century Alloy Sprenger, assistant to the British Resident at Lucknow, surveyed the 'Muhammadan libraries' of Lucknow and reported that they had thousands of Persian manuscripts. These ranged from history, philosophy, and literature, to science, astronomy, medicine, archery, hunting, and sports. A small collection of Arabic manuscripts also existed. In the kings' libraries alone—the Topkhana and the Farhad Baksh—there were at least 6000 Persian and 310 Arabic manuscripts.[79] Besides these royal repositories, there existed in the city private libraries, e.g. in the Moti Mahal, maintained by rich bibliophiles. These too were plush with Persian manuscripts.

A big component of these collections was medical manuscripts: for instance, the Topkhana library of the king had forty-eight manuscripts on Unani medicine. The texts included the oldest Persian medical books, like the *Al-a-gharaz al Tabiah wa almbahat al almeiah* of Ismael al Hasan Jorjany, who dedicated it to Abu al Muzaffar, son of the Khwarzm shah. Books dedicated to the Mughal emperors Shah Jahan and Aurangzeb, such as the *Ganj Baadadard Sahib Qarani* by Imanallah, and Arzani's *Qarabadeen Qadiri*, also figured in the collection. Sprenger noted a range of Arabic medical authors as well in these collections.[80]

[79] A. Sprenger, assistant to Resident in Lucknow, to H.M. Elliott, Foreign Sec. to Govt of India, 18 March 1849, Selections from the records of the Govt of India, Foreign Dept, no. cccxxxiv, serial no. 82. Report of the researches into the Muhammadan libraries of Lucknow, by Sprenger 1896: 18–19. He catalogued only 11,453 manuscripts in the Topkhana.

[80] Ibid.: 19, 29–30.

In the southern kingdom of Mysore, Tipu Sultan too had a huge collection of Persian medical manuscripts in his library. These included a copy of the *Zakhirah-i-Khwarzmshahi*, the *Dastur al ilaj* of the pre-Mughal period, and the *Tibb-i-Akbari*, the *Qarabadeen-i-Qadiri*, and the *Tejurribat-i-Akbari* of Muhammad Arzani. Some home-grown Persian manuscripts, like the *Bihr-al Munafi* or the 'Sea of Profit' (a treatise on midwifery) of Mulud Muhammad, were dedicated to Tipu.[81] The collection included a few Arabic medical texts, e.g. Avicenna's *Canon*, and the commentary on the *Sharh-i-Mujiz* by Ala-ud-din Ali Bin Abu al Hazim al Qureishi.[82]

Beyond such courts and capital cities, the rajas, zamindars, and nobles, who had become entrenched within local society, looked for new means to legitimate their authority. Consequently both the authoriality and textuality of Persianate medical knowledge began to be realigned. At one level, it was critical to break out of the Mughal norms of gentlemanly culture. But, more importantly, the vernacularization and popularization of Persian weakened the court language's efficacy as a tool through which families could control medical knowledge; families looked towards Arabic to reconfigure their monopoly. Thus, outside the capital cities of post-Mughal society, the dignity of medical science shifted from the Persian in which it had rested since the time of the Mughals, to Arabic, which was now projected as the custodian of the Arabic sciences, and in the late eighteenth century one could be a cultured gentleman without having read a single Persian text of medicine.

The drift towards a doctrinal language, Arabic, to control tightly medical knowledge stood out in a period marked by regional assertion. It also fitted in with the general orientation of society towards the new religious learning that was streaming in from the Arab lands. In the late eighteenth century the Wahabi-inspired ideas of Arabic scriptures and the salience of the Prophet gave religious knowledge a new, austere, and Arab orientation. Medical knowledge succumbed to this trend. In fact this trend helped it become the exclusive preserve of medical individuals, families, and their clientele. In short, Islamization through Arab learning

[81] For Persian medical manuscripts in Tipu Sultan's collection, see Stewart 1809: 108–13.

[82] Ibid.: pp. 114–16.

helped communities of Perso-Arabic medical literature retain their status and added new dimensions to the formation of regional identities.[83]

But the Arabization came with a price. Persian had accommodated into itself the Hindu and Muslim scientific traditions, in keeping with an encompassing and inclusive Mughal political culture. The preservation of medical learning in Arabic now fractured this legacy along religious lines, for Arabic was widely perceived as the universal language of the medical science of *Muslims*. And, at the fag end of the Mughal innings, when regional identities were being sharply articulated in local languages, it was Muslims who established pan-regional links in science, medicine, astronomy, and astrology in Arabic. Hindus meanwhile increasingly consolidated their scientific legacy in Sanskrit. Therefore, the distancing of Unani from Persian meant a moving away also from the composite imperial medical culture that it represented. The break was, however, gradual and never complete, for Persian language and literature continued to be taught in village and family schools widely attended by both Hindus and Muslims. All the same, the science and medicine that were taught in Arabic schools predominantly attracted Muslim students.

As Unani withdrew into the Arabic fold, the religious divide became noticeable. Of the 62 Arabic students in a village school in south Bihar, only two were Hindus and the rest Muslims. In contrast, in the Persian school there were 865 Hindus and 559 Muslims.[84] The reason for a more mixed population in the Persian schools was that they taught more elementary and grammatical works, forms of correspondence, popular poems and tales, and almost no sciences: these were relegated to the Arabic schools. Similarly, in the district of Burdwan in Bengal, there were 93 Persian schools with 899 Hindu and Muslim students, and only 8 Arabic schools with 51 students—out of these, only 4 were Hindus.[85] In this manner the preservation of medical knowledge in

[83] Asim Roy talks about the Perso-Arabic reading elites isolating themselves from the evolving syncretistic regional culture of pre-colonial west Bengal. His focus is more on their preservation of religious knowledge through the resort to Arabic. Roy 1983.

[84] Adam 1941: 28–83.

[85] Ibid.

Arabic and its communitarian slant added a new element to the vernacularization of new religious knowledge, and regional identity formation in eighteenth-century India.

As Arabic came to be perceived as the language of high knowledge, the rajas, rich families, and notables too separated Persian and Arabic learning. They made the latter exclusively the language of scientistic medicine and the former the sole language of polite culture and Persianate accoutrement. As Persian slipped beyond their control, Muslim elites monitored medical knowledge more and more tightly by relegating it to a few Arabic family schools. As medicine and theology became the preserve of these Arabic schools, and literary norms and etiquette the hallmark of Persian schools, an exclusivist hakim was gradually created. Unlike the Mughal hakim, he was not necessarily *au fait* with the literature of polite conduct. Health for him was about medical wisdom and useful knowledge, not aristocratic virtue.

Tighter control was most evident via the small number of Arabic learning institutes set up by medical families. These contrasted with the proliferation of Persian language and literature schools. Persian schools made Persianate Mughal cultural norms of conduct and deportment more easily accessible to a greater range of people, and this popularization also redefined what it meant to be a cultured individual in the late-eighteenth-century countryside. The markers of a well-heeled individual were no more measured by his knowledge of medical learning, logic, and natural philosophy. Instead, Persianate literary knowledge and familiarity with the literature on polite conduct or *akhlaaq*, and correspondence or *insha*, was enough to confer status. This new cultured man, deficient in medical knowledge, emerged alongside the medical professional who specialized narrowly in Arabic medical texts and who was trained by scholars in Arabic schools.

From the late 1820s to the mid-1830s the English East India Company conducted many surveys on the state of native education in North India. Almost all reporters commented on the proliferation of family-run Persian and Arabic schools in the towns and countryside of North India. These were said to be of recent origin and exemplified the change in post-Mughal society. In 1829 an education committee reported that Bareilly district topped the list in instruction. More than 300 seminaries existed in the district, which included Persian schools

'*maktabkhaanas*', Hindi schools '*chutsals*', Sanskrit schools '*putsals*', and 17 teachers who hawked their services teaching the Arabic language and sciences.[86]

The Arabic schools were few and with limited students, reflecting an exclusive clientele and hakim families. I.M. Boulderson, the Collector of Bareilly, said the 17 persons who hawked their services as Arabic teachers collected students in their houses, which were then called madrasas. On the whole, 114 students in the district obtained instruction from them in the language and sciences.

Such family schools received no endowments from regional rulers. They relied on individual or family investments. This ensured their continuing hold over a limited clientele. The houses of notables and families doubled up as schools and were designated madrasas or seminaries. In many such madrasas, Persian and, occasionally, English were also taught. But the sciences were taught exclusively through Arabic texts. I. Davidson, Sub-secretary to the Board of Revenue, reported to the government various details about Arabic teachers and their instruction styles. Most, he said, came from reputed Arabic-knowing families. Many came from theological families with long traditions of mastery over Arabic religious knowledge. They were all keen to control medical knowledge and restrict it to a chosen few.

His list of medical instructors using Arabic texts ran as follows: Maulvi Niaz Ahmad, a 'learned man' and an 'excellent astrologer' who instructed 12 youths in the various sciences. Hafiz Ghulam Ahmad Qazi and Maulvi Ghulam Hazrat were 'good' Arabic scholars who instructed people in sciences and 'whatever they wanted'. Maulvi Ghod Muhammad—he had 10 pupils for Arabic instruction. Maulvi Syed Mahomed, Maulvi Suttullah, Maulvi Muhiuddin and Maulvi Yaqub Ali had pupils ranging from 4–15. Maulvi Mullook Shah had 10 pupils and instructed them in the sciences. Akbar Abdul Rahim had 2 pupils whom he educated in the medical arts exclusively. Muzzur-ud-din Husain Sheikh had 15 students whom he instructed in Arabic, Urdu, and Persian languages. He was supposed to be a 'good' mathematician. Boulderson pointed out one Kunwar Rutten Singh as an Arabic

[86] L no. 463, Education Committee to Vice President in Council, 9 July 1827, Extract, Bengal Pol. Consult, 5 June 1829, Boards Collection, F/4/1170, file no. 30640, 511.

teacher in the city who also gave instruction in English. His son Kunwar Dowlat Singh was also an Arabic teacher of the area.[87]

In contrast, the Persian schools were numerous and had far greater numbers of students. There were reported to be 1485 students in the district studying in such schools in 1827. Persian literary learning was of course not monopolized by individuals and families: ordinary people made their houses sites of Persian instruction, hiring teachers to instruct students. Even though their salary was as low as Rs 3–4 per month to Rs 8–10 per month, such teachers were much respected. They obtained gifts (*nazar*), food, and clothes from their students and families. Boulderson gave a detailed break-up of schools in every pargana of the district. He concluded that the major change that had set in from Mughal times to the early nineteenth century was that both Persian language and learning and the knowledge of sciences in Arabic had become more accessible to ordinary people. This was particularly true of Persian learning: 'we gather that under the former governments none but ushrafs viz Brahmins, Rajputs, Bukkals, Kaits and Khattri among Hindus and Sheikhs, Syuds, Moguls and Pathans of the Muhammadans were permitted to study sciences or even learn Persian language. But now all learn Persian.'[88]

In the 1820s the education committee set up by the Company to survey native education lamented that the texts taught in Persian schools were of little relevance to present-day requirements since they were 'chiefly epistolary compositions or compilations'. Their object was the 'acquirement of skill in correspondence, or rather in the use of approved modes of phraseology and address, an accomplishment of some value under the Muhomeddan administration, but little calculated to exercise and invigorate the intellectual faculties'.[89] This was corroborated by Boulderson, who noted that Persian schools taught no medical texts. They concentrated on literary texts of high culture associated with the

[87] I.M. Boulderson, Collector, Bareilly, to Holt Mackenzie, Sec. to Gov. Gen., 29 January 1827, Extract, Bengal Pol. Consult, 5 June 1829, Boards Collection, F/4/1170, file no. 30640, 633–6.

[88] Ibid., I.M. Boulderson, Collector Bareilly, to Holt Mackenzie, Sec. to Gov. Gen., 29 January 1827, 617, 582–7.

[89] Ibid., L no. 463, Education Committee to Vice President in Council, 9 July 1827, p. 515.

Mughals. These included Mughal favourites, such as the '*Boostan*' and '*Goshtan*' (*Gulistan*), romance texts read and enjoyed by the Mughal emperors and nobles. They also had texts like *Zuleikha*, *Neel Daman*, *Laila Majnu*, and *Bahar Danish*. Also listed in the curriculum were texts by court historians like Abul Fazl, and the Mughal *insha* literature, e.g. *Insha Khalifa*. The masnavis of important poets, the divan of the Persian poet Hafiz, *Divan Nasir Allee*, *Divan Shumsher Khan*, and the *Rookat Alumgiri* were also important readings.[90]

Indeed, in the Persian schools of the North West Provinces and Agra, so great was the emphasis on 'polite education' and the neglect of arithmetic and the sciences that a course of study was considered incomplete if it did not include the usual forms of 'address and correspondence'. In the 1830s J. Kerr, who reviewed indigenous schools in the area, lamented that 'large fields of knowledge which would open and improve the minds of the pupils are left uncultivated, such as to go no further in history, geography and natural philosophy'.[91]

A similar trend was evident in the Punjab as well. At the time of annexation, British commentators reported that medicine was taught only in the Arabic schools along with Arabic law and literature. The better Arabic schools were housed in exclusive buildings. Here, teachers taught Aristotelian natural philosophy, logic, rhetoric, and philosophy through Arabic texts like Aristotle's *Shifaa*. But medicine was taught by Arabic-knowing individuals in exclusive enclaves as well. These ranged from family homes to school sheds. Indeed, in the Punjab too Arabic was also used by influential families to tighten their control over the fast popularization of high etiquette Persian culture. Families tried here to monopolize their control over comportment as well through the use of Arabic. Many of the seminaries taught Arabic texts on polite conduct and correspondence rather than leave the students to Persian literary influence. Thus, the polite Arabic letter writer, the *Ajab-ul-Ajaib*, was taught in schools along with the Arabic medical texts of Avicenna.[92]

[90] Ibid., I.M. Boulderson, Collector, Bareilly, to Holt Mackenzie, Sec. to Gov. Gen., 29 January 1827, p. 587.

[91] Kerr 1852: 155.

[92] Leitner 1882: 74.

In the 1830s William Adam, who reported on the state of native education in Bengal and Bihar, noted a similar trend in the area. That medical knowledge was narrowly controlled was evident from the fewer Arabic schools in which it was taught. For instance, in the south Bihar district there were 291 schools, of which 279 were Persian and only 12 Arabic. In the former there were 1424 Persian students and the latter had only 62.[93] And again, as in Bareilly, many Persian schools had endowments from the local raja. In contrast, Arabic schools were established by families, individuals, and notables. The endowments for Arabic schools ranged from modest contributions by an individual teacher of Rs 250–Rs 200, to large ones that ranged from Rs 15,000 to Rs 50,000 by local Muslim notables.[94]

There was a near-absence of medical texts in the curriculum of Persian schools. They focused on Persian literary texts, e.g. *Insha-i-Herkern*, on forms of correspondence, verses of Persian poets like Urfi, Hafiz, Ghani, and Khakani, and the works of Khusro.[95] Only in rare instances were the austere-style Persian medical texts of the later Mughal period listed. These included the more simplistic Persian translations of Arabic texts like the *Tibb-i-Akbar* of Aurangzeb's Hakim Arzani.[96] The *Mizan-i-Tibb* of the same author, also austere in style, and imparting medical wisdom, was sometimes used.

Indeed the predominance of Arabic as the vehicle of science and medicine in the region prompted British observers to suggest that medical books in the Arabic language taught at the Calcutta Madrasa be introduced in government-run Punjab schools. This they felt would only reinforce and systematize their medical instruction.[97] In 1829 the education committee similarly suggested that the medical instruction going on in the Arabic family schools of Bareilly could also be improved and systematized by the introduction of the Arabic scientific texts used in the Calcutta Madrasa.[98]

[93] Adam 1941: 286–7.
[94] Ibid.: 281–3.
[95] Ibid.: 284.
[96] Adam 1838: 70–3.
[97] Leitner 1882: 74.
[98] L no. 463, Education Committee to Vice President in Council, 9 July

For Bareilly, Boulderson gave a list of Arabic texts that the students read in the family schools. Significantly, medicine was taught in conjunction with other doctrinaire disciplines like law, logic, and theology. These included texts on law and jurisprudence like the *Ilm Fiqh*, commentaries on the Hidaya—*Shareh Hidayah*; logic—*Ilm Mantaq*; and Arabic-language primers, *qaidah*. Such texts rubbed shoulders with medical texts like the *Sharh-i-Mujiz* and the *Mizan-i-Tibb*. All these were oriented towards the revealed Arabic sciences and were influenced by the new learning from Arab lands. The only Mughal medical text included here was the early-eighteenth-century text *Mizan-i-Tibb* of Arzani. The *Mizan*, as we saw above, was brief, austere in style, and scientistic.

Adam reported a similar trend in the Arabic schools of Bengal and Bihar. These schools too concentrated on texts on astronomy and natural philosophy that included medicine. Often, the same families and individuals which preserved medical knowledge in Arabic continued to earn their living by popularizing literary knowledge in Persian. Indeed, they used their knowledge of Arabic to write different kinds of popular literary texts in Persian. For instance, in the district of south Bihar, two maulvis who were highly rated in Arabic learning had, Adam reported, authored many texts. Maulvi Ghulam Hussein of Sahibgunj wrote the Persian text *Jam-i-Bahadur Khani*, which he culled from a range of Arabic works on arithmetic, astronomy, algebra, and the natural sciences, using his extensive knowledge of Arabic. He also compiled the astronomical tables called the *Zij Bahadur Khani*. Another Arabic scholar, Maulvi Mohiyuddin of Erki in the *thana* of Jehanabad, composed a 288-page-long Persian text, *Sharh-i-Abdul Rasul*, on Arabic syntax. He also wrote in Arabic a 32-page-long manuscript called *Majmua Taqrir Mantiq Amani*, which was a text on logic.[99]

Medical knowledge taught in family schools thus articulated the new idea of health as medical wisdom—as science rather than aristocratic virtue. As medicine withdrew into the Arabic fold, its popularization

---

1827, Extract, Bengal Pol. Consult, 5 June 1829, Boards Collection, F/4/1170, file no. 30640, 515.

[99] Adam 1941: 286.

was checked. Families disseminated knowledge in Arabic to a few. As Boulderson said of the Arabic-driven learning, 'both the masters and pupils are of a higher grade and have given their attention to scientific pursuits'.[100]

[100] L no. 463, Education Committee to Vice President in Council, 9 July 1827, Extract, Bengal Pol. Consult, 5 June 1829, Boards Collection, F/4/1170, file no. 30640, 639.

2

Encounter with the West: The English East India Company

Introduction

IN THE LATE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY, THE ENGLISH EAST INDIA Company inherited the fractured medical legacy of the Mughal empire. More than by the orientalist orientations or the anglicist urges of its mixed bag of officers, the Company was swept by the huge tide of change in post-Mughal society that had already begun to disembody medical knowledge from the clutches of the royal court, single-copy exclusive texts, the Persian language, the nobility, and elite family backgrounds. The shift from Persian to Arabic as the language of medical science and the disembodied and communitarian profile of medical knowledge that it generated were taken to their culmination by the Company.

Unani's association with Arabic ensured that the English too treated it as a medical system.[1] The Company sharpened internal demarcations in the realms of knowledge that had been created through the setting up of Persian and Arabic schools by local elites. It allowed regional courts to patronize Persian medical literature. It shifted Arabic medical learning from family schools and village teachers to an impersonal

[1] This obviously contradicts the position held by David Arnold, Jean Langford, and others who argue that the Company's motives were more ideological than material in the encounter with Unani. See Arnold 1993; Langford 2002. The notable exception is Sivaramakrishnan 2006: 14–31, who documents the preservation of indigenous medical learning by Sikh ascetics in pre-annexation Punjab.

setting—the Calcutta Madrasa—which was for Muslim students only. Simultaneously, a Sanskrit College with a medical class was set up for Hindu learning.

However, the Company's intrusion also introduced critical changes. Change came much before the anglicist reforms of the 1830s which introduced English-language instruction and Western knowledge into India. And the change was rooted in and shaped by the Company's use of the indigenous linguistic cultures and medical knowledges which it sustained. Thus, from the outset, the Company preserved a disembodied form of Arabic medical learning in the new institutions of learning that it set up. This kept alive the production of Arabic texts and the new learning they embodied. To this the Company added Arabic translations of European texts on anatomy. These strengthened already existing scientistic ideas of Arabic healing. More importantly, the Company used Urdu and the printing press to popularize these new medical ideas.[2] The Company's intervention also decisively shifted health to the wider domain of social well being, and linked medical status to public service. In the process, new referents of medical authority were devised for 'older' medical knowledges. This process of change was remarkably rapid and occurred long before the period of the 1830s—the period normally defined as a watershed in the conventional scholarship.[3]

[2] Pernau 2006: 1–34. The use of Urdu translations of European works of science is generally attributed to the 1840s, when institutions like Delhi College, with their thrust on translations came up for major educational reforms as a consequence of the anglicist pressure on the Company. Pernau argues that the 1840s marks the beginning of the process of 'cultural translation' and dissemination of British rule to Indians. This chapter suggests an earlier drive towards cultural translation. The establishment of the Native Medical Institution (henceforth NMI) and the lithographic press in 1823 initiated large-scale Urdu translations of medical manuscripts—more than two decades before Delhi College took up the task in earnest.

[3] Scholars such as Arnold, Prakash, and Langford have hitherto argued that the 1830s signalled a turn towards coercion on the part of the Company as it abandoned orientalism, 'colonised the body', and introduced new-style Western knowledge with the help of the English language. For a different view, see Sivaramakrishnan 2006: 14–31. She shows how in the Punjab 'indigenous' learning was kept alive by Sikh ascetic sects until the 1850s, when the British land reforms caused a major disjunction. These put an end to court grants that had sustained learning and had a detrimental effect on 'native' education.

The present chapter shows that the anglicist reforms of the 1830s were in fact limited in their impact. Without a doubt, institutions of Arabic and Urdu Unani learning were abolished. New English-language institutions of Western medical knowledge and instruction were established. However, neither of these changes extinguished the medical ethos already established via the earlier interaction between the Company and indigenous medical knowledges and linguistic cultures. A variety of ways of articulating medical authority, created in the period of transition to colonial rule, survived the reforms of the 1830s. These articulations were used by hakims in the late nineteenth century to organize their resistance to increasing colonial intrusion.

The Calcutta Madrasa

In 1781 Warren Hastings extended patronage to Arabic learning of all kinds by setting up the Calcutta Madrasa. Hastings had endowed a madrasa in Calcutta to foster learning in Arabic and Persian and train a class of maulvis or Muslim jurists. They were trained to assist in the interpretation of Islamic law.[4] Hastings was convinced that the madrasa would provide the Company the Muslim public servants it needed to administer its freshly acquired territory. He argued that since the Company had decided to operate within the legal framework it inherited, it had to depend on the experience of Muslim officers. However, he found that Muslims were not well versed in Arabic and Persian languages and legal texts, and so established the madrasa to educate Muslims, believing that the transition to Company rule had deprived them of resources to maintain their own educational institutions for Arabic and Persian learning.[5] In 1781, he erected a building for the madrasa at his own expense. He obtained as government endowment lands with a revenue yield which was estimated at about Rs 29,000 per annum. This took care of the expense of maintaining teachers and scholars and keeping the college in repair. It was decided that

[4] In 1791 an equivalent school, Sanskrit College, was opened in Benares for Hindus. This was a brainchild of the British Resident Jonathan Duncan. For the early history of the madrasa and the Sanskrit school, see Kerr 1853 II: 66–94, 134–71.

[5] L no. 12, Warren Hastings to Board of Directors, n.d., Extract Rev. Letter to Bengal, 28 October 1814, Boards Collection, F/4/708, file no. 19201, pp. 73–9.

vacancies in the *faujdari* (military) courts would be filled by students of the madrasa.[6]

The madrasa divided students into five classes with separate teachers. It instructed one set of students, belonging to the learned and highest classes of Muslims, in Arabic language and sciences, these being taught from Arabic books. The sciences taught in the madrasa were in fact entirely through the medium of Arabic texts and included natural philosophy—including medicine (*hikmat*)—theology, law, astronomy, arithmetic, geometry, logic, and rhetoric. Students were expected to finish the course in seven years.[7] In the early nineteenth century a separate medical class was added. This not only continued Arabic medical learning but also familiarized students with facts culled from Western medical tracts.[8] Indeed, these hybrid intellectuals were expected to be the bridge to cultivate a taste for European medical knowledge in society.

In 1829, Surgeon John Tytler, orientalist scholar and presidency surgeon, declared that the madrasa produced scholar-physicians. In response to the government's anxiety about the usefulness of colleges like the madrasa, he made it clear that the madrasa did not merely produce public servants. Their job was, he declared, to teach Arabic medical texts and 'to diffuse among them [students] a taste of European

[6] Ibid.: 77. For details of the regulations of the madrasa, see L no. 14, regulations of the madrasa, ibid.: 91–7.

[7] L no. 12, Warren Hastings to Board of Directors, n.d., Extract Rev. Letter to Bengal, 28 October 1814, Boards Collection, F/4/708, file no. 19201, pp. 91–7. The madrasa had a rich library for which in 1820 Rs 6818.3.7 was sanctioned by the government. See H. Mackenzie, Sec. to Govt, to Madrasa Committee, 21 July 1820, ibid.: 167.

[8] See for medical class, report of the general committee for the diffusion of instruction among the natives of India for the year 1829, Bengal Public Collection, political letter transferred to public dept, 27 August 1830, Pub. Dept, 29 September 1830, Boards Collection, F/4/1255, file no. 5050 (1), p. 55. Later, in 1829, the madrasa introduced an English department as well which catered to a lower strata of Muslim society who, for a small fee, learnt only the English language. In 1849, at a high fee of Rs 100 per month, an Anglo-Arabic class was started to instruct in the English language such Arabic students as wanted to learn English. See, recommendations on madrasa to the government by the council of education, *Selections from the Records of the Bengal Government, no. XIV, Papers Relating to the Establishment of the Presidency College of Bengal*, Calcutta, 1854, MF 1/871, p. 7.

literature and science [in Arabic]. If the latter is accomplished colleges would have said to have done their duty.'[9] Alloy Sprenger, the principal of the madrasa, shared this view. In 1854 he had convinced the council for education that medical knowledge in Arabic as well as Persian was so central to the 'character of a [Muslim] man of liberal education' that Muslims could not be educated in Western medicine 'without a knowledge of their own literature'.[10] The madrasa thus had the arduous task of creating a Muslim scholar-hakim who had acquired both Arabic and European knowledges.

The medical class of the madrasa was conducted primarily by John Tytler. He took full advantage of the shift to Arabic learning that had been initiated by individuals and families locally. He observed 'that the orientals are always disposed to receive a work written in it [Arabic] with respect which they might reject or despise in a vernacular tongue'.[11] Like the notables of the countryside, he was convinced about the significant role Arabic would play as a language that would pull medicine out of the shackles of Persian culture. Like them, he saw Arabic as the universal language of science and medicine and contrasted its wider appeal with the narrow geographical confines of Persian, Urdu, and other vernaculars. He clubbed Persian with the vernaculars and contrasted it with Arabic, which he said was understood 'from Malacca to Morocco', whereas the vernaculars were understood only in a few provinces of India.[12]

[9] J. Tytler to P. Breton, H.H. Wilson and J. Adam, Members Medical Board, 19 August 1829, Bengal Pub. Collection, 27 August 1830, Boards Collection, F/4/1255, file no. 5050 (1), pp. 726–7.

[10] The council said that this question of language and identity was not true of the Hindus as far as their relation with Sanskrit was concerned. The Hindu was content to leave his learned language to the exclusive enjoyment of the pandit and not carry its burden. He was therefore more accepting of the English language than was the Muslim. The Council saw the failure of the English class at the madrasa as a result of the Muslim attitude to English. See *Selections from the records of the Bengal Government, no. XIV, Papers Relating to the Establishment of the Presidency College of Bengal*, pp. 10–11.

[11] Tytler 1828: v.

[12] Hooper 1830: 8. Tytler reduced his tirade against the vernaculars in 1834 when the introduction of English as the language of all instruction seemed imminent. He preferred the vernaculars, e.g. Urdu, to English as the language of medical science and utility. He cited the success of the NMI in providing public

Realizing the immense potential of Arabic as a conduit through which medical knowledge could be gradually extracted from its earlier encasements, Tytler not only learnt the language himself but set about the task of studying and editing Unani medical texts in Arabic.[13] This was required not only because Arabic texts were taught at the madrasa, but also because Tytler felt that European medical tracts could be understood best by the students if translated into Arabic. As he undertook the arduous task of translation, he saw that he needed to study the Arabic medical texts most carefully. This was essential so as to find in them words, technical terms, and explanation techniques for the Greek and Latin technical lexicon of European literature. Tytler was rarely disappointed in his search for such equivalences because, he noted, the Arabs had not retained any Greek word when they translated from the Greek: 'since such is the genius of the language and of the people it is hopeless and unprofitable to strive against it. We only thereby run the risk of increasing their dislike to our sciences when they find them associated with words which to their ears must sound unintelligible and barbarous'.[14]

Tytler collected, through gifts and purchase, Arabic medical texts and edited them for use by students. The idea was to make medical texts as user-friendly as possible. In cases where more than one copy of the manuscript existed, he compared them and produced a single comprehensive edited version. In 1832 he edited two manuscripts of the Arabic translation of Hoanin Ben Motawukkue's *Aphorisms of Hippocrates*, called *Fusool-i-Abkrat*. One of these copies he procured from a native physician in Patna; the other was loaned to him by his trusted hakim assistant, Abdul Majeed.[15] Other Arabic texts used by him for teaching included the *Sharh-i-Mujiz* by Muhammad Kazim.

---

servants as a case in point to prove the efficacy of medical instruction in the Urdu language. See Tytler 1834: 1–4.

[13] He says that he learnt Arabic in the fourteen years after his arrival in India in 1813, when he was posted in the upper provinces. He learnt it because the government needed oriental scholars. And he says he used his own resources to learn the language and did not take any special favours from the government. See TR-15, 'Memorial of Surgeon John Tytler Addressed to the Court of Directors of the East India Company', pp. 35–6.

[14] Tytler 1830: 12.

[15] Tytler 1832.

Arabic Unani texts taught in the madrasa were of the same type as were taught at family schools: they lacked the Persian comportment frills and were prescriptive and comprehensive. They made Unani user-friendly by their concentration on disease, symptoms, and medication. They gave advice on disease and medication rather than the physiognomic details and their philosophical relations with nature. For instance, the *Sharh* was divided into four sections that dealt with the general principles of medicine, compound medicines, treatment of local diseases, and treatment of general diseases. It focused on medicine as science rather than comportment.

In the Calcutta Madrasa the scientistic literature was complemented by translations into Arabic of European literature on body anatomy. Anatomy only reinforced the new idea of health as science, and distanced this notion from individual bodily deportment. Such translated literature introduced the importance of anatomy into the diagnosis and treatment of disease. Since body anatomy had universal referents, medical knowledge that was based on it saw all individuals as equals. Health was thus in a sense about levelling social differences between people, for it questioned the idea of hierarchies between those with similar body anatomies. In this sense the new Arabic literature based on European texts gave the idea of aristocratic virtue and individual comportment a new irrelevance. Tytler hoped that the inclusion of body anatomy in medical knowledge would make people question the social hierarchies created by Persian medical texts.

Most of the European texts translated were on anatomy and chemistry. These included a brief 22-page text, 'a short anatomical description of the heart', as well as the larger work of Robert Hooper called *The Anatomist's Vade Mecum*. Using these, Tytler offered a scathing critique of the Mughal idea of health as aristocratic virtue. He explicitly justified the translations of anatomy texts by arguing that the study of body anatomy enabled recognition of certain essential similarities among all castes, religions, and communities in India. The discipline, he argued, was a social leveller, underlining the fact that all human beings had the same anatomy. Thus, healing was about offering correct inputs to make all individuals perform similar body functions. Tytler argued that medicine which depended on anatomy was different from the individual-comportment-driven ideas of healing that perpetuated social hierarchies.

Contrasting Mughal Persian texts with the anatomical literature, he said: 'anatomy has a most powerful influence in counteracting prejudices that arise from birth or station or caste, by demonstrating that however mankind may differ in their externals, their internal organization is the same. Before the knife of the anatomist every artifical distinction of society disappears—.'[16]

He went on to emphasize the change in the medical culture that the study of anatomy would introduce, for, once on the dissection table 'the prince will not be found to possess a single muscle or a single artery beyond the meanest of his subjects; and the Christian, the Muhammadan and the Hindoo, the Brahmin and the Sudra have precisely the same organs and same faculties'.[17] He was convinced that such reflections would be obvious to all who study anatomy and it would be impressed on all that 'the different denominations are the offspring of the same benevolent Being who hath made of one blood all nations of men'.[18] In sum, Tytler's anatomical texts reinforced the idea of medicine as science that had been initiated by Arabic texts.

He used the printing press to popularize this idea. He hoped the press would help break the monopoly of families and individuals on such medical knowledge. The government lithographic press now churned out multiple copies of his Arabic translations of European texts. It demystified medical knowledge and moved it out of its single copy confines. This happened with Unani manuscripts in the Arabic as well as with the Arabic translations of European texts.

Tytler translated Hooper's text on anatomy, *The Anatomist's Vade Mecum*, into Arabic. The Arabic version, called *Anis ul Musharrahin*, was produced in several copies by the Lithographic Education Press. Tytler emphasized the great advance that this style of Arabic book production represented over the earlier forms of knowledge dissimination:

> The teacher can instruct only a limited number of scholars; his influence is confined both in space and time, and when period of instruction is over, effect of it can be lost—the influence of the book is very different. They travel through all parts of the country and can be studied at all

[16] Tytler 1830: 14.
[17] Ibid.: 15.
[18] Ibid.

times, by all classes of people, old as well as young, and when their contents are forgotten they may be reexamined—.[19]

He reiterated the relatively expansive reach of a book as compared to that of a teacher who taught from a single-copy manuscript: 'I may also add as perhaps the most advantageous circumstance of all, that thousands are able to purchase a few books who might be utterly unable to afford the expense of the teacher.'[20] So great was the reliance on the printed book in the madrasa that its committee regularly lamented that texts were in short supply; each student could not have his own copy.[21]

The press thus weakened the monopoly of families over Arabic knowledge. Yet the madrasa never severed its links with individuals and families who possessed Arabic learning. D. Ruddell, secretary of the madrasa committee, appointed the 'learned' Hakim Zulfiqar Ali to teach students not only Arabic medical texts like the *Sharh*, but also anatomical and medical facts from books composed at the NMI by both surgeons Peter Breton and Tytler.[22] In 1829 the offer to depute a qualified Muslim student from the NMI to assist Zulfiqar Ali was vetoed on grounds of the 'unpropriety of attaching to the college any other natives than those who were well acquainted with the Arabic language'.[23] Indeed, Ruddel, on the death of Zulfiqar Ali, thought of discontinuing the medical class because it was getting difficult to find a competent Arabic-knowing substitute. Eventually, the dead hakim's son was appointed as a teacher of medicine. He earned great repute

[19] Ibid.: 3.

[20] Ibid.

[21] L no. 978, H. Shakespeare and Colleagues, Madrasa Committee, to W.C. Bentinck, Gov. Gen., 28 May 1830, Bengal Pub. Consult., 27 August 1830, Boards Collection, F/4/1255, file no. 5050 (1), p. 100.

[22] P. Breton, Supdt Native Medical Institution (henceforth NMI), to H.H. Wilson, Sec. Gen. Committee of Public Instruction, 5 August 1829, Boards Collection, Bengal Pub. Consult, 27 August 1830, F/4/1255, file no. 5050 (1), pp. 710–11.

[23] P. Breton, Supdt NMI, to H.H. Wilson, Sec. Gen. Committee of Public Instruction, 5 August 1829, Boards Collection, Bengal Pub. Consult, 27 August 1830, F/4/1255, file no. 5050 (1), pp. 710–1.

amongst the students and staff on account of his acquaintance with Arabic medical texts.[24]

Tytler's favourite assistant, Hakim Abdul Majeed, taught Unani medicine at the Calcutta Madrasa for several years. His career reveals wonderfully how the Company rekindled the fire of Arabic learning, using people from the same stock that had ignited it in the late eighteenth century. The hakim was accomplished in Arabic medicine and theology. The Company was first introduced to him in Mysore, where he was attached as a teacher of over twelve years' experience to the children of Tipu Sultan. He was particularly close to the family of Prince Moizuddin. British officers in Mysore such as Lt. Col. U. Wright, superintendent of Tipu Sultan's departments, kept him in employment. They depended on him as a 'learned and respectable' man who helped them in 'investigating disputes on the establishment' as a result of his linguistic skills and network of contacts.[25] He remained a great asset to British officers like T.A. Cobbe, superintendent of the affairs of the Mysore princes, as a translator who helped in the setting up of the new administration in Mysore.[26] His command over Arabic medical and theological texts brought him to the notice of Calcutta orientalist scholars H.H. Wilson, A. Galloway, Peter Breton, and Tytler. The last employed him as lecturer of medicine at the Calcutta Madrasa, and also as translator in the Committee of Public Instruction and assistant in the NMI.

In all these positions Hakim Majeed was actively engaged for more than fifteen years in either teaching Arabic medical texts or composing and translating medical texts into Arabic.[27] He earned a decent living through these various services and got a salary of Rs 60 per month just from the NMI.[28] His knowledge of Arabic legal texts got him, in 1831,

[24] Ibid.: 712.

[25] L no. 16, Hakim Abdul Majeed to William C. Bentinck, Gov. Gen., 16 February 1835, Consult, 25 February 1835, Bengal Pub. Consult, 5 January–6 May 1835, P/13/12.

[26] Ibid. See letters of reference attached: H.H. Wilson, n.d.; A. Galloway, 16 March 1832; J. Tytler, 16 March 1834.

[27] Ibid.

[28] L no. 26, Hakim Majeed to H.T. Prinsep, Sec. to Govt in the Gen. Dept, n.d., Consult, 1 April 1835, Bengal Pub. Consult, 5 January–6 May 1835, P/13/

appointment as acting Qazi-ul-Quzat to the Sadr Diwani and Nizamat Adalat.[29] Commenting on his role in the madrasa and his scholarly works in the NMI publications section, Tytler said he was 'fully competent were he willing both to render intelligible to students the Arabian medical writers and also to explain to them almost any European medical tract which I have seen published.'[30]

By the 1830s the Company had in short rekindled and reinvigorated the Arabic-driven medical culture it found in India. It disembodied Arabic medical learning by locating it in the madrasa. It moved it out of its manuscript base and into a wider sphere of circulation made possible by the printing press. It had introduced anatomy texts into the corpus of medical literature in Arabic. These were projected as social levellers that had the potential to break hierarchies sustained in particular by Persian texts.

The 1830s madrasa reforms only underlined the importance of this new invigorated medical knowledge now easily available in Arabic. In this period, Ruddell, secretary of the madrasa committee, made the

---

12. In 1835, after the abolition of the NMI and the shift away from Arabic learning, men like Hakim Abdul Majeed were left jobless and in dire financial crisis. The hakim petitioned the government to be sanctioned an allowance of Rs 60 per month, which was his last drawn salary at the NMI, so as to maintain his large family. But the government refused this on the grounds of there being no precedent for such allowances to men not in their service. In 1835, the government also refused to appoint Hakim Majeed to the newly founded Calcutta Medical College on the grounds that he did not know the English language. Pandits of the NMI, like Madhusudan Gupt and Prasad Pandit, were adjusted at the college because they knew English. See L no. 128, Medical Board to W.C. Bentinck, 17 February 1835, and L no. 133, J.C.C. Sutherland, Sec. General Committee of Public Instruction, to Lt. Col. W. Casement, Sec. to Govt, 30 April 1835, Consult, 4 May 1835, India Military Consult, 4–18 May 1835, P/35/16.

[29] L no. 16, Hakim Abdul Majeed to William C. Bentinck, Gov. Gen., 16 February 1835, Consult, 25 February 1835, Bengal Pub. Consult, 5 January–6 May 1835, P/13/12.

[30] J. Tytler, to P. Breton, H.H. Wilson and J. Adam, Members Medical Board, 19 August 1829, Bengal Pub. Collection, 27 August 1830, Boards Collection, F/4/1255, file no. 5050 (1), p. 726.

Arabic *Sharh-i-Mujiz* the core text for the student entrance exam.[31] Simultaneously, the reforms strengthened the stress on anatomical studies. They introduced a regimen of practical training in body anatomy.[32] Students of the madrasa, even though not trained as practitioners, were expected to enhance their medical knowledge by attending practical training at the native hospital in Calcutta.[33] Later, when this was abolished, the feasibility of sending them for practical instruction to the military-run NMI was contemplated. This never materialized on account of the interference that it would cause with the military rules that monitored students there.[34]

The linkages of medicine with science and anatomy that were seen as social levellers introduced the idea of the larger role that medicine could play in society. It made the issue of health central to the well being of society. The pressures to vernacularize medical knowledge followed. So did the move to link medical status with public service. Neither of these demands were easy in an age marked by intense debate over the issue of the language of education in British India.

The Language of Medical Education

It was not a smooth ride for the Calcutta medical class and its Arabic orientation. There was a lobby that wanted to throw away the indigenous

[31] Madrasa Exam Report 1829/30, Enclosure no. 2, D. Ruddell, Sec. Madrasa Committee, to H. Shakespeare and Colleagues, Madrasa Committee, 22 February 1830, Bengal Pub. Consult, 27 August 1830, Boards Collection, F/4/1255, file no. 5050 (1), pp. 151–2. He suggested that the reading of the Arabic grammar text *Muqamat* be reduced to the first twenty-five stories only. In its place the *Mujiz* be substituted as the qualifying text for admission and scholarship.

[32] P. Breton, Supdt, NMI, J. Tytler, Presidency Surgeon, J. Adam, Sec. Medical Board, to H.H. Wilson, Sec. to Gen. Committee of Public Instruction, 24 August 1829, Bengal Pub. Collection, 27 August 1830, Boards Collection, F/4/1255, file no. 5050 (1), p. 702. The students of the madrasa, even though not trained as practitioners, were expected to enhance their medical knowledge by attending practical training at the native hospital in Calcutta.

[33] Ibid.

[34] See also L no. 84, J. Tytler, Presidency Surgeon, to J. Hutchinson, Secretary Medical Board, 11 April 1832, Consult, 7 May 1832, Bengal Military Consultation (henceforth BMC), 23 April–14 May 1832, P/34/21.

framework altogether and replace it with one dominated by the English language. And in the 1820s critiques of the madrasa came also from those who questioned the relatively superior scientificity that it allocated to Arabic over Sanskrit and Persian.

Throughout the late 1820s, under the governor generalship of Bentinck, a larger debate went on between the general committee of public instruction headed by the orientalist scholar H.H. Wilson, and the Delhi Committee with members like C.E. Colebrooke, T.C. Metcalfe, and Charles Trevelyan, on the feasibility of creating a proper intellectual environment for the introduction of Western science and literature. Trevelyan and his colleagues were critical of the madrasa-style experiment which supported oriental learning and enriched it by adding to it the translations of European medical literature. They felt that this policy could never lay the ground for the eventual transition to European learning. What was needed was a clean break from the Arabic and Persian linguistic, literary, and scientific tradition. They argued that this was particularly important because the Muslim scientific literature in Arabic was a critical part of the intellectual's social and religious identity. It was rendered 'inveterate and unchangeable by being identified with their religion'. And thus translations of European texts in Arabic could never wean Muslims away from their intellectual legacy.[35] They would, on the contrary, entrench them further in their intellectual past. Trevelyan and his team wanted to bypass the minority Muslim intellectual class and its knowledge base, and target instead Muslims who 'are entirely uneducated and attached to no previous system' to create a new class of Muslims educated only in European sciences in the English language. This class could then carry forward European knowledge in the vernacular to the masses. They argued that this would save the expense on translations and, more importantly, enable them to 'cease to carry on with such imperfect weapons an open warfare against the old system entrenched as it is behind religious feelings and pre-conceived opinion.' They hoped that by creating a new class of educated Muslims the 'system of the Arabians—will by degree cease

[35] C.E.Colebrooke, T.C. Metcalfe, C.E. Trevelyan, and J. Ranken, Delhi Committee for Public Instruction, to H. H.Wilson, Sec. to Committee of Public Instruction, Calcutta, 12 February 1829, Boards Collection, file no. 30639, F/4/1170, p. 324.

from neglect and want of notice without being at all brought into collision with the new literature.'[36]

The Delhi committee did not have full support from H.H. Wilson, secretary of the general committee, on their proposal. But the governor general, Bentinck, was with them in doubting the wisdom of the large expense entailed in translations. He too wondered about the feasibility of translations of European works into Arabic and Persian considering that 'very few of the Muhammedans, only the learned ones know it'.[37]

The differences of opinion over the Arabic *vs* Western medical and scientific literature was only one aspect of the education debate. Parallel to it was a discussion which approved working within the received linguistic framework. But the protagonists of this position wanted the existing hierarchies realigned. And here, the personal career interests of Company surgeon bureaucrats and their professional rivalries played no small role in the advocacies that they made about privileging Arabic over Sanskrit, or vice versa. For instance, the supremacy of Arabic as the language of medicine and science was disputed by medical officers like Peter Breton, who argued that Sanskrit should be given top status instead of Arabic. Breton taught anatomy and surgery at the NMI of which he was also the superintendent. He interacted with pandits, and with their help published innumerable tracts on body anatomy and physiology using Devanagari, with an additional Arabic script serving as appendage. But he did not make as much profit out of this as did his colleague Tytler, who translated many medical texts into the Arabic language and script. Tytler was in charge of the government lithographic press and its publications. He hogged most translation contracts for himself and minted a fortune during his career in India.[38] It was no

[36] Ibid.: 326.

[37] A. Sterling, Deputy Sec. to Govt, to the Gen. Committee of Public Instruction, 26 December 1828, Extract Bengal Pub. Consult, 5 June 1829, Boards Collection, file no. 30639, F/4/1170, p. 422.

[38] In 1833 Charles Trevelyan revealed that John Tytler had commissioned all the recent Arabic translations for himself. Between September 1829 and March 1833 Tytler, who already had a salary as a result of being the superintendent of the NMI, received an extra Rs 17,000 for such translations. He further calculated that, in spite of spending over Rs 100,000 on printing since 1824, the General Committee of Public Instruction had not sponsored a single publication in

surprise, then, that Breton was keen on a switch away from Arabic translations: it would have pulled the rug from under Tytler's feet and presumably helped position it nearer his own.

Breton doubted the wisdom of teaching Arabic medical literature and translations of European texts in the madrasa. Arabic, according to him, was not a language suitable for the teaching of medical science to beginners, for these texts 'not being elementary are far too abstruse for the comprehension of novices.'[39] He believed Arabic medical instruction in the madrasa had no future. This was particularly true after the death of Hakim Zulfiqar Ali, for no adequate substitute seemed available of the same calibre as the 'old hakim'.[40] Indeed Breton went as far as recommending discontinuation of the Arabic medical class of the madrasa and amalgamation of its students with those of the Hindu and Sanskrit colleges. He argued that here all students would be trained in the European medical texts in native languages and be better prepared towards becoming private practitioners.[41]

Tytler, of course, was quick to spring to the defence of Arabic medicine. He read into Breton's critique of the limitations of Arabic knowledge a disparaging sentiment that doubted the ability of Muslims to carry forward Western medical science, and he contradicted this by speaking on their behalf. He charted out a history of Muslim intellectual accretion and a legacy which showed they had always been happy to include Western learning in their linguistic fold. In view of this, he was sure that 'were classes for medicine and natural philosophy (which have always been favourite studies among them) established at the madrasa in European principles, they would be extremely popular.'[42]

Bengali or Urdu; and out of a total of 23,190 volumes, only 2030 had been in Hindi, none of which was a translation of a European work of science. Cited in K.H. Prior, Introduction to C.E. Trevelyan's 'On the Education of the People of India (1838)', unpublished Ms., p. 13.

[39] P. Breton, Supdt, NMI, to H.H. Wilson, Sec. Gen. Committee of Public Instruction, 5 August 1829, Bengal Pub. Collection, 27 August 1830, Boards Collection, F/4/1255, file no. 5050 (1), p. 709.

[40] Ibid.

[41] Ibid.: 711.

[42] J. Tytler, Lecturer Hindu College, to H.H.Wilson, Sec. Gen. Committee of Public Instruction, 19 August 1829, Bengal Pub. Collection, 27 August 1830, Boards Collection, F/4/1255, file no. 5050 (1), p. 723.

Tytler compared Arabic to Latin and argued that students at the madrasa were best equipped to be educated in medical science, for, like students of Latin in Europe, they had mastered the 'learned languages' which are the 'instruments by which knowledge in the sciences is to be acquired.'[43]

Tytler's passionate defence of Arabic learning sprang no doubt from vested career concerns. Yet, more than the local Muslim elites who were convinced of the superiority of Arabic medical texts, he was actually in a position to privilege them in the hierarchy of knowledge that the Company was working with. He refuted Breton's charge by elaborating on the contents of the popularly used Arabic medical text in the madrasa, the *Mujiz*, arguing that it was a simple and comprehensive book divided into a theory and a practical part. The first had a Galenic account of healthy and morbid physiology, the second was a catalogue of diseases and their remedies. According to Tytler, this was so elementary that any writer 'professedly proposing to be elementary could hardly adopt any arrangement greatly preferable to this'.[44] He felt that Galen was the base of most Arabic medical authors, including Avicenna: most modern Arabic medical texts were abridgements of his work. This made the task of teaching Arabic medicine simple rather than abstruse—as suggested by Breton. All that was needed in obtaining a key to the Arabian authors was to 'be familiar with Galen and the humoral pathology', and this was not a difficulty of very great magnitude.[45] However, his vociferous defence of the consolidation of Unani learning in Arabic had the unintended effect of only sharpening its specifically Muslim profile. This process had already begun within village Arabic schools.

The Native Medical Institution and the Medical Community of Urdu Literature

At the turn of the eighteenth century the Company was under pressure from the anglicists. Yet it was no less influenced by the orientalists, who now had personal investments and a stake in the maintenance of the old order. In the 1820s the Company took a middle path: it continued with the madrasa instruction and its scholar-physicians, but it did not

[43] Ibid.: 724.
[44] Ibid.: 725.
[45] Ibid.

ignore Trevelyan's pleas entirely. As the ground was prepared for English instruction of a standard sufficient to impart Western medical knowledge, it looked to the vernaculars for help. It chose a locally spoken vernacular—Urdu—to carry the knowledge of European science to natives, and to fashion a new-style indigenous practitioner different both from the scholar physician educated at the Calcutta Madrasa and the Mughal gentleman hakim. This was a practitioner who epitomized the commodified nature of medical knowledge. Thus, much before the anglicist-driven educational reforms of the late 1830s, the Company had introduced a new medical ethos in India through use of the Urdu language.

Urdu was a pidgin tongue. It borrowed from Arabic, Persian, and Hindi. It was linked to no particular community, profession, royal court, or scientific tradition. It was the language of ordinary people and of soldiers in camp. In the early nineteenth century, the Company's interest in Urdu exalted this pidgin's status. Urdu became the language of Western-style medical education in India. In the 1820s the Company-sponsored NMI became the place for medical learning in Urdu, and the government lithographic press became the site for Urdu book production. Urdu print culture, with its thrust on popularizing medical knowledge and producing mass-scale medical texts for sale to public servants, reinforced the new ideas about health and body anatomy that the madrasa epitomized. But, more importantly, it pushed medical knowledge from its concern with individual well being to a larger anxiety about social well being. It also created a native doctor to carry forward this new role that medicine was meant to play, a professional medical man who had easy access to useful scientific medical knowledge in the vernaculars, and the status of a public servant. His medical status saddled him with the responsibility to ensure social well being and made him the harbinger of a new and enlarged concept of 'public'. This new public excluded those who refused to come under the purview of the new men of medical science. Thus, much before the anglicists pushed for reforms in the late 1830s, the Company introduced a new Urdu-driven medical ethos into India.

Background of the Native Medical Institution

At the General Hospital in Calcutta for European soldiers the British assistant surgeon was assisted by a compounder, dresser, and assistant.

These jobs were provided by locals, people of ordinary background called 'native doctors'. There was a growing demand for such men by the Bengal army. The need only increased when the army expanded its regiments by the recruitment of high-caste Hindu and Muslim sepoys.

Native doctors were employees of the army. Some had quite basic literacy and skills acquired at seminaries and native establishments. However, such training centres were few in number. Generally, they learnt to read and write Nagari while in the service of the army. L. Nicolson, the presidency surgeon, reported that the early batches of native doctors had no medical educational background. They were trained while on the job in basic medical skills by the surgeon to whom they were attached. Most of this training took place not in a classroom but at the bedside of the patient. It was here that British doctors instructed native doctors on matters of medical practice. Many times, passages from medical journals were read out to them. The native doctors noted this medicinal knowledge with a piece of chalk on the floor, at the foot of the patient's bed. Later, they memorized it. This helped them administer the correct dosages to the patient. Native doctors always carried a medical box around their necks. Medicines not already part of such box collections were prepared by European apothecaries at the hospital dispensary, under the supervision of the British assistant surgeon. The native doctor attached to the surgeon was expected to learn such methods of preparation.[46]

Recruitment was not restricted to any particular caste. In fact any coolie attached to the army, once he became well versed in the Nagari script and qualified in basic hospital skills, could rise to become a native doctor. Over the course of time, many such trained men passed on their skills to their family and close associates. Such trained associates were always welcome as recruits in army hospitals. Very much like the recruitment of sepoys, native doctors, in the early phase of Company rule, brought their trained sons or family and friends as potential recruits. And as in the case of sepoys, these men were invariably the preferred candidates for medical service in the army.[47] They started their careers as dressers in the medical establishment and rose to become

[46] L no. 95, Enclosure, L. Nicolson, Presidency Surgeon, to W.H. Bannerman, Officiating Sec. Finance Committee, 11 August 1833, Consult, 3 October 1833, BMC, 5 September–3 October 1833, P/34/47.

[47] L no. 95, Enclosure, Surgeon, J. McDowell, to R.B.C. Bannervium,

compounders and finally native doctors, the last being the highest position in the hierarchy of native subordinate medical staff.[48]

Thus, the large-scale general hospitals attached to the headquarters of every division of the army acted as a nursery for churning out native doctors. Their status was defined not by their family, caste, or scholastic achievement but by their being public servants and employees of the army. Indeed, their status was similar to that of the Company's sepoy. And, like sepoys, many native doctors created a sphere of influence for themselves in local society. Nicolson commented on one such successful native doctor who served him. He was conversant in English and could read and write the language with ease. Indeed, he could read some Latin as well. And, once the divisional general hospitals were abolished in 1807–8 and the native doctors of his generation retrenched, he became one of the eminent practitioners of Calcutta. He was so successful that, some years before his death, he drove his own carriage.'[49]

By 1812 the closure of the general hospitals led to a shortage of native doctors. The regimental hospitals which replaced the general hospitals had to recruit 'orphan boys' as hospital apprentices, to be trained on the job so as to replace the dying creed of native doctors. Even this did not help satisfy the increasing demand for trained native doctors in the army. Their presence was missed even more as the army expanded in the first three decades of the nineteenth century. In 1822, James Jameson, secretary to the medical board, wrote in exasperation to the government that even as the training centre for native doctors had considerably diminished, the demand for them had increased as the military expanded its establishment hugely. He strongly recommended the formation of an institute to produce native doctors who would be better trained and equipped to cater to the medical needs and social sensitivities of the Company's high-caste Hindu as well as Muslim sepoys.[50]

Officiating Sec. to Finance Committee, 13 August 1830, Consult, 3 October 1833, BMC, 5 September–3 October 1833, P/34/47.

[48] L no. 95, Enclosure, L. Nicolson, Presidency Surgeon, to W.H. Bannerman, Officiating Sec. Finance Committee, 11 August 1833, Consult, 3 October 1833, BMC, 5 September–3 October 1833, P/34/47.

[49] Ibid.

[50] L no. 100. Memorandum by J. Jameson, Sec. Medical Board, Extract BMC, 24 May 1822, Boards Collection, F/4/737, file no. 20085, p. 17.

By 1822 Jameson had convinced the government of the absolute necessity of establishing an institution to train natives in basic medical knowledge and skills. These trained men would provide a ready supply of public servants to the army and also to jails and municipalities. The government accepted the recommendations of the medical board for the establishment of such an institution in Calcutta and passed a General Order towards this end in 1822.[51] The NMI was to be part of the Company's military establishment.

Social Profile of the Native Medical Institution

The NMI began opeations in 1823. It was located in a rented house at Park Street, Calcutta, on the estate of its superintendent Peter Breton. The superintendent lived on the estate and the teaching and residential areas were all on one campus. On his death in 1830, a rent of Rs 230 was paid to the estate's executors.[52] The compact nature of the NMI's layout cemented a camaraderie structured on the learning of new medical knowledge in the vernaculars, and on public service.

The NMI avoided confrontation with the established medical men of pre-colonial India. As we saw, such medics studied Unani medicine in the Arabic schools of rural India that were run by local charismatic teachers, or else in the Calcutta Madrasa. The NMI targeted students who did not have the necessary background to access medical knowledge via families, courts, charismatic teachers, and doctrinaire languages like Arabic. Students who were not more than twenty years of age and of 'respectable family background' were the preferred recruits.[53] In 1835 the absence of boys from established families of hakims and vaids in the NMI was evident when, out of the 67 students, only 1 was recorded as the son of a hakim; 6 of them were sons of native doctors,

[51] For GO on NMI see James Hutchinson, Code of Regulations for Medical Dept of the Bengal establishment compiled by order of government under Supdt of Medical Board, Calcutta, 1838, L/Mil/17/2/450, p. 265.

[52] L no. 149, J. Hutchinson, Sec. Med. Board, to Lt. Col. W. Casement, Sec. to Govt in Mil. Dept, 6 January 1831, & L no. 150, Lt. Col. W. Casement, Sec. to Govt, to J. Hutchinson, Sec. to Med. Board, 14 January 1831, Consult, 14 January 1831, BMC, Consult, 7–21 January 1831, P/33/66.

[53] L no. 100, J. Jameson, Sec. Med. Board, Memorandum on Institution for Education of Native Doctors, 1 May 1822, Extract BMC, 24 May 1822, Boards Collection, F/4/737, file no. 20085, p. 17.

and the bulk of them from military families of non-commissioned native officers: 5 sons of subedars, 16 sons of jemadars, 15 sons of havaldars, 3 sons of naiks, 3 sons of sepoys, 3 sons of pandits, 1 son of a 'Tisser'/'Tifser', 1 son of a 'Moolsoodee', 1 son of a thanadar, and 1 son of a munshi.[54]

At the NMI such men could start their medical studies in Urdu on a clean slate. A basic knowledge of Urdu, rather than considerations of high status, caste, and religion, was the criterion for selection. This basic educational qualification was the ability to read and write Hindustani in Nagari and Persian characters. Later, Governor General Bentinck insisted that a minimal knowledge of arithmetic be included as an added qualification, this being essential to their training in the compounding of medicines. The recruits were to be neither too old nor very young and in good health at the time of admission.[55]

The 1831 list of students appointed to the service of government showed a nice mix of Hindus and Muslims who came from upper India and Bengal. As native doctors they were scattered all over the Bengal Presidency in both civil and military postings. The list included Pursad Singh, Shiekh Peer Bux—posted in Sagor; Gangaprasad Tiwari, Mir Riaz Ali, Sheikh Tegh Ali—all posted in Barrackpore; Sheikh Muskin—Meerut; Guneas Prasad—Bhagalpur; Sheikh Inayat Hosain and Runjwonym Dass—governor general's household; Mir Qasim Ali and Shaikh Shahed Ali—posted in Ramri; Kashi Prasad—assistant surgeon to commander-in-chief; Sheikh Hidayat Ali—posted to lunatic asylum; Buldoo Tiwari—posted to Balasore; and Rung Lal—posted to Etawah.[56] In 1833 there were 38 Muslim students in the NMI and the rest of the 60-plus students were Hindus.[57]

[54] L no. 179, Members Native Medical Education Committee to W.C. Bentinck, n.d., Consult, 28 January 1835, India Mil. Consult, 23–28 January 1835, P/35/9.

[55] L no 104, Minute of Gov. Gen. Bentinck, 29 August 1833, Consult, 3 October 1833, BMC, 5 September–3 October 1833, P/34/47.

[56] L no. 125 Enclosure, J Tytler, Supdt, NMI, to J. Hutchinson, Sec. to Med Board, 28 March 1831, list of pupils appointed to service of government from the NMI in 1831, Consult, 15 April 1831, BMC, 15 April–6 May 1831, P/34/3.

[57] L no. 166, T. Wood, Engineering President and Member Special Committee,

The NMI systematized medical instruction and laid out strict codes of medical apprenticeship and training. Indeed, it linked medical instruction with professional public service, and this under the superintendence of the military. The superintending surgeons of military divisons were to recommend potential students of 'unexceptionable caste, character, steady habits and good capacity' to the medical board. Each recommendation was accompanied with a descriptive roll that notified the name, caste if Hindu and 'tribe' if Muslim, and the age of the applicant. The students presented themselves to the secretary of the medical board. Once enrolled, they were dispatched to the NMI and placed with its superintendent. Initially, not more than twenty students were admitted to the NMI at a time. If more were found fit, they were put on a waitlist and inducted when vacancies occurred.[58] Later, this number was increased to fifty.[59] In 1835 the institution had sixty-seven students.[60] Each student was financially supported at public charge and a sum of Rs 8/month was sanctioned for him.[61] In 1825 this amount was revised and increased to Rs 10/month. At the end of two years of study it was raised to Rs 12/month.[62]

The recruits were soon put through a rigorous schedule of lectures and practical training. This training from scratch was justified by many surgeon-scholars on the grounds that the students were lacking in any kind of medical education. They justified the creation of a fresh class of native doctors by painting a sorry picture of Unani Arabic

---

to Lt. Col. W. Casement, Sec. to Govt, 22 August 1833, Consult, 30 August 1833, BMC, 23–30 August 1833, P/34/46.

[58] L no. 133, J. Crawford, Sec. Med. Board, to Lt. Col. Casement, Sec. to Govt in Mil. Dept, 10 February 1823, BMC, 7–14 February 1823, Consult, Fort William (henceforth FW), 14 February 1823, P/30/10.

[59] W. Casement, Sec. Govt, to Sec. Med. Board, 30 December 1825, Consult, 30 December 1825, BMC, 30 December 1825, P/31/41.

[60] L no. 179, Members Native Medical Education Committee to W.C. Bentinck, n.d., Consult, 28 January 1835, India Mil. Consult, 23–28 January 1835, P/35/9.

[61] L no. 108, GO, 21 June 1822 for the NMI, Extract BMC, 24 May 1822, Boards Collection, F/4/737, file no. 20085, pp. 62, 68.

[62] W. Casement, Sec. Govt, to Sec. Med. Board, 30 December 1825, Consult, 30 December 1825, BMC, 30 December 1825, P/31/41.

medical learning, arguing it had failed to reach out to the masses: it had, they said, been reduced to the hands of 'conjurers, jugglers and cheats'. Surgeon H.H. Wilson was convinced that the NMI was a necessity because 'the natives of India—have neither oral nor written tuition in the very rudiments of the [medical] art, anatomy has never been studied by them in the human subject, pathology, surgery therefore is flawed because it's based on anatomy. Mixtures of medicine are compounded in defiance of chemistry, pharmacy and common sense.'[63]

Vernacularizing Medical Knowledge: The Native Medical Institution and the Urdu Lithographic Press

The native doctor as a trained public servant projected the new medical concern for general well being. The press popularized this idea. The government printing press played a critical role in both training the native doctor and educating society on medicine's new role. And it was therefore not of little significance that the government-owned lithographic press that specialized in Urdu tracts and the NMI both got a kickstart in the same year—1823.[64] Rind was made the first superintendent of the government lithographic press in the same year that NMI got Peter Breton—the superintendent who took over after the untimely death of the founder, James Jameson, in less than a year of his superintendentship.[65] And both men were trained 'in the study and practice of surgery' and qualified to serve as assistant surgeons in the

[63] L no. 99, Enclosure, Surgeon H.H. Wilson, to R. Bannerman, Officiating Sec. to Finance Committee, 20 August 1830, Consult, 3 October 1833, BMC, 5 September–3 October 1833, P/34/47.

[64] L no. 38, C. Lushington, Sec. to Govt, to Committee for Reporting on Mr Rind's plan for the formation of a government lithographic establishment, 29 March 1823, Consult, 29 March 1823, Bengal Pub. Consult, 20–29 March 1823, P/11/1. In 1823 the government agreed to buy the private Lithographic Press run by Mr Rind for Rs 1650 and ordered four additional ones from Messrs. Gessop and Co. at Rs 1200.

[65] Ibid. See for details of the setting up of the government lithographic press L no. 40, J.N. Rind, Supdt, Lithographic Press, to Lithographic Committee, 25 October 1828, Extract Bengal Pub. Consult, 10 December 1828, Boards Collection, F/4/1290, file 51650, pp. 62–71.

service of the Company. Dr Rind, a native of Stirling, Scotland, obtained his nomination for a posting in Bengal via William Elphinstone in 1814.[66] And once he headed the press he obtained an allowance of Rs 400/month and house rent plus an office rent of Rs 200.[67] In October 1824 Breton, who came from an established Norman family of merchants in Southampton, became the first superintendent to be confirmed to the office of NMI. After having cleared the language test of Fort William College, he resigned from the Ramghur Corps, where he was surgeon, and joined as superintendent on a salary of Rs 1600 per month.[68] Breton, along with his sons Thomas and Frederick, had been serving in India for some time and, like Rind, he created a rather cosy financial and social niche for himself in society.

Both the superintendent of the NMI and that of the lithographic press were expected to possess a good knowledge of Urdu.[69] Indeed, the NMI superintendent was the main lecturer for the students and was expected to author medical manuals for his classroom instructions. The superintendent of the lithographic press helped him discharge medical instructions indirectly by printing the Urdu literature, for orders as high as 800 copies of a single tract. For instance, between January and December 1826 the lithographic press had done 150 impressions of whole-sheet drawings only for the NMI.[70]

The lithographic press took orders to print routine government

[66] Petition of James Rind to the Court of Directors of EIC L/Mil/9/366, pp. 90–4.

[67] L no. 40, J.N. Rind, Supdt, Lithographic Press, to Lithographic Committee, 25 October 1828, Extract Bengal Pub. Consult, 10 December 1828, Boards Collection, F/4/1290, file 51650, pp. 62–71.

[68] L no. 138, P. Breton, Supdt, NMI, to Lord Amherst, Gov. Gen. in Council, n.d., Consult, 19 April 1824, BMC, 8–19 April 1824, P/30/47. See also L nos. 139 and 140 for the confirmation of Breton's salary at Rs 1600/month. For family details of Breton, see V.C.P. Hodson, *List of the Officers of the Bengal Army 1758–1834*, London, 1927, part 1, pp. 200–1.

[69] G. Proctor, Sec. Med. Board, to C. Lushington, Sec. to Govt in Gen. Dept, 20 August 1823, Consult, 21 August 1823, Bengal Pub. Consult, 14 August–4 September 1823, P/11/8.

[70] L no. 44, Govt Lithographic Committee to Sec. Prinsep, 31 March 1829, Extract Bengal Pub. Consult, 5 May 1829, Boards Collection, F/4/1290, file no. 51650, p. 49.

correspondence and stationery for the marine board, medical board, judge and magistrate's offices, military board, etc. But it was the specialized texts and contracts of the NMI that earned it fame. In 1828 the government lithographic committee justified the greater usefulness of the press as compared to private ones by pointing out its great efficiency in producing NMI publications. It noted that Breton had 'already derived the most essential aid from the use of the establishment under our superintendence'.[71] Indeed Breton had free access to the press. Until his death in 1830 the NMI contract for printing at the lithographic press needed no formal government approval.[72] Breton worked hand in hand with the lithographic press, which printed his manuals—both for students as well as for circulation amongst native doctors and surgeons posted in far-flung regions of India.

The Urdu books disseminated existing Western medical knowledge that had already been echoed in the Arabic literature of the Calcutta Madrasa and family schools. A notable addition now was popularization of body anatomy. Breton was one of the main authors of this new Urdu literature. His long superintendentship over six years, 1824–30, revealed the role of the NMI as the nodal point of Urdu medical book production and new medical knowledge. The ideas that Breton popularized were similar to those embodied in Arabic texts used by hakim families and the madrasa, but differed from those that controlled Arabic learning in their desire to vernacularize and popularize this medical knowledge.

In less than a year of his taking over the NMI, Breton requested free access to the government lithographic press for the printing of his medical texts in Urdu. These included his works on body anatomy, pharmacology, orthopaedics, and surgery. By October 1824 he had produced before the medical board sixteen copies of his vocabulary of medical terms in the Urdu and English language published by the lithographic press.[73] The following year he submitted to them

[71] L no. 39, Govt Lithographic Committee to Sec. H.T. Prinsep, 19 November 1828, Extract Bengal Pub. Consult, 10 December 1828, Boards Collection, F/4/1290, file no. 51650, p. 59.

[72] For Breton's easy relationship with the press, see L no. 73, A. Russell, Member Medical Board, to W. Casement, Sec. Govt, 20 March 1824, Consult, 1 April 1824, BMC, 1–8 April 1824, P/30/46.

[73] L no. 180, Enclosure, P. Breton, Supdt, NMI, to G. Proctor, Sec. to Med.

twenty-four copies of his Urdu version of a London Pharmacopoeia, also produced at the same press, while he retained another 100 copies at the NMI awaiting government instructions for their distribution.[74] By 1829 his list of tracts composed for the NMI included anatomy texts on osteology, a description of thoracic and abdominal viscera, of the brain and appendages, of the eye and appendages, of the ear and appendages, of the urinary organs, and of the male generative organs. His texts on pharmaceutical issues included treatises on materia medica, a translation of the London Pharmacopoeia, treatises on the component parts of the air and the posological table. The medical treatises included those on vaccination, cholera morbus, vegetable poison, mineral poison and the venom of serpents, rheumatism, intermittent fever, and the medical topography of the Ceded Provinces. The surgical treatises included those on suspended animation, cataract, hydrocele, and dislocation.[75]

Breton said these tracts were so simply written that they would be of use to students. They would also help medical officers, who could, even 'with a slight acquaintance of the Hindustani language', understand and instruct native doctors via them. Breton's request was supported by the medical board and got a sympathetic hearing from the government, which allowed him free and easy access to the lithographic press for such Urdu publications.[76]

Even while the printed medical book was in the making, the dependence on the old-style scribe and painter continued. In a political culture where the written word commanded authority, the transition from manuscript to the lithographic print carried along with it the scribes and artists who commanded respect in society. This was both

---

Board, 14 October 1824, Consult, 18 March 1825, BMC, 11–25 March 1825, P/31/16.

[74] L no. 181, Enclosure, P. Breton, Supdt, NMI, to G. Proctor, Sec. to Med. Board, 7 March 1825, Consult, 18 March 1825, BMC, 11–25 March 1825, P/31/16.

[75] L no. 125, Enclosure List of Treatises prepared by Dr Breton for use of NMI, J. Tytler, Supdt, NMI, to J. Hutchinson, Sec. to Med. Board, 28 March 1831, Consult, 15 April 1831, BMC, 15 April–6 May 1831, P/34/3.

[76] L no. 73, P. Breton, Supdt, NMI, to G. Proctor, Sec. to Med. Board, 13 March 1824, Consult, 1 April 1824, BMC, 1–8 April 1824, P/30/46.

of strategic importance as well as a practical necessity. Urdu print culture did not erase the earlier notion of 'public' where the calligrapher, artist, scribe, and elite readers enjoyed status. This limited public, with its elitist contours of 'civility', continued. The early print literature only expanded the contours of this sphere slightly to include people who now had easy access to books in a language familiar to them. This increase happened because the new print culture meant a proliferation of Urdu book production. The larger ambit created then resulted in new norms of what ought to constitute a 'gentleman'.

Breton remained dependent on older communities of medical learning when producing his texts, even as he broke their stranglehold over medical knowledge. The best ever published anatomical engravings, known as the Lizars anatomical plates, were bought by him at a cost of Rs 130 to aid his staff in the publication of Urdu texts on anatomy.[77] He argued that he needed both maulvis and pandits because the tracts needed to be in Urdu or Hindustani, both in the Devanagari as well as Persian characters. This was essential because Hindu and Muslim students could read only one kind of script, respectively. Ideally, a person knowing both scripts would have been most useful to him; but he said such a person was almost impossible to find.

He entertained in his private service Maulvi Asadullah, a former teacher of the Fort William College, to asssit him with Persian characters, and a pandit on Rs 25/month. Later, Asadullah was appointed as Munshi to the NMI. His request for regularizing the services of his private pandit on Rs 40/month were also acceded to by the government.[78] An artist or draughtsman, Rahim Buksh, was hired by him at Rs 16/month to paint blank anatomical drawings of arteries that came out of the lithographic press for his various tracts on the abdominal and thoracic viscera. Rahim Buksh later demanded and obtained a

[77] L no. 136, J. Adam, Sec. Med. Board to Lt. Col. W. Casement, 1 August 1828, & reply L no. 137, Lt. Col W. Casement, to J. Adam, Sec. Med. Board, 1 August 1828, Consult, 16 August 1828, BMC, 16–29 August 1828, P/33/6.

[78] Ibid. Breton was also allowed on his request access to the library of Fort William. See for government's sanction of all his requests. L no. 75, Lt. Col. W. Casement, Sec. to Govt, to Board, 1 April 1824, Consult, 1 April 1824, BMC, 1–8 April 1824, P/30/46.

hike in his salary to Rs 20/month—this was when he not only had to paint but also draw some of the anatomical plates for the tracts.[79] Breton also had in his service native surgeons like the Calcutta Muslim named Saut Cauree, who had been operating people for cataract using a couching needle, and performing operations for dropsy, hydrocele and spleen for twenty-five years. He trained students especially in cataract surgery, within the NMI. After some initial practice on the eyes of goats and sheep, students operated on human subjects. One of the students, Pursun Singh, was particularly praised for his newly acquired surgical skills. Many of Breton's tracts on cataract and the eye were influenced by the couching technique which, he felt, suited the native practitioner better than the Western mode of using a crystalline lens.[80]

And the NMI itself provided a nodal point of employment. Many, like Persaud Pandit who helped with the Devanagari script, worked both for the lithographic press as well as the NMI.[81] The services of this entourage became critical because it was made a requirement that one of the qualifications for the person chosen to superintend the NMI be the capability 'of reading the native system of medicine and of discussing and conversing with his pupils on all subjects of medical science in intelligible if not accurate terms.'[82] Jameson, secretary to the medical board, was of the view that this level of interaction was possible only

[79] L no 100, J. Taylor, Supdt, NMI, to Sec. Med. Board, 15 February 1833, Consult, 27 February 1833, BMC, 19 February–5 March 1833, P/34/38; see also in same Consult, L no. 101, Lt. Col. Casement, Sec. to Govt, to Med. Board, 27 February 1833.

[80] L no. 180, Enclosure, P. Breton, Supdt, NMI, to G. Proctor, Sec. to Med. Board, 14 October 1824, Consult, 18 March 1825, BMC, 11–25 March 1825, P/31/16.

[81] L no. 128, Medical Board to W.C. Bentinck, Gov. Gen India, 17 February 1835, Consult, 4 May 1835, India Mil. Consult, 4–18 May 1835, P/35/16.

[82] L no. 100, J.Jameson, Sec. Med. Board, Memorandum on Institution for Education of Native Doctors, 1 May 1822, Extract, BMC, 24 May 1822, Boards Collection, F/4/737, file no. 20085, p. 24. Jameson's successor, J. Crawford, was of similar view. See L no. 117, J. Crawford, Sec. Med. Board, to Lt. Col. Casement, Sec. to Govt, 7 March 1823, Consult, 29 March 1823, BMC, 29 March–11 April 1823, P/30/13.

with the assistance of a 'learned native physician' whose services would be 'indispensible to discharge Western medical science.'[83] Both he and his successor J. Crawford, convinced the government about the important role of Urdu and its practitioners in the dissemination of Western medical knowledge. But for this the superintendent himself had to know the Urdu language and the Persian script. Unlike the British medical teachers of the Calcutta Madrasa, who had to be well versed in Arabic, he was to possess a 'well grounded knowledge of the Persian and Hindustani both written and colloquial.'[84] In 1823 a government order made it compulsory that the person selected to superintend the NMI clear an exam, in the Persian script and the Hindustani language, conducted by Fort William College, before he was confirmed to his post. A certificate from the college had to certify that he not only knew the written and colloquial forms of these languages but also that he was capable of reading native treatises on medicine and discussing them with students.[85]

Thus, both the NMI and the press remained dependent on local men of learning and scribes. The lithographic press hired pandits, maulvis, munshis, hakims, and local draughtsmen and painters to assist in technical terminology and prepare anatomical plates for its productions. Until 1829 it had on its staff a local Persian and Nagari writer at a salary each of Rs 35/month and a painter at a salary of Rs 16/month who were exclusively employed in work connected with the NMI. In 1830, when financial concerns trimmed the lithographic establishment, these three staffers were transferred to the NMI and their salaries charged to its account.[86] Beside these staffers was an entire entourage of local printers, spongers, paper cutters, stone polishers,

[83] Ibid.

[84] Ibid.

[85] L no. 118, GO by Gov. Gen. in Council, 29 March 1823, Consult, 29 March 1823, BMC, 29 March–11 April 1823, P/30/13.

[86] Extract Public Letter from Bengal, 27 July 1830, Boards Collection, F/4/1243, file no. 40981, p. 17; see L no. 38, Govt Lithographic Committee to H. Prinsep, Sec. to Govt, 30 May 1830, ibid.: 207. See also L no. 38, Lithographic Committee to H. Prinsep, Sec. to Govt, 30 May 1829, and reply being L no. 4, H. Prinsep, Sec. to Govt, to Lithographic Committee, 9 June 1829, Consult, 9 June 1829, Bengal Pub. Consult, P/12/44.

ink grinders, and book binders salaried with the press.[87] Alongside these native staffers, the NMI had European draughtsmen and painters to assist locals in making 'charts, maps and anatomical plates and such other drawings that need more than ordinary skills'.[88] An English artist, Mr Pearson, was one such European assistant employed for making anatomical plates. He was on the personal salary of Superintendent Rind at Rs 150/month. In 1825 Rind complained that he had spent from his private funds Rs 4000 to maintain Pearson and his predecessor. He wanted the government to take Pearson into its service.[89]

The large local staff was essential to meet the high demand on the press. By 1829 so great was the pressure on the press by the NMI that Rind reported it required the constant use of a third of his establishment, i.e. two of the six presses. And while Breton complained that his orders had to wait because of the rush at the press, John Adam, secretary of the medical board, suggested the setting aside of at least one press at the government lithographic establishment to meet the NMI orders.[90]

[87] See for details L no. 26, J.N. Rind, Supdt, Govt Lithographic Press, to Lithographic Committee, 30 April 1825, Consult, 2 June 1825, Bengal Pub. Consult, 19 May–9 June 1825, P/11/37. See also minutes of the Govt Lithographic Committee, 14 September 1829, Boards Collection, F/4/1243, pp. 275–6. In 1829 the government's lithographic establishment consisted of the following strength: 4 printers at Rs 7/month, 4 spongers at Rs 7/month, 8 levermen at Rs 6/month, 1 ink grinder at Rs 6/month, 1 paper cutter with security at Rs 10/month, 1 paper cutter without security at Rs 6/month, 2 stone polishers at Rs 6/month, 2 inkers at Rs 6 /month, 4 supernumerarists at Rs 6/month, 2 coolies at Rs 4/month, 1 duftery at Rs 7/month, 2 watchmen at Rs 5/8 per month. The total cost of the establishement was Rs 200.

[88] L no. 27, J.N. Rind, Supdt, Govt Lithographic Press, to Govt Lithographic Committee, 15 January 1829, Extract Bengal Pub. Consult, 30 January 1829, Boards Collection, F/4/1290, file no. 51650, p. 103.

[89] L no. 26, J.N. Rind, Supdt, Govt Lithographic Press, to Lithographic Committee, 30 April 1825, Consult, 2 June 1825, Bengal Pub. Consult, 19 May–9 June 1825, P/11/37. Four other European draughtsmen were employed: Mr Fitzpatrick @ Rs 200/month. He was the mathematical and geography draftsman; Mr Schorn @ Rs 150/month. He was the lithographic copyist; and Mr Archer @ Rs 100/month. He arranged work for the printing superintendent; Mr Black @ Rs 60 /month. He also assisted the superintendent, and helped in the English writing as well as in ruling forms on lithographic stone.

[90] L no. 143, J. Adam, Sec. Med. Board, to Lt. Col. Casement, Sec. to Govt,

Breton's successor John Tytler, who took over the superintendentship of the NMI in 1830, continued with the tradition of composing anatomical texts. Tytler was a Scotsman who became an assistant surgeon in Bengal in 1813. This was after he was found qualified in 'physic' to serve in the Company's presidencies in India.[91] In 1830, upon the death of Peter Breton, he gave up his position of presidency surgeon and took charge of the NMI. He made some changes to Breton's staff of writers, whom he thought inefficient. He employed his trusted informer and translator, 'the most learned and intelligent native physician in Calcutta' in the Committee of Public Instruction, Hakim Abdul Majeed. Maulvi Abdul Rahim who was an able English translator of the government, was also employed by him. And a pandit of the Sanskrit College was taken on his rolls as well.[92] He did not enjoy the same free access to the press as Breton, and had to have his texts cleared by the medical board before he could approach the press. Many times, his texts—like one on gunshot wounds—were rejected by the board on the grounds that they did not include adequate references and extracts from the Western surgical texts like those by Cooper.[93] Tytler's uneasy relationship with the board was also because he overdid his publishing, causing suspicion in some members about the personal profits accruing to him and the possible neglect of his duties as superintendent.[94]

---

12 November 1829, and reply dated 11 December 1829, Consult, 11 December 1829, BMC, 11–26 December 1829, P/33/42.

[91] L/Mil/9/365. Papers of assistant surgeons, baptism and service entry for John Tytler, pp. 255–9.

[92] L no. 84, J. Tytler, Supdt, NMI, to J. Hutchinson, Sec. to Med. Board, 11 April 1832, Consult, 7 May 1832, BMC, 23 April–14 May 1832, P/34/21.

[93] Enclosure L no. 179, Members of Native Medical Education Committee to W.C. Bentinck, n.d., in L no. 178, M.J. Bramley, Asstt. Surgeon & J. Grant, President and Member Native Medical Education Committee, 20 October 1834, Consult, 28 January 1835, India Mil. Consult, 23 –28 January 1835, P/35/9. Also see L no. 84, J. Tytler, Supdt, NMI, to J. Hutchins, Sec. to Med. Board, 11 April 1832, Consult, 7 May 1832, BMC, 23 April–14 May 1832, P/34/21. This has Tytler's resentment on these rejections and his reasons for not including all the concerned Western tracts on grounds of making his text bulky. This he said would make the production costs high, and cause inconvenience to the native officers and men who lugged these texts as they marched with the regiments. Bulky texts would also be difficult to read.

[94] See Prior, 'Trevelyan', pp. 13–14.

However, misgivings notwithstanding, he put together as impressive a list of anatomical publications as Breton. In 1832, on approval by the medical board, the government sanctioned his text on vascular and absorbent systems and ordered 400 copies of it each in Urdu and Persian, and an equal number in the Devanagari script, to be produced at the lithographic press for the use of the NMI.[95]

By 1831, before this large order was sanctioned and despite the slowing down of his publications because of interference by the board, Tytler had translated or composed for students of the NMI the following tracts to be published at the lithographic press: Urdu translation of the 1824 edition of the *London Pharmacopoeia* in Persian and Nagari characters; 100 copies each in Urdu translation—in Persian and Nagari characters—of J. Hutchinson's Bengali tracts on fevers, a five-page Urdu tract on the foetus composed by him, and a tract on cataract in Urdu.

These were in addition to the tracts, chiefly on anatomy and surgery, that he composed and circulated to students in manuscript form. These texts had been returned by the press because of objections raised by the medical board on matters of content. These included: Introduction to the materia medica—37 pages; account of the most useful articles of the materia medica—178 pages; a system of osteology that had descriptions of all the bones in the skeleton, attachment of muscles and ligaments, passage of blood vessels and nerves—69 pages; account of the abdominal and respiratory muscles—9 pages; account of the vascular system—41 pages; tract on gunshot wounds that had extracts in translation from Hooper's chapter on gunshot wounds and Tytler's comments on how to use them in practice—6 pages; tracts on injuries of the head—14 pages; tract on hernia–36 pages.[96]

The NMI received a range of anatomical and pharmacy literature from Europe. Tytler was always enthusiastic about translating these into Urdu. In 1835 a list of books sent for the NMI from England included Claquet's anatomy descriptions, Fisher on smallpox, Cooper on hernia, Tuain's *Anatomy*, Thomson's *Dispensatory*, Thomas's *Practice*

[95] L no. 122, Members Med. Board to C.T. Metcalfe, VP in Council, 19 June 1832, and L no. 123, Lt. Col. Casement, Sec. to Govt, to Med. Board, 25 June 1832, Consult, 25 June 1832, BMC, 18 June–2 July 1832, P/34/23.

[96] L no. 84, J. Tytler, Supdt, Med. Board, to J. Hutchins, Sec. to Med. Board, 11 April 1832, Consult, 7 May 1832, BMC, 23 April–14 May 1832, P/34/21.

of Physic, Cooper's *Surgical Dictionary*, Paris's *Pharmacoloquia*, Alison's *Pathology*, *Smith's Botany* by Hooker, and the *Medical Gazette*, volumes 1–14.[97] Tytler argued that translating these was a sure way to diffuse new ideas of medical knowledge. So frustrated was he at the lack of free access to the government lithographic press that he suggested the use of typography for his compositions over lithography. Indeed, he made an appeal for the large-scale publication of the texts of the NMI, specially since they were in great demand 'in every institution of education in India'. He wanted every student to be given a collection of these books, to carry with him for revision of his knowledge when he left the NMI.[98]

Such Urdu texts on anatomy and pharmacy popularized the new idea of medical knowledge being about medical wisdom and science. They contrasted with Mughal encyclopaedic medical texts like the *Darashikohi* in their production style, the relatively small range they covered, the ordinariness of their authors, and the pedestrian rather than regal status they commanded because of being in the military camp language—Urdu. They differed also from the less ornate but dense and difficult-to-access tracts in the Arabic language, like the *Mujiz*, used in the Calcutta Madrasa as well as in family medical schools. In the Urdu medical literature produced by the NMI, specialized knowledge of anatomy, surgical skills, and chemistry compensated for the absence of an encyclopedic range, the physical ornateness of earlier book production, and the weight and dignity of the doctrinaire Arabic used in the past. Urdu as the language of the new medical literature reached those hitherto excluded from its ambit.

Demonstrating the New Knowledge: From Scholar to Practitioner

In the NMI, the knowledge of anatomy and surgery gained from texts was elaborated in lectures and practicals. This helped translate medical wisdom into medical practice. It welded a practitioner with a scholar.

[97] L no. 84, Enclosure, Members Med. Board to C.T. Metcalfe, Gov. Gen. India, 1 September 1835, Consult, 14 September 1835, BMC, 31 August–21 September 1835, P/35/22.

[98] L no. 84, J. Tytler, Supdt, Med. Board, to J. Hutchins, Sec. to Med. Board, 11 April 1832, Consult, 7 May 1832, BMC, 23 April–14 May 1832, P/34/21.

Every Tuesday and Thursday, pupils attended lectures given in Hindustani on anatomy. They also participated in experiments in chemistry and preparing materials used in medicine and surgery: neutral salts, acids, spirits, camphor, benzoin, sulphur, etc. On Friday night they were made to read from 8 to 10 p.m. Urdu texts prepared for them at the NMI: the pharmacopoeias, materia medicas, and tracts on anatomy. Each student was provided a copy of every text produced by the NMI. At this session, senior students were expected to memorize the names and features of the bones of the human body, the component parts of the brain, the thoracic and abdominal viscera, the structure of the eye and its appendages, as well as answer questions on the subjects. They were also expected to monitor the readings of junior students on these themes.[99]

They received practical knowledge of anatomy at the General Hospital and Company dispensaries. Here they observed British surgeons dissect the human body. In 1825 an assistant surgeon, William Twining, posted at the General Hospital in Calcutta, regularly demonstrated to them the anatomical details of bodies he dissected. And the apothecary, Mr Reid, at the Calingah dispensary, located close to the NMI, trained students in chemistry. Students also got clinical experience in their interactions with patients at these institutes.[100] This was followed up in the classroom by anatomical wax models of the arm, leg, and other body parts that came from London.[101]

In 1830, when John Tytler took over as superintendent, he retained this thrust on anatomy lessons. He systematized its instruction and made it more practical and rigorous. Students were divided into four classes: the lowest class started with anatomy and the highest ended with surgery. In between they studied materia medica and physic. The teaching of anatomy ran through all the four classes of the NMI. Tytler himself introduced the discipline in an introductory lecture. He followed this up with a demonstration on 'real bones': he made students aware of their different forms, the attachment of muscles, and the passage of

[99] L no. 7, enclosure, P. Breton, Supdt, NMI, to J. Adam, Sec. to Med. Board, 25 March 1829, Consult, 15 May 1829, BMC, 8–15 May 1829, P/33/26.

[100] Ibid.

[101] L no. 13, Lt Col. W. Casement, Sec. to Govt, to President and Members of Med. Board, 11 September 1829, Consult, 11 September 1829, BMC, 4–11 September 1829, P/33/34.

vessels and nerves. After this demonstration he explained the soft parts—the viscera of thorax, abdomen, pelvis, brain, and sense organs—on the bodies of sheep and goats. He compared the physiology of the animal body to that of the human. And through this comparison he highlighted their difference. This training was complemented at the general hospitals and dispensaries which the students attended to observe human dissections.[102]

Tytler showed due sensitivity to the religious beliefs of his students when dissecting. He used anatomical models shipped for him from England.[103] He also obtained from upcountry a 'very complete set of bones' and took much pains, he said, 'cleaning them so that they presented nothing repulsive to the fastidious'. Men of the 'Dome' caste (low caste) were encouraged by him to collect human bones from river banks for lecture demonstrations.[104] He also took care of superstitions regarding dingy spaces and foul smells, providing them a 'commodious' dry and well lighted lecture room' in place of the old one. He believed that his efforts had a positive effect in softening students towards accepting ideas about anatomy and dissections. Good students were employed by him as dissectors in his anatomy classes, and he wished this practice to be formalized. He pointed out that the mellowing down of students was evident when they asked him to use the animal body to explain anatomical facts. Indeed, one of them—a Hindu called Durohun Lall—brought to him a human skull which his friend had picked up from the banks of the river so as to be used in classroom demonstrations. Encouraged by this incident, Tytler asked the board to send him, for the purpose of teaching, 'a well prepared human skeleton, a set of separate bones, an injected head, trunk, preparation of lymphates, a pelvis with ligaments, a foetal head, a heart and lungs.'[105]

[102] L no. 84, J. Tytler, Supdt, Med. Board, to J. Hutchins, Sec. to Med. Board, 11 April 1832, Consult, 7 May 1832, BMC, 23 April–14 May 1832, P/34/21.

[103] L no. 6, Lt. Col. Casement, to Med. Board, 27 December 1833, Consult, 27 December 1833, BMC, 5–27 December 1833, P/34/50.

[104] L no. 91, J. Tytler, Supdt, NMI, to Sec. Med. Board, 23 December 1833, Consult, 16 January 1834, BMC, 16–29 January 1834, P/34/56. He said he needed to pay *bakshish* (tip) to the 'Dome' and listed this as one of the expenses. To this he added the money spent on buying charcoal for the experiments and oil for lamps so that the students could carry on their night study.

[105] L no. 84, J. Tytler, Supdt, Med. Board, to J. Hutchins, Sec. to Med.

Texts on anatomy and chemistry and practical knowledge acquired in the NMI had a life beyond the classroom as well. Awareness of the new medical ethos slowly spread through society via the wide range of service gentry attracted to the press for employment from all over northern India. Such knowledge was disseminated through the person of the native doctor as well, and texts literally moved around with the marching regiments, who had their native doctors. Almost all regimental doctors carried Urdu translations of the pharmacopoeia. Many stitched copies of the translated *London Pharmacopoeia* were sent to general and native hospitals, dispensaries, marine and police departments, and the garrison surgeons of Fort William for consultation. Whenever the demand for any Urdu medical text came from surgeons of the native corps scattered all over India, Breton was always happy to assist the lithographic press with his editorial expertise and staff so that they could meet the demand. The government was invariably supportive of the endeavour.[106] In 1829 Breton reported to the medical board the wide circulation of his Urdu medical literature, which reached students, European and native assistants of the NMI, and government dispensaries and hospitals. He indicated that it had a readership outside the Bengal Presidency. Copies of the texts were dispatched to the Madras and Bombay presidencies, the Hindu and Muhammedan colleges in Calcutta, Fort William College, the Medical and Physical Society of Calcutta, and the Asiatic Society of Bengal. They had a clientele beyond these English enclaves as well. Breton reported that they were sent on demand to the hakims of the Raja of Lahore, to the French settlement at Pondicherry, and to those native doctors as well who had never been trained at the NMI.[107] A happy Breton never failed to underline the great difference the lithographic press had made to the diffusion of the

---

Board, 11 April 1832, Consult, 7 May 1832, BMC, 23 April–14 May 1832, P/34/21.

[106] In 1828 the government gave the sanction to the Lithographic Press for one such big contract for Urdu texts. The request was made by surgeons of native corps and civil stations. See L no. 149, J. Adam, Sec. Med. Board to Lt. Col. W. Casement, 7 February 1828 & L no. 150, Lt. Col. W Casement, to J. Adam, Sec. to Med. Board, 15 February 1828, Consult, 15 February 1828, BMC, 15–22 February 1828, P/32/55.

[107] L no. 7, enclosure , P. Breton, Supdt, NMI, report on the NMI, to J. Adam, Sec. to Med. Board, 25 March 1829, Consult, 15 May 1829, BMC, 8–15 May

new medical knowledge at minimum financial strain to the government. This was particularly true of the production of anatomical plates which had, so far, remained a major lacuna in medical education. With the press in place, he said, all that was required was 'paper and ink'. He always had words of appreciation for Surgeon Rind, the superintendent of the press, whom he commended for his 'exertions and solicitude—to render me every assistance in his power in printing material as speedily as I can prepare them for the use of students.'[108]

New Medical Knowledge and Public Service: Caring for Society

Authority to the native doctor came from the new knowledge in Urdu. But it also came from his being a public servant in the coveted service of the Company's army. A government order of 21 June 1822 clarified that students admitted to the NMI would be enlisted as soldiers. And, like all other soldiers, they were to be fully supported financially throughout their stint at the NMI by government. The medical board examined them at the end of their three years and issued them a certificate which enabled them to work as native doctors in the military.

Most sepoy regiments of the Company had a Hindu and a Muslim native doctor. These took care of the sepoys, whose caste identities the Company zealously guarded.[109] In the past, the pampered sepoys had refused to be attended by native doctors who were of low caste or not of respectable status. This had prompted the military authorities to ensure that native doctors came from a respectable family background.[110] Most came from lower-level service-gentry families. They were acculturated in the tradition of 'public service' from their contact

---

1829, P/33/26. See also for dispatch and receipt of Breton's texts to Bombay and Madras, L no. 155, J Adam, Sec. to Med. Board, to Lt. Col. Casement, Sec. to Govt, 13 April 1829 and his reply L no. 156, Consult, 18 April 1829, BMC, 10–18 April 1829, P/33/24.

[108] L no. 181, enclosure, P. Breton, Supdt, NMI, to G. Proctor, Sec. to Med. Board, 7 March 1825, Consult, 18 March 1825, BMC, 11–25 March 1825, P/31/16.

[109] J. Hutchinson, Code of regulations for medical department of the Bengal establishment, compiled by order of government under superintendence of the Medical Board, Calcutta, 1838, L/Mil/17/2/450, Article 4, p. 207.

[110] L no. 95, enclosure in L no. 93, Civil Finance Committee to W.C. Bentinck,

with older regimes. But as Company servants they had more clout and authority. They were primarily military doctors, though they could be sent on civilian postings as well.[111] Many of them functioned as government vaccinators in civilian stations, others worked in local dispensaries.[112] Some of them were employed as assistant teachers at the NMI.[113] As public servants they were responsible for the health of society as a whole.

The harnessing of the new medical knowledge to general well being and public service was evident in the special and separate treatment given to graduates from the NMI. Additional allowances were sanctioned to those with certificates from that institution. Thus, a certified native doctor from the NMI received a monthly salary of Rs 25 when posted in the field, instead of the Rs 20 allocated for those who did not have any NMI certificate. And when on garrison duty in civil areas an NMI doctor received Rs 20 instead of Rs 15 that his untrained colleagues received. The additional Rs 5 was viewed as a special military allowance called *batta*. It was witheld when the doctor went on long leave.[114] Again, as a further incentive, the native doctor got an additional increase

---

9 September 1830, Consult, 3 October 1833, BMC, 5 September–3 October 1833, P/34/47.

[111] Extract from GO relating to NMI, 21 June 1822, Hutchinson 1838: 265. In 1834, native doctors were posted in civil stations in southern central Assam, in Gauhati and in Patna. See L no. 113, Members Medical Board to C.T. Metcalfe, 26 July 1834, Consult, 7 August 1834, BMC, 31 July–21 August 1834, P/34/66; and L no. 55, Members Medical Board to C.T. Metcalfe, 17 October 1834, Consult, 23 October 1834, BMC, 16 October–6 November 1834, P/34/69.

[112] For a native doctor appointed as vaccinator, see L no. 17, Col. J.A. Paul Macgregar, Mil. & Auditor Gen. to W.C. Bentinck, 16 April 1833, Consult, 19 April 1833, BMC, 3–19 April 1833, P/34/40.

[113] Native doctors Jashoda Misser and Ram Ishwar Awasthi were employed at Rs 25/month to be assistant teachers at NMI. See L no. 6, Col. W. Casement, Sec. to Govt of India Mil. Dept, to Med. Board, 26 September 1836, Consult, 26 September 1836, India Mil. Consult, 19–26 September 1836, P/35/45; and L no. 18, Col. W. Casement to Col. J.A. Paul Macgregar, Mil. & Auditor Gen., 19 April 1833, Consult, 19 April 1833, BMC, 3–19 April 1833, P/34/40.

[114] Extract from GO relating to NMI, 21 June 1822, Hutchinson: 1838: 265. See also L no. 135, Maj. J. Stuart, Deputy Sec. to Govt in Mil. Dept, to Med. Board, 27 February 1834, Consult, 27 February 1834, P/34/59. The government discouraged long leave and left it to the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief.

of Rs 5/month after completing seven years of service if he was favourably recommended by his medical officer.[115]

The military also took care of the pension benefits of the doctor in the same way as it did for sepoys and other native officers serving in its regiments. Every native doctor was entitled to an invalid's pension in case he could no longer serve because of wounds received in the service or disorders contracted while on duty. Those who had served for less than seven years with the army received a monthly pension of Rs 7/month, whereas a service period of 7–15 years entitled him to a third of the salary of his field pay if posted with the army. The same percentage of his garrison pay was given to him if on civil duty. All native doctors who had served for more than fifteen years received an invalid's pension of Rs 10/month. This was raised to half their salary after a service of twenty-two years.[116]

The native doctors were governed by military law. This made them rather exclusive, and, very much like the sepoys, they enjoyed special status in village society. Their medical authority derived largely from this military backing. Thus, no native doctor could be summarily dismissed without a court martial. His respectability and authority in local society were protected zealously by the army. The army ordered that under no circumstances were penalties like corporal punishment to be exercised against its doctors.[117] In an 1832 government order, the commander-in-chief took serious note of a case of corporal punishment involving a native doctor. Noting that, 'the commander-in-chief desires it may be understood that he does not consider corporal punishment as a fit sentence for a class of persons whose respectability His Excellency is desirous to maintain.' The order emphasized that the commander-in-chief authorized the court martial to dismiss the native doctor as the most extreme punishment, rather than publicly humiliate him.[118]

Indeed so zealously was the special status of native doctors maintained and protected by the military that, many times, the medical

[115] The medical officer had to certify that the general character and professional conduct of the individual was worthy of this hike in salary. See extract from GO relating to NMI, 21 June 1822, Hutchinson 1838: 265.

[116] Ibid.

[117] Ibid.

[118] Ibid.: 207.

board objected to the excessive 'control of the military over the [NMI] alumni'.[119] The military always reminded the board of the doctor's special status as a military man from the time of his admission in the NMI.[120] Indeed, the two establishments quibbled most over the issue of protecting the religious sensitivities of students. The military, as in the case of its sepoys, took excessive care of students' religious and caste sensitivities. Special dietary provisions, in keeping with their preferences, and wood and water were supplied on the ships they travelled to foreign assignments.[121] This only sharpened the religious profiles among physicians that village Arabic schools had initiated. The medical board did not always approve of this excessive pandering to religious sensibilities. A major conflict ensued in 1833 over the issue of accommodation for the students.

That year, Tytler shifted the NMI to a larger building at the top of Free School Street, on its east side.[122] The medical board complained that no permission was sought by him to make this shift, and only when they went for an inspection was the matter brought to their notice.[123] The rent of this building was Rs 250/month.[124] It belonged to Raja Buddinauth Roy.[125] The medical board was particularly agitated because Tytler not only shifted the building but separated the teaching and residential premises and also moved the superintendent's house

[119] Maj. J. Stuart, Deputy Sec. to Govt Mil. Dept, to Med. Board, 22 May 1834, BMC, 8–22 May 1834, Consult, 22 May 1834, P/34/62.

[120] Ibid.

[121] L no. 43, J. Stuart, Deputy Sec. to Govt Mil. Dept, to Mil. Board, 11 February 1834, Consult, 16 February 1834, BMC, 6–20 February 1834, P/34/58. Native doctors on duty to Arracan were supplied with special provisions on the Company's ship *Ganges*.

[122] L no. 103, Members Med. Board to C. Bentinck, 22 November 1833, Consult, 28 November 1833, BMC, 7–8 November 1833, P/34/49.

[123] L no. 126, Members Med. Board to W.C. Bentinck, 8 August 1833, Consult, 16 August 1833, BMC Consult, 25 July–16 August 1833, P/34/45. They reported that Tytler was given an ejection notice because, due to certain legal wrangles, he had suspended payment of the monthly rent.

[124] L no. 91, Med. Board to C. Bentinck, 4 January 1834, Consult, 16 January 1834, BMC, 16–29 January 1834, P/34/56.

[125] L no. 91, Enclosure, J. Tytler, Supdt, NMI, to Sec. Med. Board, 18 December 1833, BMC, 16–29 January 1834, P/34/56

away form its earlier compact layout. Tytler resisted the board on the grounds of protecting the religious sensitivities of medical students. One of his reasons for the shift to the larger building was to provide space for Muslim students to erect their own temporary out-offices, to be used as cook rooms.[126] Hindu students were provided the same provision of separate cook houses.[127]

Again, he lodged Hindu and Muslim students within separate quarters. Both lived on Short Bazaar Street. The Muslim students had separate lodgings close to Tytler's house, at a safe distance from the Hindu accommodation on the same street. Here, in any year, as many as 35 Muslim students lived in 2 large rooms and 3 out-offices attached to it. The headmaster had a private apartment in the same area, which the students had access to for purposes of private study and classroom instruction.[128] The Hindu residences were reported to be on premises in the opposite direction from those formerly occupied by the NMI on Park Street. The medical board was incensed by the fact that two kinds of students, who sat in the same classrooms and read the same texts, were segregated in this way. The dampness and overcrowded nature of the Muslim quarters was particularly distressing, which they said 'are unfit for habitation particularly to youngmen who are natives of the western provinces to whose constitution the climate of Bengal is sufficiently trying under the most favourable circumstances.'[129] They set up a committee to look into the matter.[130]

[126] L no. 103, Members Med. Board to C. Bentinck, 22 November 1833, Consult, 28 November 1833, BMC, 7–8 November 1833, P/34/49.

[127] L no. 72, Col. J.A.P. Macgregor, to C. Bentinck, 11 December 1833, Consult, 12 December 1833, BMC, 5–27 December 1833, P/34/50. He reported that Rs 40 had been drawn by Tytler for expenses incurred in removing the old cook house for both Hindu and Muslim students of the NMI. He had erected a new building to be used as a cook house.

[128] L no. 166, T. Wood, Engineering president and member special committee, to Lt. Col. W. Casement, 22 August 1833, & L no. 167, Lt. Col. W. Casement to Medical Board, 30 September 1833, Consult, 30 August 1833, BMC, 23–30 August 1833, P/34/46.

[129] L no. 126, Members Med. Board to W.C. Bentinck, 8 August 1833, Consult, 16 August 1833, BMC, 25 July–16 August 1833, P/34/45.

[130] L no. 128, Lt. Col. Casement to T. Wood & H.S. Mercer, 16 August 1833, Consult, 16 August 1833, BMC, 25 July–16 August 1833, P/34/45. These two men were appointed members of the committee.

In 1833 the committee appointed to look into the Muslim lodgings expressed its concern over the state of overcrowding in the building. They declared it almost unfit for living because of its location in a low-lying area which made it damp and ill ventilated. Bentinck took serious note of this report, calling the deplorable conditions 'unnecessary and objectionable'. He ordered the shifting of the NMI to other rented premises, for which he sanctioned as much as Rs 250/month as rent. He argued that this new space be used as a compact campus for both the superintendent as well as all students.[131]

Abolition of the Medical Classes in the Calcutta Madrasa and Native Medical Institute

In the 1830s age of reforms and financial crisis, the medical class of the Calcutta Madrasa and the NMI both came under severe attack from the Civil Finance Committee. The committee found the NMI an uneconomical experiment and recommended its abolition.[132] More importantly, these institutions came under fire from the anglicist lobby. They attacked oreintalist scholars like John Tytler, and saw their institutions as an impediment to the introduction of Western medicine and English instruction in India. With the backing of the new governor general, Bentinck, they supported the establishment of a medical institution that would open up Western medical learning in English to a 'respectable class' of Indians.[133] The future of the medical class at the madrasa and the NMI thus got tied up with the education debate between orientalist scholars and anglicists over the appropriate timing of introducing English instruction in India.[134] And in 1835 Bentinck, at the recommendation of the native medical education committee,

[131] L no. 167, Lt. Col. W. Casement to Medical Board, 30 September 1833, Consult, 30 August 1833, BMC, 23–30 August 1833, P/34/46.

[132] L no. 93, Civil Finance Committee to W.C. Bentinck, 9 September 1830, Consult, 3 October 1833, BMC, 5 September–3 October 1833, P/34/47.

[133] See Dr H.H. Goodeve's paper on the NMI, which makes a case for its abolition. It suggests the setting up of an alternative institute that would impart Western medical training in English to Indians from respectable family backgrounds. This, he argues, would create a class of medical professionals called sub-assistant surgeons. L no. 103, H.H. Goodeve's paper, Consult, 3 October 1833, BMC, 5 September–3 October 1833, P/34/47.

[134] See for the details of this debate Arnold 1993.

abolished the institution and medical class of the madrasa. He recommended the establishment of a new medical college in Calcutta.[135]

The Company, of course, viewed the college as representing a new era in its functioning. From the viewpoint of London, the abolition was viewed as a change of official policy, a victory for the anglicist lobby. Locally, the change was less perceptible. Many of the NMI staffers, from its superintendent John Tytler, to the native hakims, maulvis, pandits, and native doctors like Ram Ishwar Awasthi, made pleas to join the new college. They did not see it as representing any major change as far as the content of medical instruction was concerned.[136] In 1834 Tytler made it clear to the Company that he did not see any contradiction between the old and the new order. He was neither against the introduction of the English language nor Western medical education. Indeed, he said he was 'clearly of the opinion that European literature should be made a permanent object of study; but I do not think the English language should be made an exclusive medium of

[135] For the detailed report of the native medical education committee see L no. 179, Members Native Medical Education committee to W.C. Bentinck, n.d., Consult, 28 January 1835, India Military Consult, 23–28 January 1835, P/35/9. Their objections to the NMI were on grounds of economy, unsatisfactory administrative command structure, and lack of regulations. According to them, knowledge imparted in Urdu was inadequate as it did not teach Western medical science in its entirety. This would be achieved only through English-language texts. For Bentinck's minute abolishing the NMI, see L no. 183, Minute by the Gov. Gen of India, 26 January 1835, Consult, 28 January 1835, India Military Consult, 23–28 January 1835, P/35/9.

[136] In 1835 the Medical Board forwarded the applications of NMI staffers Hakim Abdul Majeed, Madhusudan Gupt, and Prasad Pandit. They wanted appointment at the new college or at the education department. They also requested for a pension since the closure of the NMI had left them jobless. Hakim Majeed could not be adjusted since he did not know English, but the other two were taken into the service of the General Committee of Public Instruction that produced books for the new college. See L no. 128, Medical Board to W.C. Bentinck, 17 February 1835, Consult, 4 May 1835, Indian Mil. Consult, 4–18 May 1835, P/35/16; also see L no. 133, J.C.C. Sutherland, Sec. to General Committee of Public Instruction, to Col. W. Casement, 30 April 1835, Consult, 4 May 1835, Indian Mil. Consult, 4–18 May 1835, P/35/16.

instruction.'[137] The Company thought otherwise. It therefore turned down Tytler's application to be considered for the superintendentship of the new college, despite his continued pleadings for a reconsideration of his case.[138]

British officers in India cautioned against making too much of the change. As late as the 1850s, the recommendations of Alloy Sprenger, principal of the Calcutta Madrasa, urging the Company to show only a philological interest in Arabic learning, was opposed locally. The council reporting on the madrasa advised the government against such an ideological shift. It argued that elite Muslim families continued to pursue a scholarly interest in Arabic sciences. The Company needed to be careful, because for many families medical education still was 'more than just employment'.[139] The note of caution from officers in the field reflected that the medical culture of the period outlived these reforms.

At one level, the Calcutta Medical College continued with the NMI agenda to invigorate the Arabic sciences through the introduction of Western-style anatomy and surgery. The similarity of the agendas of the two institutions was reflected in the transfer of medical items of the NMI to the new college for its use. These included anatomical models, surgical instruments, books like Lizar's *Anatomical Plates*, Tuson's *Mythology*, Dewhurst's *Anatomy of Muscles*, Annesley's *Diseases of India*, and accessories like tables, chairs, thermometers, electric machines, and other professional articles.[140] But the NMI had grafted the new

[137] Tracts 15, Memorial of Surgeon John Tytler of the Bengal Establishment, Addressed to the Court of Directors of the EIC. L. no. ix, J Tytler's reply to the committee of native medical education as to the best language to be used as a medium of instruction, p. 26.

[138] Ibid.: p. 6. See also L no. xi, J. Tytler, to J. Cosmo Melvill, Sec. to EIC, n.d., pp. 31–40. He made a strong case for getting the job of superintendent of the new college.

[139] *Selections from the Records of the Bengal Govt, no. XIV*, pp. 4, 10–11.

[140] L no. 129, Col. W. Casement, Sec. to Govt of India, to Med. Board, 19 February 1835, Consult, 19 February 1835, India Military Consult, 19–24 February 1835, P/35/11; and L no. 9, List of medicines and other articles from NMI to M.J. Bramley, Supdt, of Calcutta Medical College, 19 May 1835, Consult, 1 June 1835, India Military Consult, 25 May–8 June 1835, P/35/17.

knowledge on existing medical communities of literature and Urdu linguistic culture. In contrast, the new college carved out a less compromised way of operation. Bentinck was of the view that the new institution would impart Western medical learning in its *entirety*, including human dissections, to Indians. He was convinced that this would be of great political and economic benefit to the Company. It would be more economical since it would teach Western medicine in the English language and cut out expenses on translation. It would churn out better-qualified Indians. This would reduce the cost of maintaining the huge establishment of Western practitioners in India. And costs would also go down when the learning of oriental languages proved no longer necessary for Britishers posted in India.[141] Bentinck appointed M.J. Bramley as the superintendent of the new institution and dispensed with the services of Tytler. The new man was sanctioned two years on an allowance of Rs 1790.[142]

However, in March 1835 Bentinck perhaps did not realize the limitations of his reforms when the medical board reported to him that, upon the closure of the NMI, they proposed, 'to furnish each of the students with a complete set of all the tracts in the native language and to lodge the remainder in our office to meet future demands.'[143] In May 1835 with their Urdu medical texts firmly in place, they 'left the presidency in boats hired at their own expense under the care of the native assistant teacher Shaikh Waris Ali and Hira Lall.'[144] As the students of the NMI and its staffers dispersed into the qasbas and towns of the North Indian countryside, so did their new ideas and texts. These now became diffused in local society, alongside the flame of

[141] For Bentinck's minute abolishing the NMI see L no. 183, Minute by the Gov. Gen of India, 26 January 1835, Consult, 28 January 1835, India Military Consult, 23–28 January 1835, P/35/9.

[142] L nos 184, 186–190. These are copies of the Government Order of 26 January 1835, abolishing the NMI, that were sent to the Adjutant General, the Medical Board, John Tytler, etc. Consult, 7 May 1832, BMC, 23 April–14 May 1832, P/34/21.

[143] L no. 184, Members Medical Board to W.C. Bentinck, 4 March 1835, Consult, 13 March 1835, India Military Consult, 13–18 March 1835, P/35/13.

[144] J. Hutchinson, Sec. Med. Board, to Members of Medical Board, 16 May 1835, Consult, 1 June 1835, India Military Consult, 25 May–8 June 1835, P/35/17.

Arabic medical learning ignited by the Calcutta Madrasa (even though its medical class had been abolished). The patronage to Persian medical learning, at the level of regional courts, also continued its flicker.

The agility of this plural medical culture was more than evident in the late nineteenth century, as we shall see in chapters 5 and 7, when hakims used Persian, Arabic, and Urdu strands of this culture to contest colonial medical drives in the period of high nationalism.

3

The Practice of Medicine: Public Welfare

Introduction

THIS CHAPTER ELABORATES ON HOW THE PRE-COLONIAL 'scientistic' notion of medicine, divorced from Persianate civility, and the native doctor as public servant set the ground for the early British idea of public health. It shows how these early health concerns were not entirely modelled on borrowed Western models of civil society. Rather, they encapsulated ideas of public welfare and social well being that operated as domains fiercely contested by local patrons and the Company. Indigenous medical patrons—notables, rajas, and elites—and the knowledge base of hakims and other medical communities—played a critical role in the public welfare concerns of the British in nineteenth-century India.

I show here how the Company remained dependent on indigenous medical practitioners and their patrons, who operated as the welfare managers of society. This dependence became particularly significant as the state tried in vain to control the early-nineteenth-century epidemics of smallpox and cholera. It tried to harness its 'public welfare' on to their materia medica. Like them, the Company projected itself as the benevolent master and tried to insinuate itself as the new medical patron; indeed, it competed with older patrons of knowledge to emerge as the new welfare manager. Public welfare became the new site where Unani local knowledge was both shared and contested, its elite patrons

both used and dislocated. A rudimentary notion of public health emerged out of this complex relationship between the colonial doctor and Indian society.[1]

The rudimentary public health manifesto written at the time of the cholera epidemic of 1817–18 was a consequence of this interaction. Print lent this shared knowledge a new textuality and authorial—and thus authoritative—status. It facilitated its wider circulation. Significantly, this India-specific manifesto was exported to England to handle the cholera epidemic of the 1830s. The narrative of such a medical culture of early modern India, outlined here, therefore questions the idea of colonialism as the defining site of culture and power.

Health and Public Welfare

From 1802 the fear of spread of smallpox triggered the health concerns of the Company in the direction of disease prevention. Vaccine inoculation against smallpox was one of the early 'welfare' schemes related to the health of the subjects that the Company undertook. The inoculation drives of the Company began to loosely define its commitment not just to therapeutics but also to the prevention of disease, and thereby demonstrated its interest in the 'well being' of the people. Even though the direct connection of health to physical and economic well being emerged only during the course of the 1818 cholera epidemic, the management of the inoculation drives across North India and the Maratha territory sent a positive message regarding the Company's intent in matters of general well being.

The inoculation drives paved the ground for local rulers and the Company to come together to introduce schemes that would prevent disease, and thus guarantee the well being of people. Inoculation had the active support of local physicians, notables, and ruling houses, who

[1] This was different from Britain, where a movement for public health pressurized the state into action in the 1840s and 1850s. This was also in contrast to Qajar Iran, where ideas of public health emerged only in the late nineteenth century as a part of the concern for military health in the wake of epidemics. The sanitary committees and town planning that followed directly borrowed from European models in the late nineteenth century. See Bynum 1994; Ebrahimnejad 2004: 31–49.

co-operated even as they competed with the Company's effort to project itself as the welfare patron of their subjects. This competition for patronage only invigorated the space for 'public welfare'. It created a rudimentary format of what would later be projected as 'public health' concerns.[2]

Regional Rulers and the Company: The Vaccination Drive 1802–1823

The practice of variolation was not entirely unknown in India. The Brahmins of Hindustan practised it in some form as a vocation. From 1767, Company officers like J.Z. Holwell reported with appreciation such Brahmins' success stories. Holwell observed that they arrived in Bengal in teams from Brindaban, Benares, and Allahabad every disease season. They inoculated people using a thorn-like implement to pierce the skin, into which they inserted the cow variole with cotton wool purified with Ganges water. Holwell described the process in detail and found it a successful practice, based on 'rational principles and experiments'. He agreed with the medical 'rationality' the Brahmins' offered of smallpox being caused by 'noxious animalculae' in the air that adhered to certain food items in large numbers and caused disease. Fish, milk, and purified butter (ghee) were such items singled out by the Brahmins. Holwell said that he was persuaded by the cool regimen and free admission of air that they prescribed to bring out the infection from the body of the diseased. Doctors who did not adopt the same mode, he argued, 'making necessary distinction and allowance between the constitutions of the natives and Europeans, have lost many patients, which might otherwise have been saved.'[3] In fact so influential was Holwell's essay and his endorsement of the 'scientificity' of the Brahmins

[2] Vaccination may have been opposed, but the contestations opened a critical public space of enquiry and debate between British doctors and patrons of Indian medical practice. This goes against the views of David Arnold, who argues that the Company's expectations—that vaccination would project its humane and benevolent intentions and would be readily accepted by people—were dashed from the very beginning. Arnold says this was because of cultural and religious antipathy towards the programme; but it was also because of the technical problems of getting cowpox readily into India for vaccination. Arnold 1998: 45–65.

[3] Holwell 1767: 21.

that he was quoted in many important histories of smallpox written in the early nineteenth century. For instance, in an 1815 tract by James Moore, the rationality of the Brahmins in Bengal rubbed shoulders with the successful treatments of William Cullen who, in the nineteenth century, reduced the entire management of both the inoculated and the causal disease to one single plan.[4]

As the Company extended its vaccination drive in the early nineteenth century, it was no surprise to find it receiving minimal co-operation from Brahmin vaccinators in Bengal. In 1802, John Shoolbred, the superintendent general of vaccine inoculation in Bengal, reported that Brahmins had been carrying out a crude form of vaccine inoculation in the region. Arriving in small group, of three or four from as far as Brindaban, Benares, and Allahabad, they would fan out in the region, vaccinating children and getting remunerated. He reported that they saw the Company as a rival; not surprisingly, they were 'determined enemies' of the new practice. To contest the Company's drives, they claimed they knew of the practice much before the Company acquired any knowledge of it. They indicated a passage in a copy of the Sanskrit medical manuscript called *Sudhasan Graha* by the physician Mahadeva to authenticate their claim. The Company doubted the veracity of the passage. Shoolbred said it looked suspicious because it explained the Brahminical practice as identical to that of the British: inoculation being performed from matter originating in the cow for the purpose of destroying susceptibility to smallpox. Sanskritists in the Company administration compared the manuscript with other copies available and found that the passage did not exist in any other text. They concluded that it had been fraudulently inserted in the copy that had been brought to their notice.[5]

The opposition of the Brahmins of Bengal stood in contrast to the enthusiasm of regional rulers. One of the most detailed accounts of the history of inoculation is provided by one Mr Thomas Coats, surgeon at Poona, involved with the Company's inoculation establishment.[6] He reports that the political benefits of the inoculation drive drew the

[4] Moore 1815: 26–32, 275.

[5] Shoolbred 1804: 17, 73–9.

[6] Thomas Coats wrote a pamphlet in Marathi aimed at propagating vaccination in Poona. See a translation of this in Guha 2001: 140–55.

Peshwa into the picture. The Peshwa played his cards carefully as the Company attempted, through its inoculation drives, to insinuate itself as the welfare manager of his subjects. He tried to share the laurels by extending royal hospitality and infrastructural support to Coats. Through his help he tried to assert his rightful role as the welfare patron in what was a Company-sponsored health initiative. The Peshwa set apart a house at Etal Pet for the reception of Mr Coats, which he visited every Sunday. More importantly, he offered his consort as the 'subject' of vaccination, and thus not only put the seal of royal legitimacy on inoculation but also salvaged his role as welfare patron of his people. The involvement of the Peshwa produced the desired effect. By 1812 Mr Coats had inoculated 17,056 people in Poona alone. Altogether, more than 30,000 people had been successfully inoculated by him.[7]

Health guaranteed by inoculation became the medium through which the Company's welfare concerns began to be marked out in Peshwa territory. Coats showed due regard to the people's religious sensitivity. He allowed those successfully inoculated to perform the rituals that signified their having bypassed the disease. As Sumit Guha argues, Coats sacralized the process of vaccination so as to take the sting out of the 'raw secularity' of the innovation.[8] He encouraged people to pray to their local goddess, Bhawani, for the success of cowpox, just as they prayed to her for smallpox.[9] The Company, encouraged by the enormous success of Coats, relieved him from his regular duties and asked him to remain at Poona with a suitable salary for the purpose of conferring 'the blessing of vaccination and affording gratuitous medical aid to persons of all descriptions who apply to him.'[10]

[7] Bengal Public Letter 239, 21 November 1812, Mr Coats, Surgeon, Poona, to M. Elphinstone, Resident Poona, enclosed copy of a short account of the cowpox as translated into the Mahrattah language by T. Coats, Boards Collection, F/4/427, file no. 10455, pp. 23–46.

[8] Guha 2001: 144.

[9] Bengal Public Letter 239, 21 November 1812, Mr Coats, Surgeon, Poona, to M. Elphinstone, Resident Poona, enclosed copy of a short account of the cowpox as translated into the Mahrattah language by T. Coats, Boards Collection, F/4/427, file no. 10455, pp. 44–5.

[10] Ibid.: 35. He made his inspections on the eighth day of inoculation and provided certificates in Marathi to those who had taken the infection successfully.

Again, in 1804, from the Maratha territory of Mahadaji Shinde, Mr Ingledew, a vaccine inoculator, reported the full co-operation of the ruler who was willing to offer his only daughter Bala Bhye as a subject of inoculation. Shinde regretted that he had to delay this plan as she was taken ill with a fever.[11] In 1805, from the northern part of India, a similar story was reported by A. Seton, agent of the governor general at Bareilly. He reported of the help he received from the Rohilla ruling houses of Rohilkhand. The government quickly capitalized on this good will. It directed that a depot of vaccine inoculation be established at Bareilly and appointed Mr John Gilman, surgeon at Bareilly, as the subordinate superintendent of vaccine inoculation.[12] The importance the Company gave to this project was reflected in the high salary of Rs 200/month that it paid Gilman. He also had a staff comprising four Brahmin inoculators, a Muslim inoculator, a peon to call in patients, and a writer to assist in keeping the register and making reports. These were allotted a salary of Rs 8/month for each inoculator, and Rs 5/month and Rs 15/month for the peon and writer respectively.[13] Seton also reported on the support he received from local practitioners, who were eager to learn the skill and assist in this disease-prevention programme. According to him, a European surgeon successfully instructed two hakims of Bareilly, Ghalib Ali Khan and Muhammad Aiwaz, and they were then dispatched to Rampur to carry on the inoculation drive.[14]

[11] Shoolbred 1804: 119.

[12] Extract Political Letter from Bengal, 3 January 1806, Consult, 4 October 1805, Boards Collection, F/4/198, file no. 4452, pp. 7–8.

[13] Undated order appended to L no. 29, A. Seton, Agent to Gov. Gen., to Thomas Thornhill, Judge and Magistrate Bareilly, 7 June 1805; and the latter's reply dated 8 June 1806, Extract Bengal Pub. Consult., 4 October 1805, Boards Collection, F/4/198, file no. 4452, pp. 14–18. It is interesting that the Board made a distinction between Muslim and Hindu inoculators, in keeping with the distinction it had been laying out in the realm of 'codifying law'. This distinction in the medical realm continued to be used, as we will see, in the British administration of dispensaries as well.

[14] L no. 29, A. Seton, Agent to Gov. Gen., to Thomas Thornhill, Judge and Magistrate Bareilly, 7 June 1805, Extract Bengal Pub. Consult., 4 October 1805, Boards Collection, F/4/198, file no. 4452, pp. 14–18.

In Rampur he reported that their success was primarily due to the full support of many Rohilla chiefs of 'rank and status'. Added to this was the seal of royal legitimacy the project received with the involvement of the nawab regent Naseemullah Khan.[15] Very much like the Peshwa in Poona, and probably for similar reasons, the nawab not only gave one of his own houses for the accommodation of the surgeons but, more importantly, offered some of his close relatives as medical 'subjects' to the Company's doctors.[16] This benefited the Company in the short term as the seal of royal legitimacy made the inoculation drive immensely popular.

The same was the case in Bhopal, where the seal of legitimacy came from the royal family of the nawab of Bhopal. Assistant Surgeon Spry, who was posted in the city, consolidated this advantage by requesting that the Company set up an inoculation establishment for the ceded and conquered territories of Central India.[17] The Company was convinced that the co-operation of regional rulers in its public health initiative was critical to the success of the inoculation experiment. In 1813, W. Russell, superintendent general of vaccine inoculation at Calcutta, was concerned that Mirza Muhammad Husain Khan, the 8-year-old son of the nawab wazir at Lucknow, got smallpox even after he had been inoculated. This he said has happened 'most unfortunately in a person of his exalted rank, as it is likely from that influence to produce a stronger impression of distrust in the minds of natives'.[18]

The short-term benefits of royalty participation were immense. But the Company was aware that this co-operation generated competition.

[15] A. Seton, Agent of Gov. Gen. at Bareilly, to N.B. Edmonstone, Sec. to Govt in the Sec. and Pol. Dept, 18 March 1804, Extract Bengal Pub. Consult., 4 October 1805, Boards Collection, F/4/198, file no. 4452, pp. 20–3.

[16] A. Seton, Agent of Gov. Gen. at Bareilly, to N.B. Edmonstone, Sec. to the Govt in the Secret & Political Dept, 9 June 1805, Extract Bengal Pub. Consult., 4 October 1805, Boards Collection, F/4/198, file no. 4452, pp. 9–14.

[17] Asstt. Surgeon Spry, to H.I. Prinsep, Sec. to Gov. Gen., 15 July 1832; Asstt. Surgeon Spry to A. Moloney, Agent to Gov. General at Sagor & Narmada territory, 18 June 1821, Extract Fort William Political Consultations, 13 August 1832, Boards Collection, F/4/1486, file no. 58647, pp. 7–8 & 11.

[18] L no. 35, W. Russell, Superintendent General vaccine inoculation, Calcutta, to D. Munro, President and Members of Medical Board, 4 August 1813, Bengal Public Letter, 154–8, 2 October 1813, Boards Collection, F/4/446, file no. 10749, p. 40.

And this had its pitfalls. The offer of family members by Indian rulers to be used as medical subjects was a clever move in a society where royal personhood embodied power and legitimacy. It dented the Company's efforts to insinuate itself as the exclusive patron of subjects' welfare. And the Company was alert to this challenge. Thus Seton, aware of the competition between him and the nawab of Rampur for welfare patron status, recommended the setting up of a permanent and regular establishment at Rampur for the inoculation of children. This, he said, would be seen also as an 'additional mark of the fostering care of the British government'.[19] In 1805 Seton sent a newly vaccinated local child from Bareilly as a 'specimen' to Rampur, along with hakims Ghalib Ali Khan and Muhammad Aiwaz. The scheme had the desired results. The number of chidren vaccinated at Rampur increased considerably.[20]

And yet, despite the risk of making regional rulers score political advantage in what the Company saw as its exclusive 'public health' concern, the advantages of their involvement were far too many. Indeed, in 1808 A. Seton, then Resident at Delhi, was appreciative of the surgeon, Reid, the doctor attached to the Mughal emperor Shah Alam of Delhi, for having involved the latter in the inoculation process. Seton reported that Mr Reid not only theoretically explained the inoculation process to the emperor but also presented him with some lancets. The emperor used these to vaccinate with his own hands many of his royal grandchildren. And the involvement of the emperor and his family gave widespread publicity to the drive as it was reported in the Persian newspapers. Seton thought this was one of the very clever moves of Mr Reid, and, as he said, 'a circumstance which has excited no small degree of attention and is likely to contribute more purpose than anything else to the diffusion of this salutary practice amongst the natives of every rank and description however distant from Delhi since the circumstance has found its way into all the Persian newspapers.'[21]

[19] A. Seton, Agent of Gov. Gen. at Bareilly, to N.B. Edmonstone, Sec. to the Govt in the Sec. & Pol. Dept, 9 June 1805, Extract Bengal Pub. Consult., 4 October 1805, Boards Collection, F/4/198, file no. 4452, pp. 9–14.

[20] L no. 29, A. Seton, Agent of Gov. Gen. in Bareilly, to Thomas Thornhill, Judge and Magistrate Bareilly, 7 June 1805, Extract Bengal Pub. Consult., 4 October 1805, Boards Collection, F/4/198, file n. 4452, pp. 14–18.

[21] L no. 18, A. Seton, Resident at Delhi, to N. B. Edmonstone, Sec. to Govt

If in the core of the erstwhile Mughal empire the now insignificant emperor could be both friend and competitor, in the fringes of the Rajmahal hills in the Bhagalpur district, the hill chiefs who wielded authority were similarly ambivalent partners. The inoculation drives enlisted and relied on their support. This was very much like the military establishment where officers like Augustus Cleveland had recruited the Hill Rangers, through the clan chiefs in the Rajmahal hills, and thus 'tamed' the fringes of empire.[22] Indeed, in 1822 Captain I. Graham, the adjutant to the Hill Rangers, wrote to Captain Caldwell, ADC to the governor general, of the enthusiastic support of the hill chiefs in the inoculation drive. He suggested that the hill chiefs, who comprised non-commissioned officers of the Hill Rangers, could be effectively trained by the surgeon at Bhagalpur. With a small additional allowance to their pay, they could be sent to the hills for three or four months every dry season to vaccinate their people.[23] In 1823 the medical board decided to set up an inoculation establishment at Bhagalpur under a superintendent. The government approved the project and appointed Mr James Thomson as the superintendent.[24] His main task was to move into the hills and select hill chiefs and men who could be trained as 'native assistants'. The help of the more 'intelligent' and 'respectable' inhabitants was solicited by distributing amongst them short accounts in the vernacular tongue on the benefits of inoculation.[25]

By the time the Company was confronted with the fresh problem of managing the 1817 cholera epidemic, it had its vaccination department firmly in place under the charge of the medical board, and with support of local vaccinators and physicians. Each establishment had a superintendent with the following locally recruited staff: a Brahmin

---

in the Pol. Dept, 28 January 1808, Extract Bengal Pol. Consult., 22 February 1808, Boards Collection, F/4/251, file no. 5625, pp. 3–5.

[22] See for the Hill Rangers recruitment, Alavi 1995: 155–93.

[23] L no. 45, Captain I. Graham, Adjutant to Hill Rangers, to Captain Caldwell, ADC to Gov. Gen, 30 August 1822, Extract Bengal Pub. Consult., 3 October 1822, Boards Collection, F/4/761, file no. 20686, pp. 15–19.

[24] C. Lushington, Sec. to Govt, government's resolution, 18 December 1823, Boards Collection, F/4/776, file no. 20984, pp. 17–18.

[25] Medical Board to C. Lushington, Acting Chief Secretary, 20 January 1823, Extract Bengal Pub. Consult., 30 Jan. 1823, Boards Collection, F/4/761, file no. 20686, pp. 43–7.

attending patients at Rs 8 per month, posted across the country; a peon for collecting patients on the days appointed for inoculation and inspection at Rs 5 per month; three inoculating Brahmins at Rs 8 per month; a Muslim inoculator at Rs 8 per month; a writer to maintain records at Rs 15 per month. Each establishment was to maintain a full record of the people, listing in particular their names and religion in its record.[26]

Indigenous Medical Communities, Doctors, and the 1817–1818 Cholera Epidemic: Health as Social Well Being

The inoculation drives of the early nineteenth century brought Company and regional rulers together in patronage competition over rudimentary public health. They both agreed that prevention of disease was as important an investment as therapeutics or cure. This commitment was based on the shared assumption that disease related not just to individual body physiology and its well being but to the larger well being of society. This larger role of medicine had, as we saw, been popularized by Arabic and Urdu print literature of the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries. It had been reinforced by the introduction of a medical public service. However, in the realm of medical practice the issue was who would monopolize the new welfare role in society. The competition between regional rulers and the Company was intense. The outbreak of the cholera epidemic in 1817–18 increased their contest over the welfare role, but also strengthened their shared commitment to what later in the century was called 'public health'. A positive fallout of this dynamics was that the knowledge of Indian medical communities was harnessed to the Company's medical understanding of epidemics. But more importantly, the idea of health being integral to social well being also gained popular consensus.

In 1817–18 a fatal epidemic of cholera raged through the town and suburbs of Calcutta and several districts of the Lower Provinces, and threatened to move westwards to the Upper Provinces as well. Medical

[26] L no. 32, circular to superintendents of vaccination, enclosed in L no. 29, R. Leny, Sec. to Medical Board, to C.M.Rickett, Chief Sec. to Govt, 24 June 1816, Consult, Fort William, 6 July 1816, Bengal Pub. Consult, 6–13 July 1816, P/9/13.

opinion was divided on whether cholera was caused by dislocations in the nervous and circulatory system, or an imbalance in body humuors. There was certainly a fast-growing consensus that pollutants in the atmosphere triggered physiological changes. And, as medical opinion narrowed down to the theory of atmospheric pollutants, the state's role in maintaining a clean environment became critical. The state was expected to maintain the health of towns and cities by improving the living conditions of subject populations. In the cholera reports of medical practitioners collected by the medical board, the idea of health being related to the physical, economic, and social well being of subjects was clearly articulated.

R. Tytler, assistant surgeon to Charles Chapman, judge and magistrate of the district of Jessore in Bengal, believed that cholera was caused by the 'vitiated state of the bile'. Very much in the tradition of Hippocrates, he was of the view that the physical circumstances of squalor and congestion in which people lived, combined with the heat and moisture in the weather, had polluted their atmosphere. This adversely affected body humours and caused disease. He was particularly perturbed by the 'confined nature of natives dwellings in the bazaar which are filled with a deleterious atmosphere, consisting of marshy vapours unaffected by a free and salutary circulation of air.'[27] To confirm his view the magistrate of the suburbs of Calcutta, John Eliot, explained the very limited occurrence of the disease among convicts of the Alipur jail because of the 'cleanliness, airiness, and dryness of their habitations'. He felt that the disease had a limited occurrence in the jail also because the inmates were not being employed on very 'fatiguing or unwholesome' tasks. He added that convicts of the same jail got the disease when they were employed in outposts and trusted with unsavoury jobs like cleaning drains, and made to sleep in kutcha buildings after slogging in the sun.[28] Like many others of his time, he was of the view that cholera was linked to pollution in the atmosphere. So, people could be protected if the physical and economic circumstances of living were

[27] R. Tytler, Assistant Surgeon, to Charles Chapman, Judge and Magistrate of Zillah Jessore, n.d., Boards Collection, F/4/610, file no. 15058, pp. 18–19.

[28] John Eliot, Magistrate, Suburbs of Calcutta, to W.B. Bayley, Sec. to Govt in Judicial Dept, 13 September 1817, Extract, Bengal Judicial Consultations, 30 September 1817, Boards Collection, F/4/610, file 15058, pp. 37–9.

improved. Eliot was convinced that health was related to standards of living.

The idea of health and its connection with economic well being was articulated most clearly by H. Young, a surgeon posted in the suburbs, who said that his observation was that even though all types of people were affected by cholera, among them the 'poor and labouring classes' were the most vulnerable and worst affected. And, like John Eliot, he said that this was because the lower classes were unable to protect themselves from the vagaries of weather, temperature, and atmospheric pollutants that carried the disease. He focused on the lack of economic and social well being in this class in his descriptions of their 'huts being crowded together in unwholesome situation, [and] the want of proper ventilation in their buildings.' They followed customs like sleeping on damp floors, with barely a thin mat, and also of starving for long hours and then eating rice and vegetables in a 'cold and aqueaous state'.[29]

Local practitioners had no problems with the Company idea that health was related to social well being and could be maintained through public welfare schemes: by the early nineteenth century this was not a novel concept. William Moorcroft, the British botanist and physician who travelled through the Himalayan area and Punjab in the 1820s, reported that people viewed cholera as a 'public' rather than an individual issue. He said that in areas around the village of Srinagar they practised a ritual called 'burut' to appease their deity, Mahadeo. This was essential to avert cholera, which they saw as a 'public calamity'. They attributed the protection of their village from the 1818 cholera epidemic to this ritual.[30] In 1825 W. Ainslie made similar observations, noting that the medical texts of both Persian origin and those that leaned on Sanskrit astronomical literature shared his view that health was related to atmospheric pollutants. He also reported that local practitioners saw health as part of public cleanliness and personal hygiene. Medication alone was of no use. At best it could be useful as part of this larger issue of society's physical and environmental well being.[31]

[29] L no. 11, H. Young, Surgeon to Suburbs, to C.R. Barwell, Acting Magistrate of Suburbs of Calcutta, 31 August 1818, Extract, Bengal Judicial Consultation, 18 September 1818, Boards Collection, F/4/617, file no. 15372, pp. 5–18.

[30] Moorcroft Papers, MSs Eur.D.236, ff. 28–30.

[31] Ainslie 1825.

As British doctors articulated their community-centred view of disease, they enlisted the support of local practitioners with no difficulty. In the 1817 cholera epidemic in Calcutta, forty to fifty native physicians were temporarily enlisted and supplied with the necessary remedies and detailed instructions in writing. R. Leny, secretary to the medical board, reported that at no point did they show any reluctance to enlist.[32] The number was later increased, given the co-operation both on the medical as well as the administrative side that they offered. They were paid an average salary that ranged between Rs 8 and Rs 10 a month, and which was at par with that of the dispensary-trained 'native doctors' of the administration.[33] These men were supplied with remedies and detailed instructions on their usage. Police posts in their areas were their coordinating point and offered them help.[34]

Medical communities were not just enlisted as additional hands, their knowledge was also harnessed to the Company's welfare schemes. In the case of Calcutta, the cholera remedies recommended showed a combination of local and British cures: opium, Bengal rum diluted in two *chataank* of warm water, and a *chataank* of pepper or any warm aromatic spice boiled in a quart of spirit. The memorandum on remedies recommended that heat could be restored in the patient if warm bricks, rolled up in cloth, were applied to the pit of the stomach, the armpits, and soles of the feet. Dry ginger powder or a beer were recommended as well. Many of the mild purgatives used by native physicians, like rhubarb, were listed as cleaning the bowels and easing pain.[35]

[32] L no. 4, R. Leny, Sec. to Medical Board, to W.B. Bayley, Sec. to Govt in the Judicial Dept, 22 September 1817, Extract, Bengal Judicial Consult, 30 September 1817, Boards Collection, F/4/610, file no. 15058, pp. 48–50.

[33] David Todd, Surgeon at Dacca, to East India Company, 21 October 1818, Extract Bengal Judicial Consultation, 18 September 1818, Boards Collection, file no. 15372, p. 43.

[34] Extract Judicial Letter from Bengal, 29 October 1817, Boards Collection, F/4/610, file no. 15058, pp. 6–8.

[35] L no. 4, R. Leny, Sec. Medical Board, to W.B. Bayley, Sec. to Govt in the Judicial Dept, 22 September 1817, appended memorandum and instructions prepared by the directions of Government-memorandum cholera morbus, Extract, Bengal Judicial Consultation, 30 September 1817, Boards Collection, file no. 15058, pp. 60–73.

The same was the case in Jessore and the Lower Provinces, where native physicians were given a remuneration to obtain 'Bengallee' medicines for treating cholera.[36] The same trend continued outside Bengal. In the Bundelkhand area, both hakims and native physicians freely enlisted to help the administration tackle cholera. Indeed, government restrictions on the sale and limited usage of opium by hakims were often cited as a reason for the increased number of cholera deaths.[37] The importance the medical board gave to native remedies was evident when, in the 22-point questionnaire that it circulated to its practitioners to help them compile their reports on cholera, a specific column listed the remedies resorted to by native practitioners.[38]

Officers and medics posted in the districts were of the view that a proactive state that cared for the well being of its subjects was always appreciated by people; it would in the long term benefit the prospects of British medicine in India. In 1818 the acting magistrate of Bundelkhand, F.C.Smith, optimistically reported that the Company's efforts to combat cholera through spreading its doctors and trained hakims far and wide had already begun to show positive results. A Brahmin family in Bundelkhand who lost a child due to the negligence of a hakim complained to Smith that 'their child had been killed by the hakim from his neglecting to administer English/Wellayut medicines.'[39]

As cholera management intensified, so did the idea of health as an index of well being. On the basis of district-level cholera management reports, the medical board suggested that if the government was interested in issues of health, it had to improve the physical and financial well being of its subjects. The Company needed to invest and involve itself in improving the physical environment of villages, towns, and cities. In 1817, R. Leny, secretary to the medical board, wrote to W.B. Bayley, secretary to government, about the urgent need to invest in the

[36] See Boards Collection, F/4/819, file no. 21848, pp. 66–7.

[37] L no. 25, F.C. Smith, Acting Magistrate of Bundelkhand, to W.B. Bayley, Sec. to Govt in Judicial Dept, 27 July 1818, Extract, Bengal Judicial Consultation, 4 September 1818, Boards Collection, F/4/642, file no. 17708, p. 26.

[38] L no. 101, J. Jameson, Sec. Medical Board, to Native Doctors, 9 October 1818, Extract, BMC, 26 September 1818, Boards Collection, F/4/622, file no. p. 51.

[39] Ibid.

'effectual draining of the town and suburbs [of Calcutta] as well as to better ventilation which at present is everywhere obstructed by trees and rank vegetation of every description'.[40] These he thought were 'powerful auxiliaries' that could be removed to better standards of living and prevent pollution of the atmosphere. The Company, he argued, should also consider improvement in the economic standards of its subjects to improve their 'insufficient diets' and the 'miserable accommodation afforded by the low damp huts of the lower more indigent orders of the natives.'[41]

In 1820 James Jameson, secretary to the medical board, endorsed this view. His lengthy report on cholera, based on an analysis of about a hundred reports from his colleagues and inputs from hakims and other local physicians, concluded that the disease was linked to well being. He attributed the disease to the poor sanitation, dense foliage, high population, and congested dwellings of the poor in Calcutta and its suburbs. The poor and lower classes had suffered hardship from the rapid urbanization of Calcutta. This, coupled with their poor vegetarian diet, had made them more vulnerable to the disease. According to him, a damp climate and population congestion were the main causes of cholera. Thus the sanitized Lucknow cantonment located on a dry sandy soil, escaped the cholera, while the city, located at a low altitude and crowded, was affected by the disease. Similarly, 'the thickly populated and close lanes of Delhi suffered more than the rectangular and spacious streets of Jaipur. And again the low and nasty town of Saharanpur more than the city and cantonment of Meerut.'[42]

Jameson concluded that cholera could be averted if the government invested in public welfare schemes to clean up cities, remapped them to make them less congested, and improved the social well being of its subjects. He made a strong case for improvement in the native portion of Calcutta and the following suggestions to improve the sanitation, salubriousness and beauty of the city: open broad avenues from the circular road or outskirts of the town to some distance into the country; open wide streets with occasional squares and tanks; break up the

[40] L no. 4, R. Leny, Sec. Medical Board, to W.B. Bayley, Sec. to Govt in the Judicial Dept, 22 September 1817, Extract, Bengal Judicial Consultation, 30 September 1817, Boards Collection, F/4/610, file no., 15058, pp. 37–9.

[41] Ibid.

[42] Jameson 1820: 116.

numerous nests of huts in the European part of the city by purchasing ground on which they were built and allotting new ground in its stead in the suburbs; fill up all unwholesome tanks and foul puddles and ditches; improve the drainage; cease using European and Muslim burial grounds; and cut down jungles near towns and suburbs.[43] Jameson had the endorsement of district magistrates who were willing to put up pressure on the government to improve the living conditions of people and provide cities with adequate healthcare services.

W. Lock, magistrate of Murshidabad, pointed to the lack of dispensaries in Bengal. He recommended the opening up of dispensaries in the area superintended by people of a particular caste. Through the persuasion of such staffers, their good example, and good medicines, he hoped the people would be encouraged to visit them at the time of epidemics and be admitted there if required. He hoped the dispensary would also provide employment to young men in Calcutta who were training in Western medicine at the NMI, the Sanskrit College and the Calcutta Madrasa.[44]

The medical board emphasized to the governor general that the idea of public health be considered seriously so as to control and prevent future cholera epidemics. Jameson's report, based as it was on the input of more than a hundred medical practitioners and their local medical contacts, powerfully made the link between cholera and the well being of subjects. It became the dominant working plan of cholera management in Company administration. By 1820 the military secretary had printed more than 300 copies of Jameson's report for circulation to all medical officers. At least 126 of these were sent to Fort St George, Bombay, Prince of Wales, Fort Marlborough, and Singapore; 24 copies were dispatched to London.[45]

So influential was the report that the governor general refused to extend his patronage to any alternative views on the subject. In 1819 R. Tytler, assistant surgeon at Allahabad, requested the governor general's

[43] Ibid.: 111–12.

[44] L no. 3, W. Lock, Magistrate of the City of Murshidabad to W.B. Bayley, Sec. to Govt, 13 October 1817; & Extract from Lock's minute 19 November 1816 [*sic*] 1817, Extract, Bengal Judicial Consult, 25 November 1817, Boards Collection, F/4/610, file, 15058, pp. 198–9, pp. 203–4.

[45] Extract, Military Letter from Bengal, 20 June 1820, Boards Collection, F/4/638, file no. 17663, pp. 1–2.

patronage to publish his manuscript on cholera, this being based on his experiences of handling the disease in Jessore and Allahabad. Patronage was refused because he attributed the disease not to the physical environment of people but to inclement weather which infected the crops and made them so unwholesome that they caused disease if consumed. The secretary to the government wrote to Tytler that the governor general would go by the opinion of the medical board and not extend patronage to his work because 'there would be an obvious incongruity in extending the patronage of government to a publication which may possibly contain opinion at variance with those entertained by the authorities on which his Lordship in council must necessarily rely on questions so strictly of a professional nature.'[46]

The government's positive response to the demand for maintaining well being to ensure public health was particularly significant because a movement with similar demands in London would emerge only in the 1830s, when cholera ravaged the city. In a sense, then, the 1817 memorandum of the medical board, which had the consent of 'native practitioners' and British medics, can be seen as laying the basis of such demands in mid-nineteenth-century Britain.[47]

It is not without significance that at the time of the cholera epidemic in Britain, surgeons with Indian experience were in demand. Men like the surgeon James Adair Lawrie, Professor of Surgery at Andersonian University, Glasgow, who had had postings in India at the time of the 1817 epidemic, were asked to travel to affected areas and, in light of their India experiences, offer help. Lawrie toured cholera-affected Newcastle and wrote tracts that suggested remedies deriving from his Indian experience. And, as in India, here too he stressed that the state provide adequate investment to public health. Very much as in the Indian case, he identified public health with cleaning the environment,

[46] L no. 43, C. Lushington, Sec. to Govt, to R. Tytler, Assistant Surgeon, 30 April 1819, Consult, 30 April 1819, Bengal Pub. Consultation 22 April–21 May 1819, P/9/59. Also see ibid., L no. 42, R. Tytler, Assistant Surgeon, to Charles T. Metcalfe, Chief Secretary to Government, 29 March 1819.

[47] There was therefore a connection between the pre-1830s cholera management discussions in India and the movement for sanitary reforms that picked up under Chadwick in the 1840s in Britain. For a contrary argument, see Singh 2001: 144–65.

dealing with urban congestion, hospitals and the civil police management of people, and concentrating on the class profile of the disease.[48] Lawrie was not the only author who was of this view. Others with Indian experience were also involved, and they too sent their reports to the board. In 1832 Charles Turner Thackrah wrote remarks on the comparative study of the two kinds of choleras in Scotland and India. He too urged the government to reduce overcrowding and control the environment, as was done in India.[49]

Doctors in India wrote cholera management texts so as to provide reference material for their colleagues in Britain. In 1832 Frederick Corbyn's text from Calcutta claimed to have a comprehensive account of cholera management: he had referred to all the literature produced in India and hoped it would 'promote the interest of medical science and welfare of humanity' as well as remove the cholera 'sufferings all over Europe'.[50] Indeed texts and reports from India circulated in periodicals all over Europe. Often, in rival countries like France, they were used to denigrate the claims of Britain as a welfare state. In 1825, the surgeon W.E.E. Conwell of Madras had to submit a rejoinder to the French minister of marines and colonies because British doctors had been given unfair coverage in French periodicals.[51]

And yet in the 1830s the movement for public health in London, and the pressure on the government to evolve into a 'welfare state', so divided opinion that even in India the rumblings of such differences could be heard. Indeed, James Hutchinson, surgeon of the Bengal establishment and secretary to the medical board of Bengal, recommended quarantine, cordons, separation of the sick, evacuation of buildings,

[48] James Adair Lawrie, 'Essay on cholera founded on observations of the disease in various parts of India and in Sunderland, Newcastle and Gateshead, with notices of the treatment and of the civil and hospital police adopted in the towns', T.923, Wellcome Library.

[49] Thackrah 1832.

[50] Corbyn thought the disease was caused by weather changes that caused the skin to humidify. This caused congestion and disease. Physical living conditions that could prevent moisture and a good diet could prevent the disease. See Corbyn 1832: vii–ix.

[51] L no. 12, Medical Board to Maj. Gen. Thomas Munro, Governor in Council, Fort St George, n.d., Boards Collection, F/4/949, file no. 26649, p. 6.

and the fumigation of chambers, apparel, and furniture with acid gases to kill the contagion.[52] This was in sharp contrast to the 1817 recommendations of the medical board. It reflected the pre-1830 era in Britain, when health was only about therapeutics and state policy did not view it as related to a community's well being. Such views were now in a minority, however. In the same period, there were surgeons like James Ronald Martin, the Bengal Presidency surgeon attached to the native hospital, who linked disease to lifestyle and diet, and argued that improvements in these rather than medical advancements were the key to ensure good health in society. The state had to play an active role in this arena. He attributed the disappearance of the malignant fevers of the 1710s not only to medical management based on strides in pathology and physiology, but to 'public health [which] has been amended not through advantages of modern improvements in treatment of disease but through the great measures of prevention of disease, consequent on the progress of the public mind and of governments, in general knowledge leading directly to improved habits of life in communities, improved localities, institutions of the police etc. It is to these institutions that public health is indebted.'[53]

Managing of the cholera epidemic and the inoculation drive created a shared but also often contested public health space in which British doctors and Hindustani healers came together to share their medical practice, and the Company and regional rulers expressed their commitment to public welfare. Though each desired to monopolize this arena, the contest remained inconclusive as it worked out, being framed within cooperative welfare schemes. Thus in 1828, when the king of Oudh reiterated his commitment to the 'welfare and prosperity' of his subjects and the 'comfort of a kingdom committed to his charge', he was clear that this meant keeping his people healthy; but this was a task he could not accomplish alone. As he said, 'he needed the services of British doctors.'[54] Apart from Dr G. Baillie, the surgeon posted in Lucknow, the king requested British doctors—W. Stevenson, a junior surgeon posted with the 14th regiment at the cantonment in Lucknow,

[52] Hutchinson 1832.

[53] Martin 1837: 121–2.

[54] L no. 30, transl of a letter from the King of Oudh to W. Ricketts, Resident at Lucknow, 28 March 1828, Bengal Pol. Consult, 11 April 1828, P/125/47.

Monsieur Arthur Du Bois of Najafgarh; and Mr Lock of Hyderabad—to be posted in his service so as to enable him to carry on his job of a 'welfare patron'.[55] He reinforced his demand by reiterating the joint commitment of his nawabi and the Company towards the 'prosperity and safety' of the people.[56] The Company was quick to affirm its commitment and acceded to his requests.[57]

Significantly, once the British doctors became part of the king's service, they were assimilated to his court society through rituals that conferred on them the insignia of royalty—the *khilat*. Their appropriation into court-sponsored welfare schemes kept the fires of contested patronage over medical welfare burning. The customary practice of the recipient of the *khilat* recognizing his appropriation into the court by a return token gift—the *nazar*—was forthcoming from the British doctors.[58] However, the doctors assessed these transactions for their financial value, less in terms of their cultural significance. This was evident when one of the recipients, Dr Baillie, remarked that the *khilat* was 'a mark of his favour not the less gratifying that the khelaut itself scarcely equals in value the customary nuzzurs'.[59] But there were other advantages in being close to the court. British medics found in the king a suitable counter to disseminate their ideas about Western medicine. The court was an important forum from where their medical tracts could be lithographed and distributed amongst the public for greater medical awareness. P. Breton, superintendent of the NMI, presented his tract, written for 'native' students at his institution, to the king of Oudh for its larger dissemination in the area. Like many others, he was never disappointed in the royal support he received.[60]

[55] Ibid.

[56] Ibid.

[57] A. Sterling, Officiating Sec. to Govt, to Resident at Lucknow, 11 April 1828, Bengal Pol. Consult, 11 April 1828, P/125/47.

[58] L no. 34, G. Baillie, Surgeon at Lucknow, to W. Rickett, Resident Lucknow, 25 June 1828; and W. Stevenson, Asst Surgeon in service of King of Oudh, to W. Rickett, Resident at Lucknow, 24 June 1828, Bengal Pol. Consult, 18 July 1828, P/125/54. Both these doctors, along with Drs Arthur De Bois and I.D. Lock, were honoured with *khilats* and they returned *nazars* to the king.

[59] Ibid.

[60] L no. 53, P. Breton, Superintendent of the NMI, to Persian Secretary, n.d., Calcutta, Bengal Pol. Consult, 18 July 1828, P/125/54.

Co-operation in the public arena of health also led to individual rulers developing trust and confidence in personal physicians, giving a morale boost to such individuals. In 1815 the nawab wazir of Oudh requested that Dr Wilson, the surgeon posted at the Lucknow Residency and attending the nawab wazir as well, be allowed to continue as his personal physician even though he had been promoted to a higher rank and thus was due for a transfer out of Lucknow. The nawab wazir said Wilson should be retained since he was 'thoroughly acquainted with my constitution, and possesses my entire confidence'. He was even willing to pay the additional allowance that was due to Wilson at his new station. The nawab hoped that since the Company was concerned about his welfare, and as health was crucial to his happiness, they would grant his request.[61] The governor general granted the request at minimum losses to Dr Wilson, who was given his new rank and all pension benefits and future promotions on that rank. He was to continue on his old salary until he remained at Lucknow, but the nawab wazir compensated financially for the loss to him entailed in staying put with the nawab.[62] The following year the Company had to appoint an assistant surgeon, Dr B. McLeod, to the Residency so as to relieve the heavy workload of Dr Wilson. And later in the year McLeod took over as the surgeon of Lucknow and as personal physician to the nawab wazir. He was paid Rs 1500 by the nawab for services to his court.[63]

The Mughal emperor Shah Alam also always had a British surgeon posted at the court. In 1808 Dr Reid, the surgeon posted to the Delhi court, complained of being overburdened with patients from the royal household and the city, and inadequate remuneration. Like the surgeons at Lucknow, he was integrated with court society and given honorifics—which he too valued in financial terms. He wanted the Company to give him an additional allowance of Rs 800 since the heavy 'welfare'

[61] L no. 42, Nawab Vizir, to G. Swinton, Persian Secretary to Gov. Gen., received 19 April 1815, Bengal Pol. Consult, 15 Aug. 1815, Boards Collection, F/4/509, file no. 12265A, pp. 11–12.

[62] Extract Political Letter from the Governor General, 15 August 1815, Bengal Political Letter no. 6, Boards Collection, F/4/509, file no. 12265A, pp. 1–6.

[63] See Extract, Political Letter from Bengal, 3 January 1817, Boards Collection, file no. 14453, pp. 1–3; Nawab Vizir to F.V. Raper, Acting Resident Lucknow, 2 October 1817, Extract, Bengal Pol. Consult., 17 October 1817, ibid., p. 15.

responsibilities that the emperor had heaped on him were not adequately compensated by mere honorifics.[64] The Company yielded his request.[65] The practice of having a British doctor at the court of Delhi continued even after Dr Reid was dead. He was replaced by a Dr McWherter.[66]

Beyond the Epidemics: Local Healers and British Doctors Contest Medical Authority

We have seen thus far that early concerns about human welfare and health created a medical public sphere in which men of Western training and traditional healing came together. This created a popular mindset which saw no contradiction in the parallel existence of Western, Unani, and other remedies. In 1813 T.D. Broughton, the commander of the Resident's Escort at the court of the Maratha leader Mahadaji Shinde, reported that the raja of Krishangarh, near Ajmer, regularly sent his vakil to the Resident's camp to procure medicines for himself. He said while he tried English medicines, other vakils of the raja tried both Unani and Ayurvedic remedies, which he described to Broughton in great detail.[67]

Moorcroft's travelogue further corroborates this free-choice society and gives us an excellent picture of the relaxed nature of medical exchange that went on between him and local hakims. Moorcroft reports that, in the Hoshiarpur area of Punjab, cataract operation was an eye surgery carried on by local hakims who doubled as 'barber surgeons' (*jarrahs*) using a 'spear pointed lancet of which a quarter of an inch is bone and the rest of the blade tied with a thread.' The eye was perforated and a copper needle introduced through the wound, and then pushed towards the top of the cataract. It was then brought close to the iris and

[64] L no. 19, Dr Reid to A Seton, Resident at Delhi, 12 January 1808, Extract Political Letter from Bengal, 29 March 1808, Consult, 22 February 1808, Boards Collection, file no. 5625, F/4/251, pp. 5–7.

[65] L no. 38, N.B. Edmonstone, Sec. to Govt to Resident at Delhi, 7 March 1808, Extract Bengal Pol. Consult., 7 March 1808, Boards Collection, F/4/251, file no. 5625; and Extract Pol. Letter from Bengal, 29 March 1808, Consult, 22 February 1808, ibid., pp 1–2.

[66] L no. 197, N.B. Edmonstone, Sec. to Govt, to A. Seton, Resident at Delhi, n.d., Boards Collection, F/4/335. pp. 7–8.

[67] Broughton 1813: 185.

the lens was lodged, at the first attempt, in the vitreous humour. Moorcroft observed all this carefully, with a view to learn. He found such surgery unsuccessful in eight out of ten cases, and noticed that people were averse to getting it performed. He found the European technique that he himself used more successful, and less prone to infection. When he showed the local practitioners his instruments and method of operation, they were quick to acknowledge its superiority. They expressed a desire to be trained in this art of cataract surgery. Moorcroft, eager to impart knowledge, engaged one of the hakims of Hoshiarpur to accompany him in his travels so that he could observe the surgery and serve as apprentice. He promised to 'instruct him on how to perform the operation for the cataract, to bear his expenses and to set him up with instruments—hydrocephatus.'[68]

Moorcroft trained hakims by demonstrating his skills in every village he went to. He was a careful and diligent surgeon. He kept his first patient, a 'Muslim of property', in one of the apartments of an alms house and monitored him from the roof of the house. At every large town, he followed this practice of monitoring his patients as they recuperated: he did not want the operation discredited on account of negligence by his patients. His personalized care paid off. Soon, Moorcroft's practice became so popular in the area that patients flocked to him in large numbers. He had to refuse services to many and ask them to wait until he returned to their region.[69] As he travelled around, hakims of the villages brought their patients to him. Many, like the 'Lama Yoarou', in a hill village in Leh, wanted him to train the hakims in his area. The abba, or head physician of the 'raja of Puskyoom', accompanied him so as to learn this surgery.[70]

Indeed, so highly was Moorcroft regarded—not only by patients but by hakims as well—that on his way from Hemis to Snewrla he reports that the physician of a village who was present at one of his cataract surgeries offered him a beautiful copper teapot worked over with brass 'in fiel' (filigree). This was in recognition of the high medical

[68] Moorcroft Papers, MSS Eur. D. 238. Third Fascicilus of Journal from Joalamookhee to Lahore the Capital of the Sikh Dominion, from 28 March–13 May, ff. 59–60.

[69] Ibid.: f. 60.

[70] Moorcroft Papers, MSs Eur. D 246, ff. 86–7, 116.

status he accorded to Moorcroft. As he said, 'it was the duty of every hakim in the country when the sirdar of hakims visited their residence to show his respect by offering to his acceptance such refreshment as was at his command.' Moorcroft returned the acknowledgement by presenting the physician with a 'gun lancet', an instrument used for opening veins in the forearm. The hakim was familiar with the instrument, but the one presented was superior to anything that he had ever seen, and he was therefore thrilled.[71]

However, in all this co-operation there was an element of contestation over issues of medical authority. This was most evident in discussions over the cure of rajas and members of ruling dynasties. In a society where royal personhood defined power and authority, the cure of the body of the king always brought status to the practitioner, and authority and credibility to his medical tradition. The royal body was thus a critical medical subject over which local and British medical practitioners both co-operated and competed—its cure was an instant step forward to claims of medical authority and legitimacy. As we saw, ruling houses deployed the bodies of their household members as medical subjects in public health programmes such as inoculation. This was a tactical move to steal for themselves the authority that such welfare schemes lent to the Company. A similar contestation between local hakims and Moorcroft went on as they cooperated to cure Ranjit Singh, the maharaja of Punjab.

Maharaja Ranjit Singh was a hypochondriac. He continuously had British doctors and local hakims attending him for all manner of ailments. Indeed, hakims were part of his royal entourage, often acting as political advisers who gave valuable advice on matters relating to war and relations with the British.[72] The maharaja also welcomed medical advice from British dignitaries who visited him, and from European and British physicians who passed through his kingdom. His body, and those of his son and brothers, often became the subject of a medical

[71] Ibid.: ff. 34–5.

[72] Ibid.: f. 113. One such hakim, Azizuddin, was raised to the status of 'wizarat' in addition to his duties as a physician because his advice on not going to war with the British proved useful to the Maharaja. His brother, Nuruddin, was given the charge of the city of Lahore, the care of the artillery, and some other important duties. The third brother, Imamuddin, was made commander of Gobindgurh.

dialogue between Unani practitioners and British doctors. This was a difficult contestation, because the maharaja astutely had every British medicine first tested and experimented on the body of his hakims, thereby underlining both their medical authority as well as implicating them in the success or failure of Western medicine. Drugs, rather than diagnostics and disease management, was in fact the arena where a difference of opinion existed between the hakims and British doctors. Until the early nineteenth century, British cures, very much like Unani, remained largely Hippocrates-oriented. Both diagnosed and managed disease with reference to the balance of humours in relation to the elements.

Thus, in 1820 Moorcroft's recommendations regarding certain complaints of the maharaja had a heavy Hippocrates orientation and caused no stir at all amongst the hakims to whom they were conveyed. Moorcroft says that he was in fact 'flattered by being told that they had highly approved both of the matter of plan and of the manner in which it was arranged.'[73] Very much in the manner of the Unani medical tradition, Moorcroft had made dietary and lifestyle modifications in the maharaja's routine, rather than concentrated on therapeutics. Of course, the only difference was that British diets and choice of clothing were recommended instead of Hindustani ones. Moorcroft recommended soap pills and aloes for the maharaja's constipation. Fine texture clothing with silk stretchings for the summer, and lambswool stockings and Welsh flannel underwear were recommended for the winter. He replaced country rum and spirits with European wines and liquors. The quality of brandy and Madeira port that the maharaja was consuming was found suspect. General Ochterlony's gift of a consignment of wines were thought to be best for him. Ranjit Singh was asked to preserve his health and focus on preventives via physical exercise, and abstaining from certain types of food, rather than look to therapeutics and cures. Moorcroft said that if it was difficult for the maharaja to take long rides in the morning, these could be substituted by his performing the 'gymnastic exercises of the natives'.[74]

Yet, even though the hakims agreed with Moorcroft on the management of disease, neither the maharaja nor they had any trust in his

[73] Ibid.: f. 116.
[74] Ibid.: ff. 114–16.

medicines. It was here that the two systems had to prove their relative efficacy. This was an unequal playing field, for Western medicines had to be first certified by the hakims before being consumed by the maharaja. This blunted the competition for medical authority, because the hakims, by being made certifying authorities, already had the upper hand and were in a position to deny certification to British doctors. Moorcroft reported with surprise that Ranjit Singh 'uses English things in military matters, but wants to enquire ill effect of English medicines before practice under his own eyes—tries them out on somebody else under his own eyes.' Either his hakims tried the medicines in front of him, examined them, and certified them fit for consumption, or, many times, Moorcroft himself consumed them in front of the maharaja to prove they were fit for royalty.[75]

On the issue of medicines for royalty, medical upmanship could be worked out; and here crucial exchanges were also possible. If local substitutes could be found for Western drugs, the economics of health management could benefit the Company in a major way. So would the process of disseminating Western prescriptions, for they would be more acceptable if packaged in familiar materia medica. The maharaja's continuous desire to have his physicians prepare Moorcroft's prescriptions with local drugs was proof of the feasability of this scheme.[76] And by acting as testing laboratories and certifying authorities for Western drugs, hakims not only learnt of these drugs but did so from the position of superior medical authority that the maharaja himself vested in them.

This was very evident during interactions between the hakims and Moorcroft during the fever and illness of Ranjit Singh's son, Kharak Singh. Moorcroft was asked for his advice and help. Once again, the hakims agreed with his diagnosis: the fever was caused by 'bad air' and 'offensive vapour that emanated out of a gutter in the middle of the bazaar'. They agreed also to a shift in the prince's environment as a way to manage his fever—even if they suggested Shalimar instead of Adeenagar, which Moorcroft recommended. But the hakims remained sceptical of the medicines Moorcroft recommended and called them '*sakht*' (violent); they offered instead local substitutes. One of the main

[75] Moorcroft Papers, MSS Eur D 239, ff. 10–12.
[76] Ibid.: f. 11.

hakims, Nooruddin, examined Moorcroft's drugs and offered to test them on women of the zenana. Finally, despite detailed consultations amongst them, and between them and Moorcroft, they were not administered on the prince. Instead, local substitutes were found and the son was cured.[77]

The same sorts of consultations between the hakims and Moorcroft went on in the case of the treatment of Ranjit Singh's brother, Fateh Chand, who was suspected of having cholera. It was with great reluctance that the hakims allowed bloodletting to bring down his fever—their practice of inducing vomiting had not had the desired effect. Moorcroft also injected turpentine and sesame oil into the patient's rectum to ease his bowel movements through a crudely-put-together syringe made of goat's intestine tied to a bamboo. The surgical intrusions worked and the patient recovered.[78] In this instance, Moorcroft's authority as a competent surgeon was established, and the hakims who were steadfast about their own drugs were eager nonetheless to learn his surgical skills.

The steadfastness with which local practitioners held on to their drugs and materia medica and argued their therapeutic effectiveness made such items attractive substitutes for the expensive English drugs that had to be imported into the country. The shared patronage that the Company officers and regional courts extended to medical explorations made the further exploration of Indian materia medica possible. Thus in 1825 M. Rickett, the Resident at Lucknow, gave standing instructions to all officers who passed through the province to send reports of their observations regarding flora and fauna. The botanist Dr Wallich, superintendent general of plantations in the botanical gardens at Calcutta, was one such officer who sent a long report as he travelled through timber forests in the eastern region of the nawab of Oudh's territory. He claimed that in the cinchona bark that he discovered in the forest, and in a species of gentian or 'cherayta' that he grew there, there could well lie the remedies for Tarai fever.[79] Wallich noted that

[77] MSs Eur. D 240, ff. 28–33.

[78] Ibid.: ff. 59–63.

[79] L no. 66, Dr Wallich, Supdt Gen., Plantation, to M. Rickett, Resident at Lucknow, n.d., Bengal Pol. Consult., 15 April 1825, P/124/14.

the nawab encouraged his explorations, provided they remained confined to explorations of a botanist in search of new plant species and did not 'entail any loss of his majesty's government'.[80]

Indeed, the British quest for Indian *nuskhas* or prescriptions, and the desire to learn the local brand of alchemy followed in drug preparation, prompted a British officer, Edward Henry Cradock Monckton, to maintain an entire collection of chemical, alchemical, medical, and miscellaneous recipes that were Indian in origin.[81] This compendium also had a *nuskha* called 'bismillah' (beginning). It comprised a Quranic verse in praise of God that said, '*ya allah ya rahmanoo ya wahato, ya woodoodo*'. This had to be repeated a hundred times every night for forty nights to cure illnesses.[82]

This was a minor part of the vast collection. Monckton's manuscript is in 16 parts; each part reads like a diary. Some parts include a compendium of two or three notebooks. The contents of this compendium are prescriptions, for which the Persian word *nuskha* is used. Most *nuskhas* are alchemical—for making zinc, gold, and silver, and tin locally for domestic and medicinal use. Stylistically, the *nuskha* compendium is no match for the sophisticated ones maintained by Unani physicians—who did not reveal all the details of their components or the sources of their remedies. In contrast, here, the names of the providers of remedies, and at times their places of origin, as also the places from where the ingredients could be obtained, are listed. The providers include a range of non-medical professionals, including fakirs, traders, local officials like qazis, ordinary women, and nawabs and rajas. Some parts of Monckton's collection are appropriately titled 'Receipt Book', indicating the range of providers that made the compilation possible.[83]

For instance the ' alchemical recipe' entitled 'silver' not only details its chemical proportions and the method of preparation, but also

[80] L no. 88, Dr Wallich, Supdt Gen., Plantation, to M. Rickett, Resident at Lucknow, 23 June 1825, Bengal Pol. Consult., 15 July 1825, P/124/22.

[81] MS 3596–3611. Edward Henry Cradock Monckton, Collections of chemical, alchemical, medical and miscellaneous recipes, Indian in origin 1842–53. Wellcome Institute Library, London.

[82] Monckton Collection, MS 3598, no. 5. Pages unnumbered.

[83] Ibid., MS 3596, dated 1842, 'Shumsh and Nukra Receipt Book (1842). No folio or page nos.

indicates that it was provided by Hakim Wohab Ali of Arrah in Bihar. It also indicates one Lalleh Monorut Lal of Mahadewa mohalla in Arrah, through whom the said hakim may be contacted. Similar alchemical recipes and details of providers are listed for *nuskhas* 'to make bheem-sinee caphoor' (camphor), 'jora of gold' (pair of gold), 'lead', etc.[84] Some *nuskhas* give the recipient's name very professionally at the top of the page. For instance, the *nuskha* entitled 'Kushta of copper' has the name of one Khoajeh Ali Shah of Hindawun on its head. The one called 'khak of chandi' (dust of silver) has the name of Nawab Wulleedad Khan of Bulandshahr as the provider. Lithographer of Agra, Wajid Ali, has his name on top of the *nuskha* titled 'to colour silver', and on the one called 'fixed sulphur'. Qazis like Syed Mardan Ali and Syed Aman Ali Khan of Khurjah in the district of Bulandshahr are also prominently identified with many alchemical *nuskhas*.[85] Non-alchemical and purely medical remedies for common ailments like itch, piles, jaundice, etc. also give not just prescriptive detail but also information on the source.[86] In fact, at the end of one such *nuskha* compilation, there is a memo that gives full details of the providers' profession, family background, and very often address as well.[87] Minute details of where the raw materials for these *nuskhas* can be obtained are also scribbled on the sides of many *nuskhas*. For instance, the popularly used ingredient 'kala bhun-gra' is listed as an item to be found in the Kadir or the 'turree of the Ganges'.[88]

Monckton's collection of *nuskhas* mirrored the archetype British focus on Indian alchemy traditions, drugs, and their sources. The diagnostics of Unani and other indigenous systems of medicines *per se* were not a focus of their study. But their pharmaceutical 'recipes' were. Hakims had an inkling of this and were not always forthcoming with

[84] Ibid.

[85] Monckton Collection, MS 3597, no page nos.

[86] Monckton Collection, MS 3598, no. 5. The remedy for itch is listed as follows: put in oil extracted from black seeds of the plant rateela. Remedy for piles provided by Daroga Nasir Ali Khan: a quarter of cow's milk cold with coarse brown sugar dissolved in it. Drink this twice a day for three days or more.

[87] Monckton Collection, MS3598, MS no. 5, no page nos.

[88] Monckton Collection, MS no. 1, no page nos.

information about their *nuskhas*. This is why it is not without significance that most of Monckton's providers were ordinary, non-medical people.

It was with the help of such informants that Moorcroft began his hunt for the sources of the purgative drug, made from the root of the rhubarb plant, sold by druggists in most cities of Hindustan. He discovered its source in the Himalayan ranges of Ladakh and the hills of Himachal Pradesh. He observed that the drugs made from the roots of the Indian rhubarb were inferior to those obtained from Russia and Turkey. Moorcroft's detailed study of the roots of the rhubarb enabled him to ascertain its qualities as compared to those that grew in Russia, Turkey, and China.[89] His interest in local flora and their medicinal values led him to collect botanical specimens from traders, 'nautch' women, and whoever offered him any novelty. He crosschecked the attributes of his myriad collections with local men as he travelled around north India.[90]

The Arrival of Print: Medical Patronage, Textuality, and 'Authoriality'

By the late 1820s the expansion of lithograph printing in India added new dimensions to this contested and yet shared pool of medical knowledges. In this period the manuscript copies of Arabic and Persian developed a new face after their brush with translators and the printing press. Alongside hitherto unpublished knowledge, the repositories of the communities of healers began to be printed. Many such publications became the first-time books of British doctor-authors. Careers were

[89] MSS Eur D244. Ninth Fascicilus of a journal from 16 September to 21 October 1828 in the country of Ladakh. 'Memorandum Respecting Rhubarb', ff. 684–92. Moorcroft's study helped dispel notions that rhubarb came to India from China.

[90] MSS Eur. D 243. Eighth Fascicilus of a journal from the 17 August to September 16 and Ritanka ke joth in Koolloo to Toong-loong ghath in Tartary. No folio numbers. He cross-compared and enquired about certain roots supplied to him by one Mr Turnbull with those given to him by a trader in Joshimath and by a nautch woman in Lahoul.

made as Indian patients became the subjects of a growing genre of anatomical literature. The arrival of print did not dramatically change mentalities. But it did influence the ongoing contest over medical patronage and authority. For instance, the figure of the royal patron had loomed large in pre-print medical manuscripts; in printed texts it was the English Company which was extolled.[91] As financier and sponsor of the new author and text, the Company won its battle of patronage against regional rulers. Similarly, the spotlight shifted from the Indian author to the British translator as Arabic and Persian medical literature began to be translated.

In this period of heightened interest in printing materia medicas, Mughal and late-eighteenth-century medical texts attracted the attention of British doctors. Some of these were translated into English. However, if translations done at the end of the eighteenth century expunged their patrons from the text, those of the nineteenth century went a step further and omitted the author's name altogether. They projected the translator as the author. Print thereby gradually converted Mughal manuscripts into works by British doctors.

In 1793 Francis Gladwin translated into English *Ulfaz Udwiyah*, the materia medica in the Arabic, Persian, and 'Hindevy' languages. Its author was Nur-ul-Din Muhammad Abdullah Shirazi, the Iranian physician to the emperor Shah Jahan.[92] The opening page of Gladwin's text made it clear that the new patron of the materia medica was the British government. Addressing its preface to John Laird, the president and members of the hospital board, he wrote: 'The following work being published at your recommendation for the use of the Honourable Company, I beg leave to place it under your immediate protection'.[93] The materia medica had 1441 items. Even though most entries were in Persian, Arabic, and Hindavi, many were listed in only one of these languages. Each had an English translation and transliteration. Even though Gladwin's translation establishes new patrons, it still maintains a link with the author and closely follows his text without expunging

[91] For an excellent discussion on the role of print in the fading of the patron figure and the arrival of the selfconscious author as the centre of knowledge in late medieval Paris, see Brown 1991: 103–42.

[92] Gladwin 1793.

[93] Ibid. opening page. No page number.

parts or adding a new commentary to drown the voice of the author. Gladwin was not a doctor, and therefore, even though he used his philological knowledge to translate the text, he did not use print or the process of translation to compete for medical authority in the Indian medical market.

This race for medical authority was most glaring in 1833, when George Playfair, superintendent surgeon in the Bengal Service, translated the late-eighteenth-century materia medica, *Taleef Shareef*.[94] The text was originally authored by the Hakim M. Sharif Khan, who died in 1816. One part of it was dedicated to the Mughal emperor Shah Alam (1759–1806). It derived from Sanskrit texts and from the medical experiences of the author, and that of his ancestors. It was meant to fill gaps in the earlier encyclopaedic Mughal medical texts, such as the *Tibb-i-Darashikohi* and the *Dastur at Amal*.[95]

The translated version of the text had 1053 entries on medicinal plants and herbs, transliterated in the Roman script from their Arabic and Persian forms. However, Playfair interfered hugely with the text and overlaid it with a new veneer. The entries were chosen selectively, and he included only those which were chemically tested and approved by him. The translation also includes observations by the author on various medicines. The text has an interesting narrative style as it includes a dialogue between hakims and the author, interlaced with commentaries by the translator. Since the identity of the original author and the Mughal patron is never revealed, the voices of author and translator mix and are difficult to discern. For instance, the entry *neeb* (*Melia azedirachta*) has the following commentary attached:

> It is good for digestion, leprosy, scabies, etc. It is also said by hakim Ali to be excellent in curing obstinate ulcers. I have often used the leaves heated as an application to swellings and boils, it in some cases resolved them. I have added salt to bruised leaves for some purpose, and found that it added to its efficacy. Neem in opinion of Indian physicians is cool and Hakim Urzanee has described its qualities as equal—good for hair, scabies and ring worm, etc.[96]

[94] Playfair 1833.
[95] Storey 1971: 283.
[96] Playfair 1833: 170.

In this entry the reference to 'Indian physicians' makes the identity of the writer closer to that of the British translator doctor. At the same time the identity remains ambiguous since the rest of the entry shows a familiarity with usage of the materia medica that one would associate with hakim Sharif Khan, the author.

The Company printed fresh texts as well. The governor general, specially after the cholera epidemic of 1817–18, was keen that medical men be encouraged to print their Indian experiences for the 'cultivation of science' in Britain. He also reminded them that print could add to their 'reputation and distinction'. Their status would increase if they communicated with the public at home as authors. As the governor general said, 'it will afford for the development of talent—cannot fail to act as a stimulus to laudable ambition which besides giving birth to frequent and copious communication of interesting facts and discoveries to the public may be expected to effect a very beneficent improvement in the general character and habits of the medical officers of this establishment.'[97]

After the cholera epidemic of 1817–18, the medical board circulated a questionnaire to its doctors with twenty-two queries relating to the management of cholera. This was to serve as the format for their detailed reports for publication.[98] The board was keen that the reports be standardized and printed so that they could be used as texts both for public consumption and future medical research in Britain. Indeed, J. Jameson, secretary to the medical board, was of the view that the Company, by taking on the expense of printing the medical texts of its doctors in India, would at long last put an end to their exclusion from their larger professional community. He attributed their inability to 'undertake the superintendence of printing a large work as the cause of their marginality.'[99] He noted that, deprived as they were, 'in this remote part they have not, as in London, and other great cities periodical

[97] L no. 118, I. Young, Sec. to Govt, to J. Jameson, Sec. Medical Board, 26 September 1818, Extract, BMC, 26 September 1818, Boards Collection, file no. 15654, F/4/622, p. 45.

[98] Ibid., L no. 101, J. Jameson, Sec. Medical Board, to all officers, 9 October 1818, pp. 51–60.

[99] Ibid., L no. 123, J. Jameson, Sec. Medical Board, to all medical practitioners, 20 October 1818, p. 71.

journals exclusively devoted to professional subjects, and affording facilities for publishing without expense or trouble such short essays or individual facts, as they might deem worthy of general notice.'[100] He was of the view that these circumstances had adversely affected both the reputation of the individual doctor and the character of the profession at large. The Company endorsed Jameson. It could only benefit from the proposal. As a sponsor and financier of the texts, it was able to claim exclusive patronage of medical learning in the contested medical sphere of India. And printing the Indian medical experience helped not just medical research in Britain but also brought good publicity to the Company at home.

Alongside epidemic management, the Company was interested in receiving also for publication tracts on the materia medica of India. Authors were given the option of remaining anonymous or having their names in print. In 1818 J. Jameson, secretary to the medical board, stressed the need for such publications when he wrote to the government that

> the various species of cutaneous diseases, elephantiasis and other maladies almost peculiar to warm countries, present a wide and nearly untrodden field to the curiosity of future investigators. Whilst much room for experimental research still remains in ascertaining the real power of such articles of the materia medica of the natives, as seem to profess virtues peculiar to themselves, or as might be occasionally substituted with advantage for medicines imported from Europe. So soon as a body of manuscript sufficient to form a sizable volume shall have been collected, the Board will proceed to digest and prepare it for the press.—It will be optional to authors if they wish their names to be made known to the public.[101]

The board lamented that assistant surgeons posted with the army were less than forthcoming in sending their reports and observations. The reports it did receive were of poor quality and not printable. The

[100] Ibid.: 71.

[101] J. Jameson, Sec. Medical Board, to Govt, 20 October 1818, BMC no. 51, arrangement for collecting facts and observations elucidatory of prevailing diseases in India, Military Secretary Office, 1820, Boards Collection, file no. 15654, F/4/622, pp. 77–8.

government continued to support the scheme, even as it regretted the 'absence of habits of literary composition among the medical staff of this army.'[102]

If army doctors disappointed the Company, those posted in its dispensaries were more forthcoming. From the 1830s superintendents of dispensaries were encouraged to put into print their discoveries of local materia medica and cures. The knowledge gained in human anatomy during the course of postmortems and other surgeries was of equal interest to the Company. Both the Company and dispensary surgeons benefited from the print culture. While the Company gained recognition as the patron of medical learning, the authors used the printed reports to both strike roots in India and further their cause as apothecaries and surgeons at home. Indeed, as authors of Indian materia medica, British doctors conferred dignity upon the apothecary. And their printed tracts on anatomy highlighted their superior skills in the field of surgery, helping the cause of both surgeon and apothecary and providing a context to blunt the monopoly of the physician at home.[103] In India, print helped bring the 'hand and the brain' together and thereby helped the cause of the 'literate surgeon'. This was very much like sixteenth-century France and early modern Europe where, as Natalie Davis[104] and Elizabeth Eisenstein[105] have shown, the impact of print

[102] L no. 118, I. Young, Sec. to Govt to Sec. Medical Board, 26 September 1818, Extract BMC, 26 September 1818, Boards Collection, file no. 15654, F/4/622, pp. 44–6.

[103] For the role of print in the fading of the patron figure, see Brown 1991: 103–42 and fn 91 above. The new 'authorial self consciousness' that print created was used by British assistant surgeons in India to fight their professional battles in England. In Britain surgeons, along with the apothecary, functioned outside the learned academies dominated by physicians. In early-nineteenth-century Britain the study of human anatomy was still debated, and it kept surgeons outside medical academies. From the late 1820s surgeons posted in India used print to publish tracts on anatomy. As authors of anatomy texts, they dignified their profession by making it available for study in academies of learning. For details on professional tensions and medical hierarchies in eighteenth-nineteenth-centuries Britain, see Lane 1985; Bynum 1994.

[104] Davis 1975: 189–226.

[105] Eisenstein 1979: 520–74.

blurred the distinctions between physician, surgeon, and apothecary by creating new authors via textuality.

W.H. Ainslie, who received the post of assistant surgeon in the Company's presidencies in January 1805, on being found qualified in the study and practice of surgery, published one of the earliest materia medicas in 1813.[106] This 2-volume text described drugs that were used in India and Eastern countries. It gave an influential commentary on items that were commonly used both in Europe as well as in India so as to establish a link between the materia medica of the two continents. Ainslie freely used Mughal medical texts like the *Ulfaz Udwiyah* and Avicenna's *Qanun-fi-tibb*, used by hakims in India as reference books. For instance, alum and oil of almonds were two of the many items that were stated to be recommended as astringents and for pulmonary complaints by respectively, both hakims and doctors in Britain. However, the title page of the text gave this shared knowledge a definitive author and a new patron: the text was dedicated to the King of England.[107] The author and the patron of the 1813 materia medica shadowed both the reference texts and the native practitioners whose remedies it sought to compile. In 1826 Ainslie published a second edition of his text from London in order to bring his knowledge to the notice of the British public.

William B. O'Shaughnessy was another important case in point. Born into an Irish family O' Shaughnessy, better known as the inventor of the telegraph in India, was an assistant surgeon posted to India in 1833.[108] In Britain his Irish background and training as a surgeon pushed him to the fringes of the well heeled medical society of the academies.[109] In India he made his professional mark as he entered the contested medical market at a time when the arrival of print offered possibilities to both the Company as well as its surgeons to carve out

[106] See his papers of nomination and his petition to the Company asking for service as assistant surgeon, L/Mil/9/358, pp. 5–7.

[107] Ainslie 1826: x, 11–12.

[108] For an entry on his India posting, see L/Mil/9/383, pp. 124–30, British Library, London.

[109] William Hunter, a wealthy surgeon of London, was out of the circuit of London physicians. See Porter: 1985: 7–34.

their exclusive patronage of medical knowledge and medical authority, respectively.

He rose to the position of professor of chemistry and materia medica at the Calcutta Medical College in the 1830s. As a lecturer of materia medica he was enthusiastic in exploring and collecting information on the drugs and herbs of India. He was thus a contestant in the fluid medical market where, as we saw, hakims and doctors co-operated to cure people and ensure public health even as they contested medical authority, chiefly over the efficacy of drugs. However, the use of print in the 1840s gave a breakthrough to O'Shaughnessy. He had always shown an interest in the use of the print for codifying knowledge concerning the apothecary and anatomy, with which he was associated and which had remained an 'undignified' profession in eighteenth-century British society. For instance, in 1839, during a temporary charge of the Asiatic Society at Calcutta, he arranged to get with great difficulty wooden casts from England for the anatomical drawings in Dr Hooper's text on anatomy that was being translated into Sanskrit.[110]

In the 1840s he used print to publish the information he had collected in his interaction with hakims and colleagues. The information was printed in two volumes as the *Bengal Dispensatory* and the *Bengal Pharmacopoeia*. Even though he had the support of the Company, O'Shaughnessy started the project of writing on his personal initiative, spending his own private funds to buy books to consult and self-financing his correspondence and travels for collecting material.[111] In order to experiment with his drugs on patients and ascertain their efficacy, he made a special request to be allowed to carry on private practice alongside his teaching. Since the Company did not allow this to its assistant surgeons posted in medical colleges, O'Shaughnessy made it

[110] W.B. O'Shaughnessy, to H. Wilson, Calcutta, 27 August 1839, MSS Eur. E 301/4, ff. 77–8. He toyed with various options to get the casts, and then requestd Wilson to order from Messrs. Taylor Owalton 500 copies of the woodcuts and steel plaits painted in Royal Octavo size, if all options failed.

[111] He had bought books worth Rs 500 for the preparation of the *Bengal Pharmacopoeia* out of his own money. Even though he did want the government to buy these books from him at cost, he was happy to pay for them in case of any objection. L no. 31, W.B. O'Shaughnessy, Assistant Surgeon and Professor, Calcutta Medical College, to H. Prinsep, Sec. to Govt, 14 August 1839, India Pub. Consult, 3 July–26 December 1839, Consult, 21 August 1839,P/186/90.

clear that his motives were other than financial profit. As he said: 'My avocations are too peculiar and my circle of acquaintance too limited to warrant my ever aspiring to extensive practice. But I wish to be permitted to avail myself of the few opportunities which present themselves to me for improving my knowledge of the practical part of my profession.'[112]

The government agreed to his request, but put brakes on his professional ambitions when it directed him to shelve his experimental researches on the local materia medica and concentrate instead on compiling its different varieties in the style of earlier works by Dr Ainslie, Dr Wallich, Dr Roxburgh, and others. Reluctantly, O'Shaughnessy agreed. Thus, even though he became famous as the 'author' of the *Bengal Dispensatory*, a status that brought him much fame and medical authority, he had basically only compiled existing medical knowledge, using print to codify and stamp as his own the loose spread of local medical knowledge. His *Dispensatory* was a compilation of local knowledge about plants, herbs, and materia medica screened, edited, and codified by O'Shaughnessy. The appropriated local knowledge, when packaged as a printed book with a medical author, lent both the author as well as the knowledge a new sanctity. And the use of the book as a 'class book of materia medica' for the instruction of 'native pupils' only reinforced the authorial self-consciousness of O'Shaughnessy and made the knowledge embodied in the text distinct.[113]

This authoriality was embellished when O'Shaughnessy improved its usefulness as a book of instruction by including in it a section contextualizing the local knowledge he had codified. Thus the *Dispensatory* included instructions on pharmaceutical manipulations; tips on the mode of taking specific gravities and making meteorological observations; an outline of chemistry for the guidance of teachers of native apothecaries; a grammar of botany; vegetable materia medica arranged

[112] L no. 42, W.B O'Shaughnessy, Assistant Surgeon and Professor, Calcutta Medical College, to H. Prinsep, Sec. to Govt in the General Dept, 11 December 1837, India Pub. Consult, 20 October–27 December 1837, Consult, 20 December 1837, P/186/80; L no. 43, H.T. Prinsep, Sec. to Govt, to W.B O'Shaughnessy, Assistant Surgeon and Professor of Chemistry in Calcutta Medical College, 20 December 1837, ibid.

[113] O'Shaughnessy, MDCCCXLII: xvii.

in the natural system; and a brief account of the mode of action of the several therapeutical classes of remedial agents.[114]

And yet this was only in part fulfilment of O'Shaughnessy's professional ambitions as a medical author. He also wanted to chemically test the materia medica so as to make it useful for the general instruction of druggists and practitioners. He regretted that the *Dispensatory* did not deal with the practical side of chemically and clinically experimented materia medica, and offered only pharmacy rules and remedies. The Company needed a text—a pharmacopoeia—of more practical value so as to reduce the cost of importing drugs to India, and also to use chemically tested Indian drugs in Britian. O'Shaughnessy of course craved to be allowed to prepare such a text, because that would help him wrap his authoriality and textuality within a new scientificity. It would help him dig his roots deeper into the medical market of India by emerging as an author, and as one who had transformed local knowledge to an almost unrecognizable form. He hoped that 'the resulting work would at all events prove a useful class book of materia medica for the instruction of his native pupils, and serve as the outline of one which in a subsequent edition more leisurely researches and opportunity might complete to his own satisfaction'.[115]

O'Shaughnessy had to wait for the fruition of such a moment a few years. This was partly because the Company was reluctant to relieve him from his teaching responsibilities at Calcutta and allow him to devote his time to experimental researches for the writing of his *Pharmacopoeia*. But the project was delayed also because in 1841 he had to return to Dublin because of ill health.[116] He resumed the job only on his return to India in 1844. Now, in his second stint, he complained of having lost much of the facilities he formerly enjoyed as 'chemical

[114] Ibid.: xix.

[115] Ibid.: xvii.

[116] See his letters for furlough. Letter of W.B. O'Shaughnessy to F.A.Wise, Sec. to General Committee of Public Instruction, 13 October 1841, enclosed in L no. 43, F.A. Wise to G.A. Bushby, Sec. to Govt in Gen. Dept, 18 October 1841; and L no. 44, Extract from Proceedings of Gov. Gen. of India in Council in Military Dept, 20 October 1841, GO granting furlough to W.B O'Shaughnessy, n.d., Lt. Col. I. Stuart, Sec. to Govt of India, Mil. Dept, India Pub. Consult, 18 August–29 December 1841, Consult, 27 October 1841, P/186/99 .

analyst' for pharmaceutical and clinical experimentation. He was thus unable to test many substances that local physicians brought to his notice, and reserved such tests for the future.[117] All the same, he did publish the *Pharmacopoeia* in 1844.

If print finally launched him as the author of a new text, it was the laboratory which coloured its textuality with scientificity. From the late 1830s the laboratory at the Calcutta Medical College, where O'Shaughnessy carried on chemical trials of many native drugs, played a crucial role in creating the medical authority that the *Pharmacopoeia* lent him. Indeed, the laboratory rooted his new textuality and authoriality in scientific experimentation. It moved the knowledge embodied in his text away from its original habitat and weaned him away from the hakims—the custodians of this knowledge. In this new role, O'Shaughnessy became a very important and busy man. He carried on chemical testing of a range of drugs of Indian origin that came to him via the dispensary. In 1840 he tested the extract of the bark of 'nux vomica', issued by the Company's dispensary to the Calcutta General Hospital and Serampore hospital. His experiments covered a wide span: he experimented the possibility of introducing '*kaladaana*' seeds as a substitute for jalup; the introduction of essential oil of gurgum for copaiboc; the introduction of *Crienum asiaticum* as an emetic; the experimental examination of the cost at which alcohol and numerous country remedies could be manufactured for public use; the examination of the medical uses and chemical properties of the berberry extract of the Himalayas and the 'safsafios' of Assam; experiments on the manufacture of pyroligneous acid from Indian woods; the introduction and the successful use of '*gunjah*', or Indian hemp, in tetanus cholina and many other diseases. He experimented on many Indian drugs, as well as on Indian clays in relation to the manufacture of pottery.[118]

It was this laboratory experience that was reflected in his *Bengal Pharmacopoeia*. Here, the local materia medica, drugs, and remedies were subjected to chemical analysis, which made the *Pharmacopoeia* different from the *Dispensatory*. It not only subjected local materia

[117] O'Shaughnessy MDCCCXLIV: 6.

[118] L no. 1, Notification FW, Gen. Dept, 23 April 1840. Minute by the Gov. Gen. Auckland, n.d.; no. 1B Govt's Resolution attached. India Pub. Consult, 1 April–24 June 1840, Consult, 29 April 1840, P/186/93.

medica to chemical analysis but also scientifically sanitized what O'Shaughnessy called the 'rude chemistry of their [local physicians] forefathers'.[119] He recommended through his committee—which made suggestions on the *Pharmacopoeia*—that each native plant be identified botanically and subjected to adequate chemical analysis. The preparation of its pharmaceutical products also needed to be put to clinical research. It had to be tried in hospital practice as well. He was of the view that the clinical and chemical analysis reports needed to be referred to a committee which would ratify its usage and lay out its chemical formula for prescriptions. Foreign products that were essential to the formula also needed to be spelt out.[120] Unlike the *Dispensatory*, here O'Shaughnessy was more than an editor and codifier of local knowledge. Through his team comprising a botanist, a chemist, an experienced European doctor, and a trustworthy local practitioner, he transformed local knowledge through the laboratory to a form distinct from that of the habitat where it had been collected.

As his reputation as a chemical analyst spread, he was requested by the military to carry on tests on aspects of military technology. A series of experiments on the explosion of gunpowder under water, and the examination of lighting conductors to powder magazines were some of the jobs he did for the army. Encouraged by his performance, the police department too involved him in chemical testing of many of the items that had been used in dangerous accidents. An important case he handled was the analysis of a case of poisoning during the incumbency of Dr Bain as police surgeon. And of course it was his skills as a chemical analyst that led him to carry on experiments on improvements to the galvanic battery for the communication of the telegraphic signal, which revolutionized the telegraph in India.[121] The governor general, in recognition of his vast contribution, designated him 'chemical examiner' and gave him some relief from the medical college, and a salary of Rs 400.[122]

Despite its shortcomings, the *Bengal Pharmacopoeia* was closer in its layout and contents to what its author had envisaged. It was different

[119] O'Shaughnessy MDCCCXLII: xv.
[120] Ibid.: xiv.
[121] Ibid.
[122] Ibid.

from the materia medicas of the past and from the *Dispensatory* because it transformed local medical knowledge into completely new forms by subjecting it to the rigours of clinical and chemical testing. This added a fresh layer of medical authority to O'Shaughnessy, and increased his hold over the fluid medical market and its 'native' contestants. Print codified and widely disseminated this knowledge to 'instruct' local practitioners and druggists on the art of making and prescribing their drugs.

The printed *Pharmacopoeia*, he hoped, would play a role in 'instructing' native druggists and practitioners; it would, he argued, 'educate any intelligent native, speaking English, Hindustani or Bengali, so as to make him perfect master of its contents.'[123] The tables, which listed local substitutes for clinically tested drugs like quinine, was meant as a 'useful guide' for the instruction of 'native medical students and practitioners, subordinate medical establishment of the army hospitals, and in case of emergency of the exhaustion of the supply of a particular article of medical stores, it will enable them in most cases to avail themselves of a good or tolerable substitute from the resources of the bazaar.'[124]

The *Pharmacopoeia* also helped O'Shaughnessy win points against British colleagues who were equally important contestants in the race for medical authority. He emphasized that the *Pharmacopoeia* was different from the materia medica of Dr Ainslie, which he described as a 'useful catalogue of several hundred plants, the products of which are used by native physicians.'[125] He underlined that the difference lay primarily in the fact that in Ainslie's text the plants 'have not been subjected to chemical analysis and clinical investigation.'[126]His *Pharmacopoeia* had tables that located medicinal plants in their natural botanical system, which were then listed in terms of their therapeutical value. His object was to 'facilitate research for new remedies in India, where a vast and rich field is open to the careful experimentalist.'[127] O'Shaughnessy hoped the tables would help officers posted in different parts of India to easily identify the therapeutic value of flora in their regions.

[123] Ibid.: xv.
[124] O'Shaughnessy MDCCCXLIV: 3.
[125] Ibid.: xiv.
[126] Ibid.: xiv.
[127] Ibid.: v.

Via his *Pharmacopoeia* he also wanted to instruct colleagues who he hoped 'will pursue experiments and researches and increase the existing catalogue of medicinal agents and resources.'[128]

His colleagues did not let him down. Through the 1840s, assistant surgeons printed regional materia medicas that emphasized chemical testing of their collections and highlighted the difference of their apothecary from that of the 'natives' because of their knowledge and reliance on chemistry. In 1848 R.H. Irvine, civil surgeon at Patna, wrote a materia medica for the city. The text had 480 entries in English, with country names appended, plus botanical names in Latin and comments on local usage. He collected information from local druggists and apothecaries and critiqued both the corruption and adulterated nature of their establishments, as well as their lack of 'scientific views' about materia medica. He was of the view that his materia medica would be useful only in the hands of 'superior hakims' because it had qualities 'nearly in accordance with modern scientific views.'[129] He complained that 'the natives unacquainted with chemistry never consider the medicinal powers of natural bodies as connected with that of science. From this they lose the great advantage of being able to extract the peculiar principles constituting the efficiency of many bulky and inconvenient substances.'[130] He was of the view that the same ignorance of chemistry was reflected in their prescriptions.

Alongside this authoriality in pharmacy, the authorship of books on anatomy represented another marker of status and dignity for the British doctor. It marked his superiority to the hakim. It also enhanced his status in the circles of British learned physicians, who traditionally looked down on surgeons. Print helped surgeons posted in India to emerge as authors and thus gain status in medical circles at home. In 1839 S. Davies, superintendent of the government dispensary in Patna, appended a list of materia medica collected from the region, but critiqued the humoral theory of its practitioners. He contrasted their lack of surgical skills to the British surgeons' immense knowledge of 'human anatomy, circulation of blood and the mechanical structure of

[128] Ibid.: vi.
[129] Irvine 1848: 2.
[130] Ibid.: 1.

the human body.'[131] However, all these attributes were controversial advances in Britain, where surgery and anatomy were still suspect. Dispensary reports from India, while underlining the superiority of such skills among British doctors, served the cause of the literate surgeon in Britain. Superintendents of dispensaries like those in Kanpur, Bareilly, and Delhi also furthered the cause of the apothecary and the literate surgeon by highlighting their skills and indispensability in printed reports. They indicated the need for clinical and chemical trials to make the materia medica usable, more sophisticated, and reliable.[132] They also put in print their observation that the natives appreciated most the skill of the British surgeon. In contrast, he had no faith in the average British physician. James McRae, superintendent of the Kanpur dispensary, could not have stated his case more clearly when he said in print: 'natives are well aware of our surgical skill, dexterity and judgement and readily have recourse to the dispensary hospital in all accidents and diseases requiring surgical operations. But I fear they have not the same faith in our medical treatment of diseases in general—we can never expect to acquire their confidence as physicians.'[133]

District magistrates posted in India backed the cause of the colonial surgeon. They urged him to author books on anatomy and apothecary, and critique the limitations of the physician. In 1838 H.C. Tucker, the officiating magistrate of Azamgarh, urged the School Book Society and the Committee of Public Instruction to print not just reports but translate into the vernacular and print monographs on medicine written by medical officers in India. He suggested a volume of about 150–200 pages with an illustrated section containing anatomical plates of the human frame, and a section on materia medica, and diseases and their symptoms, lithographed in the Persian and 'Nagri' script. He was of the view that, priced at about Rs 4–5, this would be most suited for the home market as a textbook for schools, while the English version

[131] Report of S. Davies, Superintendent of Govt Dispensary, Patna. Prepared with inputs sent by Ram Eshur Awushtee, Incharge Govt Dispensary, 30 January 1840, pp. 56–7. V/24/732.

[132] J. Duncan, Superintendent Bareilly dispensary, to G. Playfair, Superintending Surgeon, Meerut, 1 February 1841, p. 168, V/24/732.

[133] James Mc Rae, Report on Cawnpur Dispensary, 1 February 1841, p. 131, V/24/32.

would be useful for furthering the career of new authors in Britian as well. The format suggested by Tucker emphasized the importance of putting in print the knowledge gained by officers in India in anatomy and apothecary.[134]

Tucker's enthusiasm for the value of print was probably stoked by the success stories of surgeons like James Annesley, who had printed tracts on anatomy and made a success of their Indian experiences in the late 1820s. Men like him with literary talent used print to mark their authority in India and give dignity to their profession in Britain, where they were traditionally regarded as lower in competence and status than physicians of the academies. Annesley, surgeon to the Madras General Hospital, published a series of illustrated texts over 1825–8. He was with the Madras medical establishment and served in various hospitals of India for twenty-five years. Over 1811–24 he took down notes on the 'symptoms, progress and treatments' of diseases that he handled. He performed many postmortems in order to relate physical symptoms to body anatomy. In 1825 he published his illustrated treatise on the cholera epidemic. And in 1828, once back in England, he published his other carefully indexed notes along with sketches of body anatomy that he drew during the course of performing postmortems in India.[135]

Annesley's text underlined the superior knowledge of anatomy to mark the difference both with local Indian knowledge and that of the physician in Britain. It thus critiqued the universalizing claims of Western physicians and displayed a strong Hippocratic orientation to disease. According to Annesley, climate, soil, vicissitudes of temperature and the seasons, as well as 'modes of living, diet and regimen' of the individual are critical to his health. Disorders of the body emerge, he

[134] L no. 62, H.C. Tucker, Officiating Magistrate, Azamgarh, to E.P. Smith, Officiating Commissioner of circuit for 5th Benares Div., 2 March 1838, Proceedings of Gov. Gen., n.d., in the NWP May 1838, NWP Gov. Gens. Procds. in the Gen. Dept, January–June 1838, P/214/34. The format suggested by Tucker included a section of plates on illustrations of human anatomy gathered from postmortems, followed by chapters of causes and treatments of disease, as well as materia medica confined largely to common bazaar medicines and easily procured European drugs.

[135] Annesley 1828; and Annesley 1825.

argued, when man 'migrates from the climate which contributed to generate the peculiarities of his frame, to one which is remarkably different from that to which he is assimmilted.'[136] However, Annesley felt that the major contribution of his text were the illustrations of body anatomy that it carried, which he regarded very useful for both physicians and surgeons as they related physical symptoms to specific organs of the body. Through his text he not only claimed to have aided in the physician's diagnosis and cause of disease but also advanced the cause of the developing literature on anatomy. He argued that his anatomical diagrams were more accurate and therefore superior because he had drawn them on the basis of observations during postmortems on bodies soon after death. He was of the view that, in warm tropical climates like India, postmortems had to be performed a few hours after death, when a better sense of anatomy was possible because the blood was still in the arteries and had not returned to the veins.[137]

It is not without significance that Annesley published his 2-volume researches with richly illustrated anatomical drawings once he returned to London. He used print as a vehicle to harness his medical experiences in India, carving a niche for himself in British medical academies. These had hitherto been virtually closed to surgeons. The dissection of Indian bodies, cut open soon after death, provided greater accuracy to his knowledge of anatomy. More importantly, by printing the sketches of these more accurately dissected organs, he brought anatomy into the medical public sphere and thus dignified his talent as a 'literate surgeon' of India. Through his publication he hoped to 'apply morbid anatomy to the treatment of internal disease, as it has been so successfully applied to the improvement of surgery.'[138] His illustrated text on cholera was one of the early publications relating the symptoms of the disease to the workings of the nervous system. The latter was, of course, said to be adversely affected by the 'electrical conditions of the air, arising from or accompanied by terrestrial exhalations of a kind unfavourable to animal life.'[139]

[136] Annesley 1828: 7.
[137] Ibid., preface, ix.
[138] Ibid., preface, ix.
[139] Annesley 1825: 138, 147.

The 1820s was a time when many other surgeons in India also used print to underline the value of their profession, both in India and in Britain. In 1825 Peter Breton, surgeon in the service of the East India Company and superintendent of the NMI, published a text that consisted of a vocabulary of the names of the various parts of the human body and their medical and technical terms in English, Arabic, Persian, Hindi, and Sanskrit. Breton contrasted the superior knowledge of anatomy that British surgeons possessed, to the vague and loose sense of anatomy that native physicians possessed. The latter's lack of knowledge of anatomy was reflected in the absence of technical terms for anatomical expressions in Oriental languages: often, a single term served for a range of body parts. He said that this lack of an adequate vocabulary led to diagnostic problems. Breton thus justified the printing of his vocabulary of anatomy as a text that was vital for locals in this critical aspect of medicine. The codification of the knowledge of body anatomy in the form of an instruction manual naturally added to Breton's authority in the medical market.

The Company, eager to earn good publicity in Britain, encouraged Breton to publish his anatomy text. It stood behind him also because he indicated the advantage of such instruction to local surgeons who, even with their inadequate knowledge of medical science and anatomy, performed so many cataract operations: 'With the advantages of instruction in the science of medicine and anatomy much useful assistance may be reasonably expected from the native; a point of no small importance with reference to the civil and military station under the presidency and to the native subjects of the British government in India.'[140] The long list of dictionaries and local works in Arabic, Persian, Hindi, and Sanskrit that Breton appended to his text as reference works that he had consulted enhanced the status of the learned surgeon that print was bringing into sharper focus.

Again in 1828, John Tytler, lecturer of anatomy at the government sponsored Sanskrit College in Calcutta, and superintendent of the NMI whom we met earlier, used his India posting to make a strong case for the study and publication of anatomy texts. He justified its inclusion in the Sanskrit College on the grounds that it was a science that 'has

[140] Breton 1825.

a perpetual and irresistible appeal from the errors of theory to the facts of nature, from falsehood to truth.'[141] In teaching anatomy by real dissection, he argued, he was teaching truth by 'the plainest most direct and most incontrovertible means'.[142] He privileged anatomy over all other branches of science: 'No other science comes close to it. Its truths are obvious and uncontrovertible to everyone who takes the trouble to examine them, but at same time they are discoverable only by actual examination, and it is therefore the very best imaginable means of leading the mind from the study of words to that of things.'[143] Tytler's anatomy classes at the Sanskrit College were a great success and the governor general appreciated his efforts to initiate high-caste students towards knowing body anatomy and, in some cases, performing dissections on animals. He hoped Tytler's students would finalize their training in anatomy at the NMI of Surgeon Breton.[144] The success of Tytler in furthering the cause of anatomy lead to the General Committee of Public Instruction give him huge contracts to translate many Western scientific and medical texts into Arabic and Persian, including, as we saw, Hooper's tract on anatomy.[145]

Print and the Transformation of Medical Knowledge

Print created a new British author for what was hitherto shared medical knowledge. It also codified the new knowledge about body anatomy. Materia medicas, pharmacopoeias, tracts on anatomy, and medical dictionaries had been written in the Mughal period as well; what was

[141] John Tytler, Supdt, of Press and Anatomy Lecturer Sanskrit College, to H.H. Wilson, Sec. to the Committee of Public Instruction, 28 January 1828, Extract, Bengal Pol. Consult., 5 June 1829, Boards Collection F/4/1170, file 30639, p. 404.

[142] Ibid.

[143] Ibid.

[144] A Sterling, Sec. to Govt, to General Committee of Public Instruction, 26 June 1829, ibid., p. 377.

[145] Tytler's greed for appropriating large sums of money for translation works came up as a charge against the publication wing of the general committee for Public Instruction by Charles Trevelyan in 1833 when he launched his pro-English campaign.

new was the dilution of the earlier natural philosophy content and the standardization of new knowledge. An additional feature was the introduction of the vernacular—Hindustani, in the Arabic and Devanagari scripts—as the language of the new printed medical literature.

The materia medicas that the British compiled in India were about Indian medicinal plants and herbs, their botanical names, and their medicinal properties. Published largely for circulation amongst British medical staff and native doctors posted in far-flung districts of India, they were meant to eventually substitute Indian drugs for expensive European drugs. By classifying the diverse Indian materia medica in standard botanical families, local medicinal knowledge was now hooked on to the larger concerns of the evolving British medical sciences.

In 1815 F. Ramsay, assistant surgeon in the Bengal medical service, presented a manuscript for materia medica that included items used both in British pharmacopoeias and those used by Indians. He was of the view that his book would be the 'means of enlightening and improving [the] mass of them [natives].'[146] He wanted the science and knowledge of medicine to be spread amongst those who had no opportunity for instruction in medical schools. But his immediate target were the native doctors who, he thought, were often ignorant of drugs and unable to discharge their responsibilities at their postings. Ramsay's materia medica predictably had a Hindustani version, necessary if its knowledge was to be disseminated in society. But its reliance on the vernacular does not alone make it so different from that of Shirazi's materia medica. Here, instead of listing of medicines in terms of hot, cold, dry, and moist, their universally recognized chemical compounds and botanical names are also noted. Ramsay also used the standard weights and measures introduced by the medical board rather than the range of local ones used in various districts. Native doctors were also provided with a table to convert local weights to these standard ones.[147]

Now, most British materia medicas 'corrected' this lack of a universal scientific language in Indian medical knowledge. In the 1840s H.R. Irvine corrected this anomaly and introduced scientific order by adding

[146] L no. 163, A.F Ramsay, to R. Leny, Sec. to Medical Board, Calcutta, n.d., Boards Collection, F/4/611, file no. 15266, pp. 6–12.

[147] Ibid.

a column on botanical names in the Patna materia medica. While he indicated the many common items it shared with British materia medicas, he was quick to add that it was lacking in scientificity and therefore structured on empiricism, but 'superstitious and licentious'.[148]

The trend to give global standardization to local knowledge can also be seen in later English translations of Indian materia medicas. Translations invariably included additions, such as the botanical names of plants and plant families. These were often parallel to the publication of local prescriptions. For instance, George Playfair, a superintendent surgeon in the Bengal medical service, who as we saw earlier translated the *Taleef Shareef*, in effect created a new style text. In the process of translating this Indian materia medica he reorganized information in universally acceptable scientific categories of botanical names and chemical compositions. In a curious combination of the universal and the local, he appended to his text medical prescriptions (*nuskhas*) collected from local physicians. *Nuskhas* were rarely compiled in the Unani medical tradition: they were part of family knowledge and not to be made public. Playfair's appending of *nuskhas* to his translation thus completely changed the Indo-Persian writing style of the *Taleef Shareef*. But it also jarred the drive towards global standardization that the scientific reclassification of the items of the text reflected. This was truly a new-style medical text.

The impact of the discovery of chemistry in the early nineteenth century had its impact on the British medical literature generated in India. The most obvious shift was from a focus on writing materia medica to compilations of pharmacopoeias. The pharmacopoeia was a truly British medical introduction with no precedents in pre-colonial medical literature. It was, as we saw in the case of the *Bengal Pharmacopoeia*, more advanced than materia medica as it subjected local drugs to scientific tests. It gave details of preparing compound drugs, ethers, and mixtures. These texts were windows through which the revolution in the pharmaceutical industry, inaugurated by the arrival of chemistry, could be gleaned.

Soon, knowledge of the local materia medica was harnessed to the pharmacopoeia. As we saw earlier, O'Shaughnessy, professor of chem-

[148] Irvine 1848: 1.

istry and materia medica at the Calcutta Medical College, compiled the first 'regional pharmacopoeia for Bengal.[149] O'Shaughnessy elaborated its need when he writes of 'tracing the broad distinctions established by remedies on different races of mankind and including in our glance the remarkable varieties of the material from which in different countries one and the same medicinal agent has to be prepared, we cannot admit the wisdom of preparing pharmacopoeia to meet local circumstances and wants by sources of local supply.'[150]

If print changed the contours of medical knowledge by giving it a standardized textuality, the choice of the vernacular Hindustani as the language of these texts changed the consumers of this knowledge. Medical knowledge became accessible to a new range of readers as it moved out of the Arabic–Persian confines in which it had nestled until the 1820s. In this decade, government-sponsored colleges patronized such learning and sponsored the translation of even European medical tracts into these languages.[151] The vernacularized texts helped create a new class of medically aware communities.

Indeed the emergence of this genre of vernacular medical literature and its consumers reflected the fulfilment of the plan envisaged by anglicists like Charles Trevelyan, member of the Delhi Committee of Public Instruction, and his colleagues who wanted to break away from the old order and introduce Western science in Indian society to a fresh set of people. Such men were different from and not entrenched in older modes of Arabic medical and scientific learning. They were critical of the General Committee of Public Instruction which encouraged Arabic and Persian medical learning and languages, and which perpetuated the old order that had developed under the Mughals. Trevelyan, in particular, hoped to create a new class of medically and scientifically aware people by teaching them English as a prelude to the

[149] O'Shaughnessy: MDCCCXLIV; O'Shaughnessy: MDCCCXLII.

[150] O'Shaughnessy: MDCCCXLII: 6–7.

[151] Until the 1830s government-sponsored institutions like the Calcutta Madrasa and the Sanskrit College in Calcutta encouraged Arabic and Persian languages and scientific learning associated with their literature. See for details L no. 12, Gov. Gen. W. Hastings to Board, n.d., pp. 73–9.; L no. 14, 'regulations for the madrasa', pp. 91–7, in Extract Revenue Letter to Bengal, 28 October 1814, Boards Collection, F/4/708, file no. 19201.

development of the vernaculars, in which they would eventually disseminate their newly acquired medical and scientific learning. In 1829 he stated his case clearly: 'we need to target the bulk of people (Hindus and Muslims) who are entirely uneducated and attached to no previous system, while they are ready to adopt our own literature—.'[152] He wanted to sidetrack the 'the small proportion of our subjects (the literary Muhammadans) [who] are attached to a system of their own, by the strongest ties of habit and religious prejudice so as to render it hopeless even to effect any essential improvement in it by translation.'[153] Through this plan he hoped to give a new direction to scientific learning in India by creating a 'fresh class of people who were not weighed down in mind by their own literature deemed learned, venerable and sacred.' He was convinced that by targeting a new class of people 'we shall cease to carry on with such imperfect weapons an open warfare against the old system entrenched as it is behind religious feelings and preconceived opinion and make an immediate acquisition of a large class of people predisposed in favour of the new literature under which they will be entirely educated.'[154]

However, even though Trevelyan's dream of creating a new class of consumers of medical knowledge was fulfilled, the texts—neither in their content nor in the way they had been produced—represented unalloyed European medical science. In fact, as we saw above, they were the product of a truly shared medical knowledge that was as essential for circulation in India as it was critical for the growth of the profession in Britain. Such vernacular texts therefore reflected the dilemmas created in the minds of British medics when balancing the administrative expediencies of empire with the larger needs of a fast-evolving Western medical science tradition. The larger interests of science demanded

[152] C.E. Trevelyan, E. Colebrooke, T.C. Metcalfe and I. Ranken, Delhi Committee of Public Instruction, to H. Wilson, Sec. to Committee of Public Instruction, Calcutta, 12 February 1829, Boards Collection, F/4/1170, file no. 30639, p. 325. For the education debate of the 1830s that culminated in the famous minute of Macaulay, see Moir & Zastoupil 1999; Greaves 1967.

[153] C.E. Trevelyan, E. Colebrooke, T.C. Metcalfe and I. Ranken, Delhi Committee of Public Instruction, to H. Wilson, Sec. to Committee of Public Instruction, Calcutta, 12 February 1829, Boards Collection, F/4/1170, file no. 30639, p. 325.

[154] Ibid.: 327.

that local knowledge not only be connected to Western repositories but located in a language comprehensible to the 'scientific men of every country'. At the same time, the politics of governance required that these locally compiled texts be unesoteric, easily accessible, and comprehensible to the local population. This dilemma was resolved by O'Shaughnessy by debunking Arabic and Persian and relying on the vernaculars for easy dissemination locally. At the same time, English and Latin were used for its circulation in Europe. O'Shaughnessy arranged the descriptive part of the *Bengal Pharmacopoeia* in the following order: Bengali or Hindustani, followed by English, and lastly by Latin. Ramsay translated his materia medica into Hindustani to ensure that its codified and standardized knowledge did not remain locked in esoteric languages. Through the use of the vernacular he hoped it would penetrate levels of society where the Persian-Arabic Unani medical knowledge had never tried to percolate. Ramsay contrasts his unesoteric text to those of pre-colonial India: 'I may say that there must be considerable difficulty in explaining the nature of chemical substances particularly and their action upon the system to those who have never studied the one, nor have even a name for the others.'[155]

Through the 1830s and 1840s the British gave up their policy of translating British medical texts into Arabic and Persian, and resorted to the vernacular as the language to reach out to a new class of people. And, of course, the first such vernacularized text that circulated in Indian society was the Hindustani translation of the *London Pharmacopoeia.*[156] In 1824 Peter Breton translated the 1809 edition of the *Pharmacopoeia* into Hindustani. It was lithographed in both Nagari and Persian characters and circulated. Its great demand and usefulness led to further editions in 1841 by Dr G.G. Spilsbury, surgeon, and his assistant surgeon, Samchurn Dutt. These were only in the Nagari script. Since many Muslim students from the North West Provinces who had were enrolled at the Calcutta Medical College expressed their inability to read the Nagari script, Fred. J. Mouat, secretary to the council of education, with the help of munshi Nasiruddin Ahmad, produced a version in the Persian script in 1845.[157]

[155] L no. 163, A.F. Ramsay, to R. Leny, Sec. Medical Board, Calcutta, n.d., Boards Collection, F/4/611, file no. 5266, p. 11.

[156] Spilsbury & Dutt 1845.

[157] Ibid.

The readership of this translated medical literature shows the creation of medical or medically aware communities. One such important community was that of the service gentry of the qasbas and towns of Oudh and contiguous areas. Comprising Hindus, Muslim scribes, accountants, physicians, and a range of literate people, this class derived status from service in regional courts and looked to the British as their new employers. Tuned to the emerging new referents of service—Urdu and English—they felt left out of the family- and Arabic-defined religious and secular learning routes to status. They obtained these new texts form moving regiments, native doctors, and dispensaries. They took to the vernacular literature as a way of mobility in a society in which they felt rudderless.

In an era of grave social, economic, and ecological crisis that had created a huge clientele of healers and alternative treatments, the vernacularization of medical knowledge provided this service gentry with a welcome avenue towards the pursuit of lucrative careers. Not only did it make the medical profession easier to access, it made people aware of the immense potential of combining Unani medical knowledge with British medicine. A new community of aspiring medics could now enthusiastically participate in the medical sphere as collaborators and competitors of British doctors. From the 1830s it was with their active participation and enthusiasm in the medical public sphere that the institutionalization of medicine began. This happened with the large-scale establishment of dispensaries in India.

4

Dispensaries and Shifakhaanas in Early-Nineteenth-Century India

Introduction

BY THE 1840S THE LANDSCAPE OF NORTH INDIA WAS DOTTED with dispensaries that came up with contributions from the government and village society. They employed both doctors and hakims. And they exemplified yet another facet of the collaborative yet contested space of public welfare.

The dispensary served many purposes. It provided medicines to the sick. But it also doubled as a clinical laboratory where the texts of the new British author were tested. It lent scientificity to the doctor's authority and distanced his medicine further from healing. More importantly, it was the site where Indian communities of medical literature worked and interacted with British doctors. The incorporation of different communities of literature in the dispensary meant that the colonial framework offered a space to continue the intellectual dialogue between hakims and doctors, this having become a feature of Indian society. Here I show how the dispensary worked as a collaborative institution where the strained relations between the two systems of medicine were deftly negotiated.

Outside the dispensary, Unani combated the colonial onslaught by consolidating its learning within the structures of the family. It borrowed the discursive framework of seminary learning to protect its knowledge

and disseminate it within a narrow clientele of family and close associates. Thus, both within the dispensary and outside it, Unani healing reconfigured itself and was not overwhelmed by colonialism.

Administration of Dispensaries

In 1837 the medical board wrote to the President of the Council of India about the pressing necessity of establishing dispensaries in the towns of India. The outlay of these establishments provided for six beds for emergency and accident victims.[1] They proposed the following medical establishment and salaries for each dispensary:

Surgeon—monthly salary—Rs 100
Hakim—average salary—Rs 75
3 native doctors and vaccinators—average salary—Rs 15 to Rs 20 each—Rs 51
Bihishti and sweeper—salary—Rs 10
One apprentice—salary—Rs 5
Total: Rs 241

The rules of the dispensary were that the surgeon located himself in the hospital and did not visit the sick at their residence. He was strictly forbidden home visits as these interfered with his duties at the hospital. Native doctors, who also doubled as vaccinators, were requested to live close to the dispensary and remain in constant attendance. Hakims were required in the mornings and evenings, when most patients came to them for prescriptions. However, since emergencies could occur at any time, it was expected that the hakim would not absent himself from his place of duty for long hours.[2]

[1] The medical board made a distinction between the dispensary and the native hospital. It did not encourage patients to be admitted for treatment for any period of time in the dispensary. They argued that resident patients required arrangements for special diets and cooks, keeping their religious sensibilities in mind. This work the native hospitals performed efficiently. See, for details, Proceedings, May 1838, NWP, Gov. General's Proceedings, January–June 1838, P/214/34, Extract of a Letter from the Medical Board to the address of A. Rofs, President of the Council of India, 31 October 1837.

[2] Ibid.

In January 1838 the governor general approved the proposal with some minor modifications. He sanctioned the establishment of at least twenty dispensaries but gave the financial go-ahead for only six, initially. They were to be established under the charge of an assistant surgeon who was granted an allowance of Rs 50 per month for this additional responsibility. A surgeon from the Calcutta Medical College was appointed on a pay scale that ranged from Rs 40 to Rs 100 per month. The governor general ordered that the dispensary was to be supplied with medicines and surgical instruments from the government store upon indent forwarded by the medical board. Significantly, he announced that the dispensary would be a clinical testing site for materia medica compiled by doctors and a place of medical instruction for hakims and recruits.[3]

In 1842 R. Clarke, the magistrate of Bareilly district, expanded the proposal and recommended the setting up of 'branch dispensaries'. This was suggested because the government could not afford to set up government dispensaries in all the parganas. The scheme was to encourage government dispensaries in towns and nodal areas to supply medicines and medical care to the surrounding areas in districts which did not have a dispensary. Eventually, they were to use their surplus funds to lay the foundation of dispensaries in these areas. Clarke called these 'branch dispensaries' and hoped they would create the 'first link of interest between the government and the sick in the distant parganas'.[4]

Clarke took the lead in Pilibhit, where he set up one such branch dispensary, at his own expense, to attend to the sick in the police force. The surplus funds of the Bareilly dispensary, amounting to Rs 464.5.8, were utilized. Later, the government sanctioned Rs 400 for this commendable project. And by 1845 he had whipped up enough enthusiasm in the area to ask for 'native' subscriptions. These poured in from all quarters, to the tune of Rs 3934. By 1846 the project picked up momen-

[3] Ibid., Extract from a Letter from H. Prinsep, Sec., to W.H. Macnaghten, Sec. to Govt of India with the Gov. Gen., 24 January 1838, para 2.

[4] L no. 121, Enclosure in a Letter from Assistant Surgeon Bareilly, 31 December 1847, 'Note on branch dispensaries recently opened in Bareilly district', by J. Balfour, assistant surgeon, Bareilly, 28 December 1847, Proceedings NWP, January 1848, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, January–March 1848, P/214/79.

tum in the area . That year, another branch dispensary was established at Behara, near the Tarai area, with a local subscription of Rs 2300. Here, Mr Browne, the tehsildar at Basulpoor, convinced the wealthy zamindars to contribute towards a dispensary patterned on the ones at Pilibhit and Behara. With their contribution and government help, a dispensary came up there in 1847.[5]

Like all government dispensaries, here the overall superintendence was in the hands of a British assistant surgeon. A native doctor was stationed at a salary of Rs 25 per month. He was provided with an assistant with some knowledge of medicine at a salary of Rs 7 per month. The establishment also included a sweeper, *kahar*, *bihishti*, and cook. Native medicines were used in the prescriptions. The expense of the total establishment was valued at Rs 52/month.[6] The government was normally willing to support such dispensaries conditional on the availability of sub-assistant surgeons and proper European superintendence.[7]

Donors and Patients: Creating a Community Consensus for British Medicine

The key features of the dispensary were that it mobilized collective and not individual charity, and encouraged donations rather than bequest.[8] The local population and elites contributed financially towards its establishment and the British added a fare sum to its running cost. By donating money the community purchased a role in the management and working of the dispensary. Each dispensary hired hakims and

[5] Ibid.

[6] Ibid. The dispensary mainly entertained patients requiring surgery: broken bones, etc.

[7] L no. 34, I.H. Battee, Commissioner Kumaon, Nainital, to J. Thornton, Sec. to Government NWP, 15 June 1844, Proceedings, July, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, July–September 1849, P/214/86 . This was a condition repeated by the government in the case of most requests for assistance. See for example the case of the Almora dispensary.

[8] Porter 1989: 149–78. The form of the early-nineteenth-century dispensary was very similar to the eighteenth-century infirmary of Georgian England, where collective charity by the living rather than individual charity by bequest created a stage-managed noblesse oblige that helped the community paper over the different levels of cracks in its ranks.

menial staff. The active participation of the hakims and the village community in setting up the dispensary meant that it was part of the consensus that was being forged for the medical authority that it represented.

A general order of 8 May 1825 underlined the fact that local contribution and initiative was a must before government pitched in with its financial share to the establishment of dispensaries. The government followed this rule steadfastly. While it was forthcoming where it saw popular initiative, it was unwilling to contribute when there was no local funding. Thus it turned down the demand for a branch dispensary at Nainital when no local funds were available.[9] However, not everyone approved of the government's steadfastness in demanding that local society contribute to the dispensary. J. Thornton, secretary to government in the NWP and a firm supporter of the dispensary experiment, was of the view that rejections of popular demand for the dispensary were 'discouraging to the proposers and deprives people of much valuable aid which it is desirable to place within their reach and to lead them to appreciate'.[10] He even offered a plan for systematizing the government's contribution. He suggested that the government contribution to the dispensary be frozen at Rs 220 per month. All other charges, excluding European medicines, should be met by local subscription. He requested the government to sanction on these conditions the three dispensaries of Mirzapur, Ghazipur, and Saharanpur.[11]

[9] Ibid., L no. 161, Enclosure in a Letter from the Commissioner of Kumaon, 10 July 1850, being a letter from the Chairman of Municipal Committee, Nainital, to Commissioner of Kumaon, district Nainital, 10 July 1850. N. Richards, Chairman of the Nainital Municipal Committee, wrote to the Commissioner of Kumaon, in the district of Nainital, about the need for state patronage for a branch dispensary of the one at Almora. This was to be established at Nainital. He was of the view that, once the state patronage came, local contributions would pour in. However, his request was turned down on the grounds that local contributions were a prerequisite before the government added its share. See ibid., L no. 162, J. Thornton, Sec. to Govt NWP, to I.H. Batten, Commissioner of Kumaon, 28 August 1850.

[10] L no. 98, J. Thornton, Sec. to Govt, NWP, to Sec. to Govt of India, Home Dept, 8 May 1845, Proceedings, May 1845, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, April–July 1845, P/214/68.

[11] Ibid.

Most donors at the local level were elites: rajas, nawabs, jagirdars, zamindars, and merchants. The dispensary initiative was partly philanthropy and charity for the rich, driven by their pressing political need to play the 'welfare manager' role in society. The investment in the dispensary, which was in the end a Company-backed institution, was a way to co-share patronage to medical learning and social welfare. The Company only encouraged initiatives because they were the best way to obtain community consensus for its medical authority.

One of the earliest acts of such philanthropy was evident in Benares, where the city hospital and its four branch dispensaries were set up in 1811. They owed entirely to the philanthropy of local elites and the support of the British administration. In 1787 Jonathan Duncan, the British Resident at Benares, granted a jagir for the foundation of the Benares city hospital and its dispensaries. In 1811 the principal residents of the town took the lead to get a medical complex ready on the jagir because the hakims who were the trustees of the jagir proved inept. Subscriptions soon poured in from the locality and the construction was soon complete. Part of the money collected was used to purchase the residence of the civil surgeon on a rent of Rs 60/month. The balance collections of Rs 24,435 were put in government securities at the disposal of a committee appointed by the government. This committee, also the overseer of the medical complex, comprised the judge, magistrate, governor general's agent, superintending surgeon, chaplain, civil surgeon, commissioner, and 'native gentlemen'. Eventually, the jagir that Duncan had given was resumed. But an annual payment of Rs 3081 in support of the hospital and its branch dispensaries was sanctioned by the government in lieu of the jagir.[12]

Once the hospital came up, the rajas and rich zamindars of Benares contributed money and property to establish dispensaries attached to the hospital. As a result of this help the Chauk dispensary was shifted from its modest location in the gateway area of the city kotwali to a 'large and commodious' house that was obtained on lease after protracted negotiations with the raja of Benares.[13] Similarly, the Ousangunge

[12] L no. 250, E.A. Reade, Commissioner 5th Div. Benares, to William Muir, Sec. to Govt of NWP, Benares, 16 March 1852, Proceedings NWP March 1852, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, March–April 1852, P/215/16.

[13] Ibid.

dispensary, initially called the Rajghat dispensary, was shifted to north-east of the city. This was with local zamindari support. The dispensary had had a native doctor occasionally visit it, with 'medicines in his girdle'. Its new site was in the mohulla of Ousangunge. Here, at the site of an old police station, a big building was erected for the dispensary with the assistance of zamindar Babu Deo Narayan Singh. A row of shops was established flanking the dispensary and their rent was used for its maintenance.[14] Singh had on more than one occasion impressed the British administration with his charitable drives. He was rewarded by being appointed a member of the committee of the native hospital.[15] Again, the Beylopoor dispensary in the complex was maintained by the benevolence of the Maharani of Vizianagram. She had made Benares her home after the death of her husband in 1845. The maharani planned to invest a sum that would be sufficient for its permanent maintenance.[16]

But philanthropy, patronage to medical care, and welfare were not the only motives behind the enthusiasm of the Company and regional elites. By the 1850s the British used the dispensary also as a classroom from where they disseminated their vernacularized medical literature. This enabled them to counter the relatively heightened awareness about the theories of Unani healing that circulated in society. The circulation of British-sponsored medical literature on anatomy and materia medica from the dispensary began to increase the awareness in literate elites about European medicine. As familiarity increased, so did the popularity of European medicine—because it not only provided self-help cure manuals but also the possibility of employment in the dispensary. Many Indian elites were convinced that the dispensary provided not just medical care but training in a 'medical practice superior to that which consists in the exercise of some knowledge of simples and belief in the efficacy of charms.'[17]

Such were the views of Babu Devi Dayal Singh, the zamindar of Buthura, who proposed to set up both a school and dispensary on his

[14] Ibid.

[15] Ibid., L no. not cited, W. Muir, Sec. to Govt, NWP, Agra, to Babu Deo Narayan Singh, 31 March 1852.

[16] Ibid., L no. 250, E.A. Reade, Commissioner 5th Div. Benares, to William Muir, Sec. to Govt, NWP, Benares, 16 March 1852.

[17] Ibid.

estate. He wished to make a change so that qualified and licensed medical practitioners found a conducive environment for livelihood and thereby aid the sick. His proposal was to place at the disposal of the civil surgeon the sum of Rs 25/month or Rs 300 annually for a term of five years for maintaining a dispensary and medical establishment near Chobeypur on the Ghazipur road, about ten miles from Benares. He offered to provide a house sufficient for the establishment; he also added a fee of Rs 50 to the medical officer for an occasional home visit.[18] The government appreciated the initiative of the zamindar and sanctioned the dispensary. It ordered a supply of European medicines and equipment for its functioning.[19] The dispensary soon became operative. However, the proposal of the medical school was vetoed by Dr Stokes of the dispensary administration on the grounds that it was located close to the dispensary and he feared the spread of infections to students.

Babu Devi Dayal Singh's view of the dispensary providing knowledge superior to that defined by 'simple knowledge and charms' may have not been widespread. Yet it was ideas like his that the British administration exploited: Babu Devi Dayal had actually summed up for them what the dispensary represented. And thus they encouraged local initiatives for the dispensary; these brought community consensus for their medical system. And government encouragement acted as a catalyst that prompted a wide cross-section of locals to invest in dispensary establishments.

In an age of widespread epidemics and disease, the dispensary evoked popular interest and enthusiasm. In 1850 the sahukars and jagirdars of Ajmer urged Thornton, secretary of the government, to 'vouchsafe to them the same favourable consideration which has been so liberally accorded to the principal towns in the provinces in the establishment of a dispensary for use of towns people and adjacent villages'.[20] They

[18] Ibid.

[19] Ibid., W Muir, Sec. Govt, NWP, to E.A. Reade, Commissioner 5th Division, Benares, 31 March 1852.

[20] L no. 125, Lt. Col. C.G. Discon, Supdt, of Ajmer and Mairwarra to J. Thornton, Sec. to Govt, NWP, Agra, Ajmer, 8 April 1850, Proceedings, NWP April 1850, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, April–May 1850, P/215/4.

collected Rs 5400 by voluntary subscriptions from the 'higher classes' for the construction of the dispensary building. The demand was triggered by the severe sickness that affected more than a third of the population of the area in the months from October to December, and the inability of the two hakims maintained by the dargah there to cope with the problem.[21] Lt. Col. C.G. Discon, the superintendent of Ajmer, supported the local initiative and identified government land near the new bazaar, and close to the new gate of the town as the site for the dispensary. However, like Devi Dayal, he was clear that more than to combat disease, the dispensary was needed for the 'scientific treatment of diseases and for the conduct of all operations falling within the province of surgery'.[22] In May 1850 the government approved the establishment of the dispensary.[23] Soon Thornton lent it a political role as well. He felt that the dispensary served also the important political objective of placating Rajput chiefs by underlining British benevolence to their people.[24]

Encouraged by the British response to the Ajmer dispensary, the people of the close-by town of Naya Nagar made a request for a similar 'indulgence'. The traders of the town promised a voluntary collection of Rs 1000 needed for the construction of the dispensary building and hoped for British financial assistance to meet the cost of the establishment.[25] The government sanctioned this branch dispensary.[26]

Prior to Ajmer and Benares, such collaborative dispensary experiments had succeeded in the Rohilkhand province. Here, in the six suddar stations of Pilibhit, Bijnor, Moradabad, Badaun, Bareilly, and

[21] Ibid. There were no aspersions cast on their professional knowledge of disease and medicines, even though C.G. Discon, the superintendent of Ajmer and Mairwarra, questioned their medical expertise .

[22] Ibid.

[23] Ibid., Proceedings, NWP, May 1850, L no. 162, J. Thornton, Sec. to Govt, NWP, to Lt. Col. C.G. Discon, Supdt, Ajmer and Mairwarra, 25 May 1850.

[24] Ibid., Proceedings, NWP April 1850, L no. 125, Lt. Col. C.G. Discon, Supdt, Ajmer and Mairwarra to J.Thornton, Sec. to Govt, NWP, Agra, Ajmer, 8 April 1850. And L no. 126 J. Thornton, Sec. to Govt, NWP, to H.M.Elliot, Sec. to Govt of India, 22 April 1850.

[25] Ibid.

[26] Ibid., Proceedings, NWP, May 1850, L no. 162, J. Thornton, Sec. to Govt, NWP, to Lt. Col. C.G. Discon, Supdt, Ajmer and Mairwarra, 25 May 1850.

Shahjahanpur, dispensaries were set up and sub-assistant surgeons or hakims, in the case of unavailability of a surgeon, appointed as early as 1844. Initially, there were some financial hiccups in their running.[27] But these were tided over in different ways. In the Shahjahanpur dispensary this was done by the use of *nuzul* revenue.[28] In the Saharanpur dispensary, keeping in mind the enthusiastic collections that people had made for the dispensary, the government decided to bend rules to provide medicines from the civil surgeon's store.[29] And in 1845, when a dispensary with a modest local contribution of Rs 42 to Rs 52 a month came up in Ghazipur, the government agreed to contribute on condition that the sub-assistant surgeon, Babu Raj Kisto Chatterji, stayed their permanently. In the event of this not being possible,

[27] L no. 73, W.I. Conolly, Commissioner Rohilkhand, to Sadr Board of Revenue, NWP Agra, 7 February 1844, Proceedings, April 1844, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, P/214/63. For details of Badaun dispensary setup, see also L no. 79, I Conolly, Commissioner of Rohilkhand to Sadr Board of Revenue NWP, Agra, 8 March 1844. The sub-assistant surgeon at Badaun, Gobind Chunder Das complained of financial stringency, unpaid salaries, and inability to buy bazaar medicines from banias due to lack of funds. See also L no. 70, W.I. Conolly, Commissioner Rohilkhand Division Bareilly, to Sec. to Govt, NWP, 25 June 1844, and the latter's reply, L no. 73, J. Thornton, Sec. to Govt, NWP, to W. Conolly, Commissioner of Rohilkhand, 10 July 1844, Proceedings, July 1844, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, July–September 1844, P/214/64. This dispensary even though locally supported by funds was not sanctioned by government because it did not have a sub-assistant surgeon to spare. And unless that and independent European superintendence were ensured the government did not lend governmental support to local initiative. However, in this case the commissioner, I. Conolly, had erroneously given it a stamp of government sanction, not realizing the conditions for such approval. Hence the dispensary ran into financial problems since no aid from government was forthcoming. The medical board had to take decisions on this and also on the Bijnor dispensary, which had a similar history.

[28] L no. 73, W.I. Conolly, Commissioner Rohilkhand to Sadr Board of Revenue, NWP Agra, 7 February 1844; also see L no. 81, J. Thornton, Sec. to Govt, NWP, to M. Elliott, Sec. Board of Revenue, 17 April 1844, Proceedings, April 1844, NWP, Proceedings, General, P/214/63. For Shahjahanpur the buildings not exceeding Rs 2500 had been granted.

[29] Ibid., Proceedings, April 1844, L no. 117, J. Thornton, Sec. to Govt, NWP, to G.F. Francis, Commissioner, Meerut Division, 20 May 1844.

it authorized the committee to draw a sum of Rs 300 from the nuzul funds for its maintenance.[30] And in 1846 on the demand of E. Peploe, Commissioner, 5th Division, the government agreed to designate the Ghazipur dispensary a full-fledged government one. People reiterated the pressing need and popular demand for medical aid in the area and the paucity of funds for maintaining the existing dispensary. Rs 200 per month was to be spent on its maintenance and its affairs were run by a standing committee comprising the commissioner and local agents. The civil surgeon was deputed as its ex officio secretary and any other native or European resident of the place could be included as its member.[31] In the same year a similar collaborative initiative in Mirzapur saw the emergence of yet another dispensary. The native merchants and other wealthy people residing in or connected with the city of Mirzapur contributed to the establishment of this dispensary building with financial support from government.[32]

The wide-scale popular demand for dispensaries is evident also from the list of private subscribers for such institutions at Dehra Dun, Aligarh, Banda, and Saharanpur.[33] The social base of the volunteers who contributed towards the dispensary was mixed and included all classes, religions, and racial types. It included lower classes like grass

[30] P. Smith, Commissioner 5th Div. Ghazipur, to J. Thornton, Sec. to Lt. Gov. NWP, Ghazipur, 31 May 1845, Proceedings, June 1844, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, April–July 1845, P/214/68.

[31] L no. 165, Commissioner 5th Div. to J. Thornton, Sec. to Lt. Gov., NWP, Agra, 5 May 1846; and L no. 168, J. Thornton, Sec. to Gov., NWP to Commissioner of Benares Div. Agra, 29 May 1846, Proceedings, May 1846, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, Jan–May 1846, P/214/71.

[32] Ibid., Proceedings, May 1845, L no. 99, J. Thornton, Sec. to Govt, NWP, to E.P. Smith, Commissioner 5th Division Benares, Agra, 14 May 1845.

[33] For a list of financial subscribers of these dispensaries see: NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, 15 August–8 September 1854. Procds. NWP, August, P/215/36. For Dehra Dun, L no. 172 A, Enclosure in letter from superintendent Dehra Dun to the Commissioner 1st Div. Meerut of 9 June; For Aligarh, L no. 177, Enclosure statement of sums received on account of private subscriptions or contributions for the Aligarh charitable dispensary upto 31 December 1851. And for Banda and Saharanpur dispensary see L no. 183A, Enclosure in a letter from Banda dispensary, 15 June by Ramsford, civil surgeon, Banda, 15 June 1854.

cutters, artisans, small-time traders, big zamindars, and leading merchants.[34] Indeed, donations bridged gaps within elites and also between them and the poor. For instance, in the case of the Dehra Dun dispensary the donors ranged from well-known Britishers like the lieutenant governor of the North West Provinces, the former Residency surgeon of Lucknow Dr Logan, the famous surveyor Mr J. Rennell, the assistant surgeon Major Ramsay, Sergeant Major Couch, Mr Guthrie, Captain James, and other such, including one Mrs Dawe and one Mrs Newhouse. Indian contributors included notables and service gentry like a tehsildar named Ahmadullah, Babu Kalicharan, Babu Ram Kumar, Girdhari Lal, the jail daroga, Munshi Muddar Bux, zamindars of villages in the Dhoon, Hardial, the zamindar of Kullaur, Mohan Singh, Dhoom Singh, Dwarka Das, and Goomanie Buzazes. The dispensary had ordinary donors also, who contributed small amounts like Rs 2. Individual contributions from the lieutenant governor to the ordinary man ranged from Rs 2 to Rs 100. These modest contributions from ordinary people were symbolic endorsement for the dispensary.[35]

The total contributions in the more affluent areas of Bareilly and Pilibhit in the Rohilkhand area were much more than in the Dehra

[34] Ordinary individuals listed as Muhammad Husein, and traders like Lalji Mull etc. See L no. 172A, Enclosure in letter from Supdt, Dehra Dun to the commissioner 1st Div. Meerut of 9 June 1854, Proceedings, August 1854, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, 15 August–8 September 1854, P/215/36.

[35] L no. 172A, Enclosure in letter from Supdt, Dehra Dun to the commissioner 1st Div. Meerut of 9th June, Proceedings, August, statement of the amount of private subscriptions and contributions on account of the dispensary from its commencement, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, 15 August–8 September 1854, P/215/36. The list of contributors and their contributions is as follows: From Landour as private subscription—Rs 516; Mrs New House–Rs 3; Mrs Dawe–Rs 5; Babu Kalicharan–Rs 5; Sergeant Major Couch—Rs 2; Major Ramsay–Rs 25; Mr Guthrie—Rs 16; Hundi from Mumorie—Rs 10; Captain James—Rs 10; Munshi Muddar Bux—Rs 4; Mr Rennell—Rs 3; Babu Ram Kumar—Rs 2; Dr Logan—Rs 100; Girdhari Lall, jail daroga—Rs 11; Lt Governor NWP—Rs 100; Mohan Singh, Dhoom Singh, Dwarka Das, Goomanie Lall Buzazes—Rs 305; Jogedhan Bazaz—Rs 5; Kedarnarain Pandit—Rs 5; Muhammad Husein—Rs 2; Lallji Mull—Rs 2; Ihmadullah tehsildar, contributions from Deyrah bazaar and from zamindars in villages in Dhoon—Rs 660; Hurdial, Zamindar of Kullaur—Rs 2; Total—Rs 2839. Sd/- by R.H. Dunlop, Superentendent Dehra Dun, 9 June 1854.

Dun dispensary. But here also the contributors came from all walks of life. In this region of the erstwhile Rohilkhand state, people contributed liberally, cutting across religion, class, and caste. The dispensary brought them together: scions of the Muslim Rohilla Pathan families, Muslim nawabs, the rich Rajput zamindars, ordinary peasants and the trading community—all contributed to the best of their ability. The individual contributions ranged from Rs 8 to Rs 500.[36] A similar trend that cut across religion, caste, and class was evident in the list of contributors of the Almora dispensary. These included the hill aristocracy and the rajas, rich zamindars, traders, shopkeepers, and ordinary people. The subscriptions ranged from Rs 10 to Rs 400.[37]

The joining of ranks of the community to support the dispensary provided a wide consensus for colonial medical authority. But this solidarity of the village community had the potential to be used against the state as well. Thus, the Company was quick to create a wedge in the

[36] L no. 48, Fleetwood William, collector of Bareilly, to H. Bedcock, commissioner of Rohilkhand, 11 November 1846, Proceedings, December 1846, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General Dept, June–December 1846, P/214/72. He listed the liberal donations from people. He argued that this would encourage others to contribute. His appended a list of contributors: Kalka Parshad—Rs 500, Kalka Dass & Jwalanath—Rs 200, Delaram Makoondram—Rs 300, Sheuber Dass—Rs 300, Nawab Ali Muhammad Khan—Rs 400, Golam Mohamed—Rs 500, Hoseinie Begum—Rs 200, Ashruff Khab—Rs 100, Kuruntin Singh—Rs 100, Lallchand—Rs 100, Cheetram—Rs 100. See also ibid., L no. 49, J. Balfour, Asstt. Surgeon Sec. Dispensary Committee, to F. William, Magistrate Bareilly, 20 August 1846. His list also included a range of ordinary contributors and a total contribution of Rs 3935. The highest donor gave Rs 500 and the lowest was that of Rs 8.

[37] The list includes: Raja Seedut Shah—Rs 400; Rani of Badrinath—Rs 300; Rani of Kedarnath—Rs 200; Rambuksh—Rs 150; Lallah Nuthsunt—Rs 100; Lallah Sri Ram—Rs 100; Bal Bahadur—Rs 50; Captain H. Ramsay—Rs 500; Tulsee—Rs 25; Moolchund—Rs 25; Ram Singh—Rs 15; Sewanund—Rs 10; Ramanund—Rs 10; Balo Dull—Rs 10; Ieyanund—Rs 10; Godha Dhur—Rs 10; Sohanund—Rs 10; Jaykishun—Rs 10; Rampershad—Rs 10; Kurrekh Pullee—Rs 10; 109 subscribers together—Rs 115.7; I. Shackey—Rs 500. Total Rs 2,580.7. L no. 37, Captain H. Ramsay, assistant commissioner Garhwal to I.H. Battee, commissioner in Kumaon, 1 June 1849, enclosed list of subscribers, Proceedings, July 1849, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, July–September 1849, P/214/86.

ranks of contributors: it promptly distinguished contributors by rank. It conveyed its gratitude and underlined the rank of the contributors by issuing individual *parwanas* of thanks to people of rank and a general parwana of thank you to the rest. It drew two lists of subscribers: Part One consisted of people of rank who were issued individual parwanas; Part Two included those who were not of rank and hence not worthy of individual parwanas.[38] Thornton finally sent individual parwanas to anyone who had paid more than Rs 100.[39]

The first list included the following people of rank:

1. Ali Muhammad Khan. Rank: Descendant of Rohilla Chief Hafiz Rahmat Khan. Title: Nawab. Amount: Rs 400.
2. Ashraf Khan. Rank: Elakadar and mafeedar. Title: Elakadar. Amount: Rs 100.
3. Lalchand. Rank: Zamindar. Title: Zamindar. Amount:Rs 100.
4. Shoom Singh. Rank: Zamindar. Title: Zamindar. Amount: Rs 100.
5. Gholam Muhammad Elahi Buksh. Rank: Zamindar. Title: Zamindar. Amount: Rs 500.
6. Kalka Dass. Rank: Sahukar. Title: Sahukar. Amount: Rs 500.
7. Kalka Dass Joalanath. Title: Sahukar. Rank: Sahukar. Amount: Rs 200.
8. Della Ram Makoond Ram. Title: Sahukar. Rank: Sahukar. Amount: Rs 300.
9. Shankar Dass. Title: Sahukar. Rank: Sahukar. Amount: Rs 300.
10. Jevan Ram. Title: Sahukar. Rank: Sahukar. Amount: Rs 50.
11. Karut Singh. Title: Zamindar. Rank: Zamindar. Amount: Rs 100.
12. Hoosania Begum. Rank: Begum. Title: Zamindar. Amount: Rs 200.
13. Cheit Ram. Rank: Malguzar. Title: Malguzar. Amount: Rs 100.
14. Bunseedhur. Rank: Khursalee. Title: Khursalee. Amount: Rs 100.

[38] L no. 58, T. William, Collector Bareilly, to H. Pidcock, Commissioner of Rohilkhand, 3 February 1847, Enclosure in Henry Pidcock, Commissioner of Rohilkhand letter to J. Thornton, Sec. to Govt, NWP, 9 February 1847, Proceedings March 1847, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, January–March 1847, P/214/74.

[39] Ibid., L no. 59, J. Thornton, Sec. to Govt, NWP, to H. Piddock, Commissioner of Rohilkhand, 10 March 1847.

15. Khoshalee Kulloo. Rank: Arutheeas. Title: Arutheeas. Amount: Rs 50.
16. Bhowanee Dass. Title: Arutheeas. Rank: Arutheeas. Amount: Rs 50.
17. Deedar Bux Elahi Bux. Rank: Boat Builders. Title: Boat Builders. Amount: Rs 100.

Total: Rs 3,250.

The second list comprised ordinary contributors who did not belong to status and rank. This included:

1. Muttra Dass Narain Dass. Title: Buneeas. Rank: —. Amount: Rs 15.
2. Dabee Dass. Rank: —. Title: Mahajan. Amount: Rs 10.
3. Mahubbut Khan and others. Rank: —. Title: Buzzajis. Amount: Rs 125.
4. Gulzarimul. Rank: —. Title: Malguzar. Amount: Rs 25.
5. Ram Sukh Chudumee Soll. Rank: —. Title: Traders. Amount: Rs 20.
6. Manjee Ram and others. Rank: —. Title: Shopkeepers. Amount: Rs 412.
7. Goordial Bhujan Lal. Rank: —. Title: Khursahees. Amount: Rs 25.
8. Hafiz Ghulam Muhammad. Rank: —. Title: Khursahee. Amount: Rs 20.
9. Sheikh Hulleru. Amount: Rs 25.
10. Mullhoo. Amount: Rs 8.

Total: Rs 685.[40]

The Dispensary as a Provider of Medical Care

The dispensary offered medical services to a wide range in society. People were not averse to a visit to the dispensary even if it represented an alien medical system, and though its doctors were of different skin colour, caste, and religion. Rather, faith in individual doctors and class considerations defined choice. The rich rarely visited the dispensary.

[40] Ibid.

But this did not mean that they were averse to the use of Western medicine or medical examination by Western doctors. We saw earlier that most regional rajas, like Ranjit Singh of Punjab, and the nawabs of Oudh, had favourite British doctors whom they trusted and consulted.[41] We also saw that when Dr Wilson was transferred out of Lucknow on promotion, as superintending surgeon to Kanpur, Nawab Ghazi-ud-din Hyder sent an urgent request to the governor general: 'he [Wilson] is thoroughly acquainted with my constitution and possesses my entire confidence'[42] The governor general heeded this request.[43] And we saw that Shah Alam in Delhi had Dr Reid, the surgeon, posted as his personal physician.[44]

[41] Indeed, more than the system of medicine it was the confidence in the individual doctor that inspired the nawabs to try British medicine. Dr Wilson, in particular, was the hot favourite of the court at Lucknow. On more than one occasion he was suitably rewarded for his many cures. In 1808, Nawab Saadat Ali Khan hosted a grand banquet to celebrate the recovery of John Bailley, the British Resident, from a protracted illness. Dr Wilson was gifted with Rs 5000 as reward for 'his professional labour and skill, which by removing Dr Bailley's distemper restored His Excellency to health'. See L no. 37, J. Bailley, Resident Lucknow, to N.B. Edmonstone, Sec. to Govt Secretariat and Pol. Dept FW, 15 January 1808, Consult, 25 January 1808, Bengal Pol. Consult, P/118/22. The faith in Dr Wilson was particularly noticeable in Ghazi-ud-din Hyder. The nawab trusted Dr Wilson more than the personal physician of his father, Dr Law. The latter was sent by his father to attend to his ailments. He avoided Dr Law: 'I never took his medicines, but privately consulted Dr Wilson whose prescription I always followed'. See L no. 42, Nawab Vizir to Lord Moira, Gov. Gen., 19 April 1815, Extract Bengal Pol. Consult, Boards Collection, F/4/509, file no. 12265A, pp. 11–12.

[42] Ibid.

[43] Ibid., L no. 6, Extract Pol. Letter from Gov. Gen., 15 August 1815, pp. 1–6. Wilson performed the double duty of nawab's physician and Residency surgeon throughout his stay in Lucknow. In 1817, at his request Mr B. McLeod was posted there as assistant surgeon to help him. And later, on the request of the nawab, he was made his personal physician on a salary that the nawab fixed at Rs 1500 a month. See, L. nos 14–15, Extract Political Letter from Bengal, 3 January 1817, Consult, 17 August 1816, Boards Collection, F/4/601, file no. 14453, pp. 1–3; and also letter undated of Nawab Vizir to F.V. Rapier, Acting Resident, Lucknow, 2 October 1817, p. 15.

[44] In Delhi, the Mughal emperor had his entire extended family examined and treated by the British surgeon posted in Delhi—Dr Reid. He piled him with

However, such inclination towards individual British doctors notwithstanding, the elites did not come to the dispensary, which was largely attended by the poor. And here too James McRae, superintendent of the Kanpur dispensary, was pessimistic because of the general apathy of Indians towards the British system of medicine, despite noting their regard and respect for individual 'European talents and acquirements'.[45] Such appreciation for individual European practitioners transcended sensibilities of race and colour. And, on most occasions, Indians flocked to dispensaries by choice when these included their favourite physicians. At other times, necessity, curiosity, and the novelty of the institution brought them there. There were of course always those who came because hakims had failed to cure them.[46]

G. Playfair, superintending surgeon, Delhi, and A. Ross, civil surgeon, Delhi, endorsed the idea that individual European talent, and that of Western-trained Indians, was popularly appreciated. In the case of the Delhi dispensary, he cited the case of the appeal of British-trained sub-assistant surgeon Baboo Rajakishna Dey who had earned such a good reputation that his dispensary was always hugely attended. After his death, nobody came to the dispensary. The few people who visited came exclusively to consult Dr Ross, whose talent too they appreciated.[47] Ross and Playfair also provided a class-based profile of patients who attended the dispensary, pointing out that people who came were generally poor and of the low class. These included artisans, servants of the more wealthy inhabitants, ryots from the neighbouring country, banias, and many indigent people who found it difficult to pay the high fees charged by hakims. They reported that the upper

---

honorifics and praises, but no extra remuneration. This urged the surgeon to obtain an extra allowance of Rs 800 from the British administration for the additional work he performed for the royal family. So dependent was the emperor on British medics that when Reid died he wanted a substitute very urgently. The governor general posted Dr McWherter, assistant surgeon, as surgeon at Delhi and also physician to the emperor. See Boards Collection, F/4/251, file no. 5625 & F/4/335, file no. 7658.

[45] V/24/732, James McRae, Report on Cawnpore Dispensary, 1 February, p. 131.

[46] Ibid.: 131.

[47] V/24/732, Report on Delhi City Dispensary for 1840 by A. Ross and G. Playfair, pp. 156–7.

classes were often dissuaded from visiting the dispensary by hakims who spread canards about British medicine using body parts as ingredients.[48] Doctors like J. Duncan, superintendent of the Bareilly dispensary, also reported that, often, the rich did not attend the dispensary because they did not wish to rub shoulders with the poor. It was, he said, not the considerations of having faith in his medical system, or matters of caste, colour, race, or religion, but the issue of class that deterred them from visiting the dispensary. The very patients who refused to come to the dispensary were happy to visit him in his house for consultation.[49]

Caste-related notions of purity and pollution were shelved when making the choice to go to a Western doctor. This was particularly true at the time of epidemics. Indeed, epidemics like the 1818 cholera one were also moments where British medical practitioners struck a chord with the sick and gained legitimacy over indigenous practitioners such as the hakims. In Bundelkhand district, for instance, successful efforts to reduce cholera-related mortality were appreciated by the people. F.C. Smith, the magistrate of Bundelkhand, reported that the 'sick eagerly crowded for English, rejecting with contempt the native medicines.'[50] And when a Brahmin's child died because the native doctor who did not know the opium-calomel dosage for children gave him 'native medicine', the parents complained bitterly to Smith. They were convinced that 'their child had been killed by the hakim from his neglecting to administer English/wellayut/medicines.'[51]

The Dispensary as a Site for Clinical Trial of Materia Medica

The dispensary provided an avenue for doctors to become new authors. As a laboratory for the clinical testing of the local materia medica, the dispensary encouraged doctors to publish their results and emerge as

[48] Ibid.

[49] Ibid., J. Duncan, Supdt, Bareilly to G.Playfair, Supdt, Surgeon Meerut, 1 February 1841, returns of the Bareilly Dispensary, p. 168.

[50] Ibid., Extract Bengal Judicial Consultation, 4 September 1818, Acting Magistrate Bundelcund to W.B. Bayley, Sec. to Govt in Judicial Dept, FW, 27 July 1818, p. 26.

[51] Ibid.: 27.

such authors. Indeed, the dispensary was a site for experimentation with the local materia medica before such medicines could meander into medical texts and then into the pharmacies of Europe. In 1846 Raj Kristo Chatterji, the sub-assistant surgeon of Ghazipur dispensary, wrote in his report that he was giving a fair trial to all such native medicines 'as are said to possess any peculiar medicinal virtues.'[52] Hinting at the pharmacological laboratory that the dispensary could become, he said that we 'are about to ascertain how far they [materia medica] are capable of superceding the use of some of the most costly medicines of Europe.'[53]

In 1839 the in-charge of the Patna dispensary, Ram Ishwar Awasthi, in his annual report to his dispensary superintendent S. Davies, detailed the native treatment of diseases and catalogued both indigenous and imported medicines sold in the bazaar. He listed their qualities, uses, and doses as prescribed by hakims. Davies tested the Unani drugs on his patients at the dispensary and, once satisfied, listed the materia medica in his statistical report. Even though he was happy to codify Unani drugs, he was critical of Unani as a system of medicine: 'the state of popular medicine differs little from that which has existed for many centuries. The catalog of materia medica has been greatly added to, but no knowledge of the structure of the human body exists among the best informed of native physicians.'[54] He lashed out at its practitioners, saying that 'humoral pathology is the favourite study of the more learned, behind which they can hide their real ignorance and substitute a few technical phrases for real knowledge, and if their practice of medicine is so deplorable, their knowledge of the principles of surgery is still more so, being totally unacquainted with anatomy, having no knowledge of the circulation of blood and being perfectly unacquainted with the mechanical structure of the human body—.'[55] But this critique

[52] L no. 167, Report of Ghazipur Dispensary for last 8 months ending 31 December 1845, by Raj Kristo Chatterji, Sub Assistant Surgeon Ghazipur, 30 April 1846, Proceedings, May 1846, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, January–May 1846, P/214/71.

[53] Ibid.

[54] V/24/732, Ram Eshur Awushtee, in charge Govt dispensary, to S. Davies, Supdt, of Patna Dispensary, 30 January 1840. Annual return of Patna Govt dispensary for the year 1839, p. 56.

[55] Ibid.: 57.

of Unani did not stop him from compiling detailed statistical tables of indigenous medicines, and the local Unani regimens or prescriptions (*nuskhas*) for diseases like leprosy, elephantiasis, etc.[56] Moreover, for their circulation in the larger scientific community the names of drugs were translated also into their Latin and English botanical equivalents. In fact, the tables gave the names of local drugs in three columns: English and Latin, Hindi in Roman characters and Hindi and Persian. This was a way to codify Unani knowledge and integrate it to British medicine for use both in India and England.

Awasthi continued to send Davies details of indigenous medicines which he had successfully used on his patients for the treatment of diarrhoea, dysentery, asthma, and coughs. Some of his medicines included the extract of Indian colocynth, the bark of the 'phaulash' tree, the bark of the mango tree, and the juice of 'bakaend' leaves.[57] And in 1856, encouraged by the efficacy of Davies' clinical tests, James Irving, superintendent of the government dispensary at Allahabad, wrote to several dispensary superintendents asking for any Unani prescriptions they had used for indigenous drugs: he was happy to receive any cheap and valuable local remedies they followed at their dispensaries, being keen to test them at his dispensary and then publish his own materia medica.[58]

Given this interest in Indian medicinal plants and drugs, it was not surprising that in most dispensaries country drugs were in use. For instance, in the Bareilly dispensary country drugs were bought from the local bazaar, and comprised *attars* (perfumes) etc. that were in use with local practitioners. However, apprehensions about their purity persisted. Superintendents like Duncan doubted if their chemical composition had been tested by principles of chemistry or even clinically examined.[59] Such fears only intensified the urge to gradually disseminate

[56] Ibid.: 73–7 for Unani *nuskhas* appended to the report.

[57] V/24/732, Report from Ram Eshur Awushtee, in charge of the Patna Dispensary, p. 211.

[58] L no. 446, James Irving, Supdt, Govt dispensary, Allahabad, to Sec. to Govt, NWP, Allahabad, 13 February 1856, Proceeding, February 1856, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, 25 February–31 March 1856, P/215/53.

[59] V/24/732, J. Duncan, Supdt, Bareilly, to T.G. Playfair, Supdt, Surgeon, Meerut, 1 February 1841, p. 169.

Western medicines in Indian markets. However, practical exigencies, such as cartage from Europe and the expense involved in shipping consignments, remained major impediments.

If local materia medica was tested and codified, the already printed materia medicas, pharmacopoeias, and tracts on anatomy were freely consulted and put to clinical verification. The dispensary also acted as a clinical and chemical laboratory where the hitherto shared medical knowledge of printed texts was scientifically tested. Dispensary doctors also tested the freshly compiled tracts on anatomy during the physical examination of patients, and over postmortems. Breton's tract on anatomical vocabulary, Monat's text on anatomy, O'Shaughnessy's *Bengal Pharmacopoeia*, and Spilsbury's Hindustani translation of the *London Pharmacopoeia* were all supplied to dispensaries and used extensively there. The superintendents reported back on their shortcomings. In 1841 Duncan at the Bareilly dispensary found the medica of Dr Ainslie 'but an initiatory jejune and hearsay compilation'. He strongly recommended the chemical testing of many of its items before use in the dispensary. He warned that if this was not done, then, 'instead of rendering the dispensary more popular and attractive [it] would I apprehend be productive of much and serious evil'.[60]

Popularizing Western Medicine: The Dispensary as Training School

British doctors viewed Unani as a challenge. They knew that even though Indians were not averse to the dispensary, it was faith in individual doctors and certain remedies that attracted them to Western medicine; their mindsets was still inclined in favour of Unani. The administration was concerned about their 'prejudices in favour of their own system, especially their theories of hot and cold as applied to the effects of medicine'.[61] They attributed the popular inclination towards Unani to the uneducated and primitive ways of such people. Until this was addressed, lamented men like James McRae, superintendent of the Kanpur dispensary, 'we can never expect to acquire their full confidence

[60] V/24/732, J. Duncan, Supdt, Bareilly Dispensary, to G. Playfair, Supdt, Surgeon Meerut, 1 February 1841, pp. 169–70.

[61] V/24/732. Report on Cawnpore Dispensary by James McRae, Supdt, of Cawnpore dispensary, 1 February 1841, p. 131.

as physicians'.[62] However, others felt that one of the deterrents to the popularity of their medicine was ignorance, and lack of knowledge about its rationale and method of cure. From H.C. Tucker, the magistrate in Azamgarh district, to Inayat Husain, the sub-assistant surgeon at Lucknow, anyone who championed the cause of British medicine felt that the popular ignorance about its medical rationale and ethics was the major obstacle in its success over Unani.[63] The problem was compounded by the relatively greater awareness and understandings of Unani healing.

The dispensary was geared to rectify this problem. It spearheaded the campaign to disseminate scientific knowledge about Western medical science in Indian society. This was necessary to compete with Unani and other indigenous systems. If there was a key player in this imperial project, it was primarily the clinic. It was also a centre where knowledge about British medicine and awareness of its drugs could be professionally acquired. It was a place of instruction where local people could enlist as apprentices, hakims educated in British medicine, and where anyone interested in the British system of medicine could enrol. The dispensary, in short, made medical training accessible to a wider range of society. And in offering easy and quick routes to become a 'native doctor' it aimed to outstrip Unani, which offered no such short cuts.

Much before the dispensary came up, the training of hakims in Western methods had gone on informally. We saw that, in the 1820s, on a long journey from Jwalamukhi to Lahore, William Moorcroft, the British surgeon traveller, performed several cataract surgeries and trained innumerable hakims in the surgical art. He had engaged a hakim from 'Hushourpoor' to accompany him to acquire his surgical style. He promised to train him, bear his expenses, and also set him up with the requisite instruments.[64] Moorcroft entertained many such

[62] Ibid.: 131.

[63] L no. 62, W.C. Tucker, Magistrate Azamgarh district, to E.P. Smith, Officiating Commissioner of Circuit for 5th Benares Div., 2 March, Proceedings, May 1838, NWP, Gov. General's Proceedings, General, January–June 1838, P/214/34. Also see L no. 127, Inayat Husain to I.S. Login, n.d., sent to Medical Board 28 March 1845, Consult, 28 March 1845, India Political & Foreign Consult, 28 March 1845, P/197/10.

[64] Moorcroft Papers MSs EurD. 238. Third Fasciculus of Journal from

requests from the Lamas in the Leh area of the Himalayas for training hakims in cataract surgery.[65] Similarly, at the time of epidemics like smallpox, British compounders trained Indian vaccinators informally. We noted earlier that in the Jungle Tarai region, for instance, where smallpox was particularly virulent, the hill chiefs commanding the Hill Corps had trained as vaccinators.[66]

But it was only in the 1830s that this informal training began to be institutionalized. In 1838, W.C. Tucker, the collector and magistrate at Azamgarh, made a strong plea to the government to introduce formal medical education in government schools alongside general instruction. He suggested the appointment of a teacher from the Calcutta Medical College to give medical instruction in government schools. He proposed lectures on anatomy, surgery, medicines, chemistry, botany, and physics. These, he hoped, would go a long way in disseminating Western medical science.[67] This suggestion remained under the consideration of the government for many years and was used in a modified way at dispensary level.

Governor General Lord Auckland was instrumental in converting the dispensary to a medical training nursery for fresh recruits. Trainees, on completion of their course, were called native doctors. They added to the ranks of native doctors educated at the NMI, which had been abolished in 1835. These new doctors were meant to fill the subordinate positions in the dispensary.[68] In this way the dispensary became one of the early institutions that made access to British medical training

---

Joalamookhee to Lahore the capital of the Sikh dominions from 28 March to May 13, 1820, f. 60.

[65] Moorcroft Papers MSs Eur. D 246, Journey from Leh to Dras, f. 87. The Deputy Superior, Lama Yoarou, the Deba, made such a request. Moorcroft agreed to train and supply with instruments the hakims of his area.

[66] L no. 45, Capt. I. Graham, adjtt. to Hill Rangers, to Capt. Caldwell, ADC to Gov. Gen., 30 August 1822, Extract Bengal Pub. Consult, 3 October 1822, Boards Collection, F/4/761, file No. 20686, pp. 15–19.

[67] L no 62, W.C.Tucker, Magistrate Azamgarh, to E.P. Smith, Officiating Commissioner of Circuit for 5th Benares Div., 2 March 1838, Proceedings, May 1838, NWP Gov. General's Proceedings, General Department, Jan–June 1838, May 1838, P/214/34.

[68] L no. 84, Medical Board, to J. Thomson, Lt. Gov., NWP, 30 October 1851, Proceedings, October 1851, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, December 1851, P/215/13.

possible at the local level. Trained native doctors were the harbingers of Western medical practice locally; and they projected the benevolent face of British administration.

The dispensary selected its apprentices with care. It was always interested in training hakims. This also ensured the contact with Unani that was essential for acquiring the knowledge of its materia medica. Dispensaries enlisted hakims for administrative and medical help and familiarized them with European medical techniques. But full administrative charge was rarely given to them. They worked under the sub-assistant surgeons—graduates from the Calcutta Medical College—posted at every dispensary. Only in rare cases, in the event of the unavailability of a trained native doctor, was the administration of the dispensary left to a hakim.[69]

The hakim's main job was to write prescriptions for patients. The British, as we saw earlier, showed keen interest in the hakim's prescriptions and pharmacy, though remaining critical of his diagnostics. For instance, in the Moradabad dispensary, two Muslims and a Hindu hakim were permanently employed at decent salaries of Rs 30 per month each. Their main function was to write prescriptions for patients—in which the overseer British civil surgeon showed keen interest. However, in the 1830s the dispensary took responsibility to train them in Western diagnostics and surgery techniques as well. Thus, in the Moradabad dispensary two additional Muslim hakims at Rs 50/month and two Hindu hakims at Rs 20/month were hired for the purpose of vaccine inoculation. Since they were not sufficiently qualified to perform such medical duties, they worked and trained with four native doctors from the Calcutta institution who were specially recruited for the job. As they trained in surgery and inoculation techniques, their salaries, too, were accordingly scaled. One of the Muslim hakim received Rs 25/month, which was to be increased to Rs 30 after five years; and the Hindu hakim received Rs 20 per month, to be increased to Rs 25 after the same period.[70] And of course by the mid nineteenth century

[69] L no. 73, W. I. Conolly, commissioner Rohilcund to Sudder Board of Revenue, NWP, Agra, 7 February 1844, Proceedings, April 1844, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, P/214/63. Conolly reported that because of the unavailability of the sub-assistant surgeon at the Shahjahanpur dispensary, it was being taken care of by a native hakim who worked under the supervision of the civil surgeon.

[70] L no. 88, Note on the dispensary at Moradabad, 30 December 1837, sent

the dispensaries of the Punjab region enlisted hakims in large numbers in their rural health programmes, where they were trained as vaccinators and medical assistants, and familiarized with Western medical practices. In 1867 the Punjab government sanctioned a programme proposed by Lt. Col. T.W. Mercer to establish a district-wide scheme for medical relief that depended on the labour of hakims.[71]

Hakims were not the only target group. Dispensaries opened their doors to anyone who wished to train in British medicine. But until 1851 no specific rules existed regarding recruitment, qualifications for further professional training, and administrative jurisdiction. In the absence of rules, confusion prevailed in every dispensary about levels of training and the eventual employment of trained apprentices. In the early nineteenth century no uniformity existed in the dispensaries regarding apprentice training. Many dispensaries did not entertain apprentices at all. Others trained them only as compounders and dressers to fill up such vacancies in their own dispensary, while still others were provided instructions in surgery, inoculation, materia medica, anatomy, and pharmacology.

Not surprisingly, all British doctors did not always approve the idea that the dispensaries be opened up as training centres to the local populace. In 1845 John Balfour, the civil assistant surgeon at Bareilly, cautioned against opening up the dispensary in his area for apprentice trainees. He was of the view that the level of training offered would only provide some basic expertise on medicines to such apprentices. They could practice as native doctors only if they worked under the guidance of qualified doctors educated at the Calcutta Medical College. He also felt that this mass-scale production of semi-qualified native doctors would also generate unemployment problems in the district where no lucrative jobs existed even for the hakims and *jarrahs* (barbers) that lived there. Balfour was against making the dispensary a general

---

by Jacob L. Hoff, Resident Judicial Dept, NWP, 30 December 1837, Proceedings, April 1838, NWP Gov. General's Proceedings, General, January–June 1838, P/214/34. The reduction affected by scaling down the salaries of hakims was used to send a native doctor to each of the larger cities of Almora, Sambal, and Chandausi. This plan was approved by the government and directed to be carried into effect as an experiment and a report was required after six months.

[71] Hume 1977: 214–31.

factory of British-trained native doctors. He was not however averse to the idea of increasing the number of apprentices marginally from two to four.[72]

His reservation notwithstanding, the dispensary continued to play a role as a centre for medical instruction. In 1851 the publication of the Bengal Medical Regulations systematized the dispensary as a training institute. It laid out that 'two or more respectable Hindoo or Mussulman boys who can read and write the Nagri or Persian character will be attached as apprentices to each dispensary, who will receive from the sub-assistant surgeon such instructions in the subordinate branches and professional education, as may qualify them to serve elsewhere as compounder or third class native doctor.'[73] It also elaborated the role of apprentices as assisting in 'compounding medicines and in carrying on the duties of the dispensary'. Their salaries were fixed at Rs 3/month for the first year, Rs 4/month for the second year, and Rs 5/month for the third year. It was also noted that if they were found to be incapable or unwilling they were to be discharged by sanction of the medical committee. Fresh recruits would be appointed in their place.[74]

The regulation of 1851 systematized the training of recruits as apprentices in dispensaries. It fixed the entry age at around seventeen years. It made knowledge of reading and writing the vernacular language a prerequisite for entrance. Medical officers superintending the dispensary tested their fluency in the vernacular at entry point. The testing committee also included a sub-assistant surgeon. The same committee and officers tested the apprentices every year and decided their eligibility for promotion to a higher salary. Apprentices after the end of two to four years of training passed a credible exam before the divisional medical committee and became class 3 Native Doctors. Three medical officers at the dispensary itself conducted their exam at the end of their

[72] L no. 17, Enclosure letter from John Balfour, civil assistant surgeon, Bareilly, 24 May 1845, para IX, Proceedings, May 1845, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, April–July 1845, NWP, n.d., May 1845, P/214/68.

[73] Extract from Bengal medical regulation, chapter XL, para 29, last edition 1851. Enclosed in L no. 85 being circular addressed to the committees superintending government dispensaries, signed by J. Thornton, Sec to Government, NWP, Lt Governor's camp, 20 December 1851, Proceedings NWP, December 1851, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, October–December 1851, P/215/13.

[74] Ibid.

term. In case three such medical officers were not available at their dispensary, they moved to the nearest station for the exam. Qualified apprentices were issued a certificate.[75] After they qualified it was optional to enlist as native doctors with the army.[76] Depending on their choice, they could get postings either with the army, or at government hospitals and branch dispensaries. They were often also posted with gangs of prisoners.[77] Such native doctors also had the option of joining the medical college at Calcutta for further training.[78] There was also the possibility of the more promising recruits being sent from mofussil dispensaries to the Thomason Hospital at Agra to receive a more intense course of instruction. At the Agra Hospital they were expected to be exposed to a wider range of both indigenous and European pharmacy and pharmacological procedures, and take advantage of a better library and clinical observation. Besides, of course they attended advanced lectures on anatomy, physiology, chemistry, materia medica, pharmacy, surgery, etc.[79]

Hakims and fresh recruits at the dispensary read a range of medical texts.[80] They read important Urdu medical tracts produced by the

[75] Ibid., L no. 84, Medical Board to J. Thomason, Lt Governor NWP, 30 October 1851.

[76] Ibid., L no. 85, J. Thornton, Sec. to Govt, to Sec. of Committees, Supdt, Govt dispensaries, NWP, 20 December 1851.

[77] Ibid., L no. 84, Medical Board to J. Thomason, Lt Governor NWP, 30 October 1851.

[78] L no. 338, James Irving, Sec. to dispensary committee, Allahabad, to William Muir, Sec. to Govt, NWP, Allahabad, 23 March 1855, Proceedings, April 1855, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, 20 April–31 May 1855, P/215/43.

[79] L. no. 168, John Murray, Civil Surgeon and Sec. to Thomasan Hospital Agra to W. Muir, Sec. to Govt, NWP, Agra, 1 September 1854, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, November–December 1854, P/215/38. The Thomason hospital was envisaged as a nucleus around which a medical school and eventually a college would emerge. The idea was that people from the NWP were reluctant to go to Calcutta because of differences in climate, distance, and culture for medical training. Since a great demand existed for native doctors, the Agra hospital and school were expected to train people locally and thus to some extent meet the demand for native doctors.

[80] L no. 338, James Irving, Sec.to Dispensary Committee, Allahabad, to William Muir, Sec. to Govt, NWP, Allahabad, 23 March 1855, Proceedings,

government lithographic press and authored by British medics. Assistant surgeon Breton's Hindustani translation of the *London Pharmacopoeia*, translated once again in 1841 into Hindustani by George Spilsbury and into the Persian script (1845) by F.J. Monat, was an important text used in dispensary classrooms.[81] Breton's dictionary on human anatomy was also widely used. The latter was presented to the king of Awadh in 1828, who had it printed and distributed amongst the dispensaries in his region.[82] Their reading list also included a range of materia medicas in Hindustani produced by dispensary superintendents; these borrowed from the British pharmacopoeia and attempted to familiarize native doctors at dispensaries with a variety of new drugs. In 1815 the government approved for purchase 500 copies of one such materia medica authored by A.F. Ramsay, assistant surgeon at Barrackpore, so that it could be used by native doctors posted all over the country.[83] Other superintendents wrote the texts in consultation with local pharmacopoeias. These were also used as learning texts. The superintendent of Allahabad dispensary, James Irving, wrote a materia medica precisely for dispensary apprentices. He included in it the knowledge he gained of local drugs and prescriptions while working at the dispensary and interacting with colleagues at other dispensaries.[84] Many tracts on anatomy and surgery were specially prepared for dispensary apprentices by the NMI.[85] Indeed, so great was the demand for medical literature at the dispensary that the medical board always felt the shortage of

---

April 1855, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, 20 April–31 May 1855, P/215/43.

[81] Spilsbury & Dutt 1845: preface.

[82] L no. 53, P Breton, Supdt, NMI, to Persian Secretary, n.d., Bengal Pol. Consult, 18 July 1828, P/125/54; see also Breton 1825.

[83] L no. 387, W. Casement, Sec. to Govt in Mil. Dept, to Sec. to Medical Board, 23 June 1821, F/4/655, file no. 18063, F/4/655, file no. 18063, pp. 14–15.

[84] L no. 446, Supdt, Gov. dispensary Allahabad to Sec. to Govt, NWP, Allahabad, 13 February 1856, Proceedings, NWP, February 1856, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, 25 February–31 March 1856, P/215/53. See also follow-up letters, nos. 447–50 in the same proceedings.

[85] L no. 84, Medical Board to J. Thomason, Lt Governor NWP, 30 October 1856, Proceedings NWP, December 1851, P/215/13. Native Medical Institution prepared many such texts for the dispensary apprentices. For knowledge of

adequate medical manuals in the 'native language' and of an 'elementary nature' that could be used as reading material by apprentices at the dispensary. In 1854 it recommended that two medical officers be commissioned to prepare such a manual. The government agreed to finance and support such an exercise.[86] The problem of shortage of reading material was believed by some officers to be solved if government colleges were involved in apprentice training programmes. Thornton requested a greater interaction between government colleges and dispensaries in areas like Benares, Agra, Delhi, Bareilly and Ajmer, where both institutions existed. In the event of shortage of learning texts, he suggested the use of college libraries by apprentices where copies of the desired texts were to be lodged.[87]

In fact, Urdu texts were in demand even outside the dispensaries. Many collectors and magistrates felt the need for instructing even hakims who had not enlisted in the dispensary system. They requested the government to dispatch to local libraries 'cheap standard work in the vernacular, simple enough to be read—and yet copious enough to afford all needful education to the native hakims and others—.'[88]

The medical board envisaged the dispensary as a dialogical site for hakims and British doctors. It was keen that training classes for apprentices should also on occasion be used as fora where recruits could teach British surgeons the vernacular languages. The board regretted that very few British doctors knew the local languages as it was an impediment in the spread of their science. It urged them to use dispensary postings to learn vernaculars from the hakims and native

---

dissection, etc., Mr Monat's text was used. And since it was in the Persian script, there was always a demand for a translator to convert it into Devnagari.

[86] L no. 44, E. Spilsbury, Physician Gen., Charles Benny, Surgeon Gen., I.B. Clapperton, Inspector Gen., to J.R. Colom, Lt. Gov. NWP, 10 March 1854; L no. 45, William Muir, Sec. to Govt, NWP, to Medical Board, FW, 5 April 1854, Proceedings NWP, April 1854, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, April 1854, P/215/32.

[87] L no. 86, J. Thornton, Sec. to Govt, NWP, to medical board, 20 December 1851, Proceedings, December 1851, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, October–December 1851, P/215/13.

[88] L no. 60, W.C. Tucker, Collector and Magistrate, Azamgarh, to J. Thomason, Sec. to Gov. Gen. in General. Dept, 30 April 1838, Proceedings, May 1838, NWP, Gov. General's Proceedings, General, January–June 1838, P/214/34.

doctor.[89] The board also encouraged doctors to write and print medical vocabulary books in Hindustani and English for the use of medical staff posted in the dispensaries. In 1822 it ordered 500 copies of Dr Swiney's medical vocabulary printed and priced at Rs 5/copy so that the assistant surgeons at the dispensary would be able to 'hold communication with patients in form and symptom of the disease and issue orders to his native doctors in clear and intelligible terms.'[90]

However, the response to apprentice training was never to the satisfaction of the government. Members of the medical board complained that dispensaries were training far less recruits than required. After the initial years of enthusiasm, in 1851, of the 48 dispensaries and relief hospitals distributed over the Lower and Upper divisions of the Bengal Presidency, there was a total of 46 apprentices on record. Out of these, merely 8–10 had over the previous five years passed credible exams and rendered satisfactory service as class 3 native doctors to the government. The rest had not been able to clear the exam. The distribution of apprentices in the North West Provinces, exclusive of the dispensaries in the Sagaur and Nerbada territories and those supported by the native government, were as follows:

Ghazipur—2	Agra—]2	Almora—1
Mathura—2	Srinagar—unknown	
Mirzapur—2	Ajmer—1	Shahjahanpur—2
Benares—none	Naina Nagar—1	Saharanpur—2
Allahabad—3	Delhi—3	Badaun—1
Farrukhabad—2	Bareilly—2	
Kanpur—2	Moradabad—2	Total—30[91]

Part of the reason for the poor response was the fact that recruits were not always keen to move around as part of their training, exam,

[89] L no. 84, Medical Board, to J. Thomason, Lt Governor, NWP, 30 October 1851, Proceeding, December 1851, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, October–December 1851, P/215/13.

[90] Bengal Mil. Collection, No. 29. Subscription to Dr Swineys medical vocabulary, Mil. Sec. office 1823, Boards Collection , F/4/737, file no. 20142.

[91] L no. 84, Medical Board to J. Thomason, Lt Governor NWP, 30 October 1851, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, October–December 1851, P/215/13.

and then posting. In 1855, when the government began to send promising apprentices from the dispensaries to the Thomason Hospital at Agra for further training and proper education, they met with some opposition and reluctance to travel. Secretaries of dispensary committees at Badaun, Gorakhpur, Allahabad, and other towns reported the unwillingness of their trainees to proceed to Agra.[92] Most of the time the reasons were financial. Most recruits could not afford travel expenses.[93] And dispensary committees were reluctant to foot the bill. In fact, while such dispensary committees took responsibility to arrange their travel to Agra, they expressed inability to continue to pay even their salaries while they were away. Both I.J. Thornton, secretary to the dispensary committee at Mathura, and James Irving, secretary to the dispensary committee at Allahabad, expressed their inability to pay recruits while they trained in Agra.[94]

However, the tardy response to dispensary instruction notwithstanding, by 1855 the idea of a diversified British medical education available easily at the district level had caught on in northern India. Regional elites, who had already pitched in with financial help to set

[92] See L nos 337, Babu Nund Kumar Mitter, Sec. of Dispensary Committee, Budaun, to W. Muir, Sec. to Govt, NWP, 23 March 1855; also L no. 336, T. Atchison, Sec. to Dispensary Committee, Gorakhpur, to William Muir, Sec. to Govt, NWP, 22 May 1855, Proceedings, April 1855, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, 20 April–31 May 1855, P/215/43.

[93] L no. 122, G.R. Pemberton, Civil Assistant Surgeon and Secretary to Dispensary Committee to W. Muir, Sec. to Govt, NWP, Mirzapur, 26 March 1855, Proceedings April 1855, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, 20 March–20 April 1855, P/215/42. Pemberton wrote that the dresser at his dispensary, who was very efficient, could be sent to Agra for further training, but was reluctant because of want of financial means to travel . Since the dispensary was unable to foot his travel expenses, Pemberton wanted advice from Mr Muir on how to proceed. See also ibid., L no. 124, Sec. Dispensary Committee Aligarh, to W. Muir, Sec. to Govt, NWP, Agra, 27 March 1855. S. Clarke, Secretary of the Committee, expressed his inability to send his best apprentice Roop Singh to Agra because he was 21 years old and thus over age. He recommended him for favourable consideration, and financial help.

[94] L no. 338, James Irving, Sec. to Dispensary Committee, Allahabad, to W. Muir, Sec. to Govt, NWP, Allahabad, 23 March 1855; L no. 339, J. Thornton, Sec. to Dispensary Committee, Mathura, to W. Muir, Sec. to Govt, NWP, 29 March 1855, Proceedings, April 1855, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, 20 April–31 May 1855, P/215/43.

up dispensaries, were encouraged by the administration to pool in money for medical instruction schools as well that would be attached to the dispensary. The idea was to make British medicine training easily accessible to a wider range of people and pull it out of the confines of Calcutta and the Bengali population.[95] In 1854 the Rani of 'Vizeanagram' gave her dispensary, hospital, and bungalow at Bhelupur with a monthly allowance of Rs 130 for the use and support of a medical school in connection with the dispensary and hospital. The allowance was to be used for the salary of the assistants, pupils, food, and clothing of poorhouse patients. There was a bungalow also in the enclave for the doctor's residence. An additional Rs 830 was raised by subscription from both European and Indian gentlemen for the purchase of books, chemicals, and furniture.[96] Babu Neel Madhub, the best pupil according to some at the medical college in Calcutta, was posted at Benares as sub-assistant surgeon and placed under the superintendence of Dr Leckie.[97] The government agreed to take over the charge of this dispensary and hospital school as long as the building and the Rs 150 amount continued to be made by the rani. It recommended the establishment of a committee for the control of the dispensary and the establishment. The indents of the civil surgeon were to be complied with in regard to medicines and hospital necessaries. It also underlined that the instructions given to apprentices at the dispensary would be of a practical kind so as to enable them to become subordinate servants in it or in similar institutions.[98]

Contesting Western Medicine in the Dispensary: The Native Doctor and Unani Learning

The clinical testing of Unani drugs and materia medica, pharmacopoeia, and anatomy texts gave them a new scientificity, but also distanced

[95] L no. 364, H.C. Tucker, Commissioner 5th Division, to William Muir, Sec. to Govt, NWP, Agra, Benares, 4 May 1854, Proceedings, May 1854, NWP, Lt Governor's Proceedings, General, 2–28 May 1854, P/215/33.

[96] Ibid., Subscribers were as follows: Babu Rajinder Mitr—Rs 400; Row Deo Narain Singh—Rs 200; Baboo Sobnauth Mittr of Rajshy—Rs 100; Dr Leckie—Rs 30; Babu Raee Narain Dass—Rs 50; Mr H.C. Tucker—Rs 50.

[97] Ibid.

[98] Ibid., L no. 367, W. Muir, Sec. to Govt, NWP to H.C. Tucker, commissioner 5th Division, 26 May 1854.

such texts further from their original contexts. It also moved their knowledge away from the community to the laboratory, making it even more scientistic and distant from healing. However, even though medical knowledge was sanitized of its local flavour, the dispensary appointments and training were structured on the organizational format of Unani as perceived by British doctors. They saw class, religion, and family as the defining features of Unani medicine and the cause of its success. They tried to tailor the dispensary to these referents so as to compete with Unani's popularity. And thus the British administration of the dispensary began to change the social contours of Unani, stamping it with a fresh religious and class profile. This religious profiling of Unani attracted the attention of the Company's Muslim native doctors. They were quick to use it to resist colonial medical authority.

We saw in Chapter 1 that Unani acquired its first layering of a communitarian Muslim profile when it shifted from Persian to Arabic in the late eighteenth century. The British dispensary only underlined further its Muslim profile. By the 1830s most British dispensaries that enlisted hakims began to list them in Muslim and Hindu categories. The Moradabad dispensary, which had patients from all religions even though its funding came from the Hindu shrines at Kasheepur, was administered with a clear division of labour between a Hindu hakim and two Muslim hakims. British religious profiling was most evident when they specifically identified in their records Hakim Dataram, the chief financial collector of funds for the dispensary and a popular Unani physician of Moradabad, as a Hindu hakim.[99]

The religious profiling of Unani was most evident in the British administration of the Lucknow dispensary that had its origins in the 1834 Shahi Shifakhaana (Royal Hospital or Dispensary) of Nawab Nasir-ud din Hyder. This had both a British as well as a Unani section.[100] Indeed, the British obsession with the idea that Unani was an elitist

[99] L no. 88, Note on the dispensary at Moradabad, Jacob L Hoff, Resident Judicial Dept, NWP, Agra, 30 December 1837, Proceedings, April 1838, NWP, Governor General's Proceedings General, January–June 1838. P/214/34.

[100] For the government instruction to convert the Shahi Shifakhaana (Royal Hospital and Dispensary) to the Lucknow dispensary on 1 August 1856, see L no. 404, G. Couper, Sec. to Chief Commissioner of Oudh, Lucknow, to G.F. Edmonstone, Sec. to Govt of India, Calcutta, 1 August 1856, Consult, FW,

Muslim medical system that was in harmony with the Muslim elites of Lucknow, led them to tailor their entire administration of the dispensary to cater to Muslim sensitivities. This was seen as the best way to compete with Unani's popularity. The case of the Lucknow dispensary is interesting also because it became the site where the now religiously stamped Unani was used by British-trained Indian doctors to contest colonial authority. As they foregrounded Unani in their resistance to colonial intrusion they invoked also the authority of the Prophet as a healer. The Prophet's authority was not seen separate from the locale that Unani emphasized as critical to healing.

The Shahi Shifakhaana

According to a deed drawn up between the Oudh nawab and the East India Company in 1836 and executed by Nawab Muhammad Ali Shah in 1840, the nawab invested the sum of Rs 3,40,800 in 4 per cent government securities as endowment for the Royal Hospital and Dispensary.[101] The interest of the sum was fixed by the nawab's successor, Muhammad Ali Shah, for its expenses in perpetuity. As per the deed, the superintendent of the hospital was to be appointed by the Oudh government and the interest amounting to Rs 1208 per month was paid to him. The hospital had a section on the practice and teaching of Western medicine and an identical section for Unani medicine. Rs 450 of the monthly interest was assigned for the maintenance of the European branch, and the balance Rs 758 supported the Unani section. Dr Stevenson was to head the Western medicine part and one Zafar-ud-daulah was made in-charge of the Unani section. The British appointed a sub-assistant surgeon to manage the European side of the hospital's medical care. The Resident extended his aid and assistance in overseeing the management of the hospital.[102]

---

26 September 1856, India Political & Foreign Consult, 26 September–3 October 1856, P/201/68.

[101] L no. 98, Col. W.H. Sleeman, Resident at Lucknow, to I.P. Grant, Sec. to Govt of India, Foreign Dept, FW, 26 April 1854, No Consult, cited, India Political & Foreign Consult, 5–12 May 1854, P/200/60.

[102] L no. 257, J. Couper, Sec. to Chief Commissioner of Awadh, to G.F. Edmonstone, Sec. to Govt of India, Foreign Dept, Calcutta, n.d.; L no. 260,

From the outset, the presence of the Unani section in the Royal Hospital and Dispensary provoked the British to colour the institution with a Muslim hue. They projected the hospital as being located in the 'Mahomedan metropolis' financed by an 'independent Musalman state', and catering to a large population of the 'Musalman faith'.[103] This religious profiling of a city, its patients, and doctors was new to Lucknow. The city had been known for its religious syncretism. Moreover, the list of patients attending the hospital was always an even mix of Hindus and Muslims.[104] The British administration of the Royal Hospital and Dispensary not only gave the city a new cultural stance, it stamped its Unani physicians and their patients with a religious denomination.

In the British mindset so complete was the identification of the Royal Hospital and Dispensary with Muslims that they competed with its Unani component using the Muslim card. Their choice of a sub-assistant surgeon to be posted at Lucknow was guided by considerations of his religious and family background. In November 1840 the government at Calcutta was very clear that if the king of Oudh agreed to the post of a sub-assistant surgeon at the Lucknow hospital and dispensary then only a 'Musalman shall be selected'.[105] The Lucknow Resident was even willing to wait until November of the following year when a 'perfectly qualified' person of a 'Mahomedan persuasion' was likely to be available.[106] Finally, Inayat Husain, at that time the only

---

Enclosure copy of a deed dated 1840 and a letter form the King of Oudh, to Col. Caulfield, acting Resident Lucknow, 26 January 1840, Consult, FW, 27 June 1856, India Political and Foreign Consultation, 27 June–4 July 1856, P/201/60. The deed was never ratified, even though it was executed and followed. After the British annexation of Awadh, the superintendence of the Royal Hospital fell into the hands of people appointed by the British government.

[103] L no. 198, the medical board to Lt Gen. Sir Henry Harding, Gov. Gen. of India, 3 April 1845, Consult, FW 25 April 1845, India Political and Foreign Consultation, 25 April 1845, P/197/12.

[104] L no. 146, list of fatal cases in His Majesty the King of Oude's hospital during the 6 months ending 31 March 1847, Consult, 23 October 1847, India Political and Foreign Consultation, 20–30 October 1847, P/198/2.

[105] L no. 99, Correspondence with Government on the subject of the hospital at Lucknow, Governnment, to Col. Low, British Resident at Lucknow, 23 November 1840, India Political and Foreign Consultation, 5–12 May 1854, P/200/60.

[106] Ibid., Col. Law, Resident at Lucknow, to Government, 28 June 1841.

Muslim graduate of the Calcutta Medical College, was posted at the Royal Hospital and Dispensary precisely because he was a Muslim.[107] Through his respectable family background and his Muslim religion he was expected to strike a bond with the people of rank in the city and thus be a conduit for creating in them a 'taste for European science and medical skill'.[108] And Inayat Husain's appointment just marked the beginning of what soon became an institutionalized practice. Young Muslim boys of 'good family' were instructed in English at the Lucknow Boys School and then encouraged to train with Inayat Husain at the Lucknow hospital. In 1846, one Mirza Ahmad Ali had such a career and I.S. Login, the residency surgeon at Lucknow, was hopeful that in time 'he will do credit to his teacher'.[109] And it is not surprising that when in 1851 Inayat Husain resigned,[110] there was a frantic search for a Muslim sub-assistant surgeon to substitute him at Lucknow. After a wait of several months since no Muslim graduate was ready at the Calcutta Medical College, they finally got one Ameenuddin in 1852 as a suitable substitute.[111]

This religious profiling did not stop with the Muslim stamp. If Lucknow's hakims and doctors were profiled as Muslim, Garhwal and its medical staff were given a Hindu hue. During the British administration of the 1852 plague epidemic at Garhwal, the medical board was

[107] L no. 198, from the Medical Board to the Lt Gen. Sir Henry Harding, Gov. Gen. of India in Council, 3 April 1845, Consult, FW, 25 April 1845, India Political and Foreign Consultation, 25 April 1845, P/197/12.

[108] L no. 81, Major General G. Pollock, Officiating Envoy to King of Oudh to F. Currie, Sec. to Govt of India, 17 June 1844, Consult, FW, 29 June 1844, India Political Consultation, 29 June–13 July 1844, P/196/55. Very often he was accused of having failed in this role.

[109] L no. 2231, I.S. Login, Residency Surgeon, to R. Davidson, Sec. to Govt of India, 3 August 1840, Consult, FW, 17 October1846, India Political and Foreign Consultation, 17–24 October 1846, P/197/46.

[110] L no. 183, A. Bell, Residency Surgeon and Supdt, of Oudh Hospital, to Col. W.H. Sleeman, Resident at Lucknow, 21 December 1851, Consult, 23 January 1852, India Political and Foreign Consultation, 23–30 January 1852, P/199/57.

[111] L no. 90, Lt. Col. W.H. Sleeman, Resident Lucknow, to C. Allen, Officiating Sec. to Govt of India, Lucknow, 3 July 1852, Consult, 20 August 1852, India Political and Foreign Consultations, 13–20 August 1852, P/200/1.

very clear that the religious sensitivities of the people there had to be taken care of if British medical drives were to make a success. The 'low caste' medical establishment had to be embellished also with two Hindu native doctors from the plains.[112] They recommended that 'Hindu sub assistant surgeons' be attached to European medical officers. And 'Brahmins and Hindus of good caste' were preferred to 'endeavour to persuade the diseased to submit to proper medical treatment and exhibit the remedies where they consent to take them'.[113] In the city hospital, dispensary, and 'insane hospital' at Secroh it was believed that the presence of many Chamar (low caste) individuals on duty was always resented. An additional qualification was of course high class, 'respectable birth', good character and the knowledge of English.[114]

Alongside caste, the class and 'respectability' of Indians employed in the Lucknow and other dispensaries were matters of concern for the British. This derived largely from a class profiling of Unani, which was seen to be successful because it based itself on these referents. They identified Unani as catering to the elite class and contrasted it with the relatively class-neutral British medicine that opened its doors to the poor.[115] Inayat Husain was convinced that, in the ultimate analysis, Unani physicians and their medical system were more intelligible to the elites because they could strike bonds with them through class affiliations that centred on proper conduct and deportment.[116] British medicine, he felt, could compete with Unani only if it took the issues

[112] No letter No., Medical Board to J. Thomason, Lt. Gov. NWP, 22 January 1852, Proceedings, NWP, February 1852, NWP, Lt Governors Proceedings, General, January–February 1852, P/215/15.

[113] No letter No. Medical Board to J. Thomason, Lt. Gov. NWP, FW 28 June 1852, NWP, Lt Governors Proceedings, General, July–August 1852, Proceedings NWP July 1852, P/215/18.

[114] L no. 69, D. Butter, Civil Surgeon Benares, to I Halliday, Supdt, Surgeon Benares, n.d., NWP, Lt Governors Proceedings , General, April–June 1842, P/214/53.

[115] L no. 127, Inayat Husain, Sub-Assistant Surgeon, to I.S. Login, Residency Surgeon, in L no. 128, dated 1845, Medical Board to T. Currie, Sec. to Govt of India, India Political and Foreign Consultations, 28 March 1845, P/197/10.

[116] L No. 127, Inayat Husain, Sub-Assistant Surgeon, to I.S. Login, Residency Surgeon, n.d., sent to Medical Board 28 March 1845, Consult, 28 March 1845, India Pol. & Foreign Consult, 28 March 1845, P/197/10.

of class, respectability of family background, and the deportment of its apprentices with some seriousness.

As British medicine focused on the class, family, and individual comportment of its native doctors, the spotlight was once again on Inayat Husain. His elite family background and urbane appearance became matters of immense significance for the British. Special financial benefits were offered to him to make himself 'presentable'. Login vehemently resisted any efforts to cut down the salary of Inayat Husain as this would bring down his standard of living. Indeed he defended also the additional allowance of Rs 50 given to him with the intention of 'affording him more easily the means of keeping up a presentable appearance among the natives at Lucknow, among whom it was expected that he would be able to introduce a taste for European science and medical skill.'[117]

Indeed the British attempt to compete with Unani on its terms backfired when Inayat Husain used its healing techniques to challenge Western medical practice. The highly 'presentable' Inayat Husain struck close intellectual bonds with learned hakims and the literati of Lucknow society. Their influence was palpable in his writings, which subtly challenged colonial authority. He wrote many tracts on diseases and sent them to the medical board for publication and circulation amongst 'interested' Indians and the British. His texts were heavily influenced by Unani medical thinking and reflected his discussions with Unani practitioners. At Lucknow he was in interaction with two or three 'intelligent men' who were good 'Arabic scholars' and who had commenced the study of European-style pathology.[118] Even though Husain was critical of the Unani quacks and precocious patients who claimed they knew the medical system, he did not disagree with Unani's emphasis on the Galenic theory of humours and the role of external medicine to restore their balance. He made a case for the commonalities between Unani and British medicine and argued that Unani drugs differed

[117] L no. 82, I.S. Login, Residency Surgeon, to Major Gen. G. Pollock, official envoy to Oudh, 3 June 1844, India Political Consultation, 29 June–13 July 1844, P/196/55.

[118] L no. 127, Inayat Husain, Sub-Assistant Surgeon, to I.S. Login, Residency Surgeon, report of Husain sent to Medical Board on 28 March 1845, India Political and Foreign Consultation, 28 March 1845, P/197/10.

from European ones only in name. He straddled the two medical worlds with caution and suggested the use of medication to restore humoral balance. However, he was aware of other physiological causes of disease and was convinced that 'they [humours and medicines for them] were not the only agents that produce such innumerable phenomenon in the human system'. Husain's careful balancing derived from the practical reality in which he functioned. He was aware that people were convinced of the benefits and logic of their own medical practices, the ones they comprehended: 'we cannot expect to alter their minds very soon as the difficulty of eradicating ideas early impressed is well known'.[119]

In this he was not alone. In 1875 Edward Balfour, former civil surgeon at Delhi and surgeon general at the Madras medical department, regretted that, 'Indians trained in British Medical schools are also enamoured by ancient medieval theories and talk of demerits of European medicine'.[120] He lamented the fact that even with the spread of Western medical schools the 'correct understanding of human physiology, pathology of diseases, etc.' did not spread.[121]

Balfour's misgivings about British trained Indian doctors were not entirely misleading. Indeed the writings of Inayat Husain showed how the British pandering to family, religion, and class only further entrenched British-trained doctors in the Indian healing traditions. This entangled interest could backfire to the disadvantage of the state. For instance, the *Tracts* that Husain wrote suggest that through his essays on diseases like the chronic lesions of the spleen and the liver he was in fact challenging the established medical principles of Western medicine and arguing closely in line with Unani.

Husain argued in favour of locating medicine in the community—the locale—and critiqued the Western emphasis on rooting it in the clinic-laboratory. He pointed to the element of 'uncertainty' and 'error' in clinically verifiable Western medicine. This grey area, he said, was detrimental to the image of doctors. It opened the space for popular speculations that bordered on the theory of the divine causation of disease. He said these encouraged superstition and the undervaluing

[119] Ibid.
[120] Balfour 1875: 16–17.
[121] Ibid.

of true sciences.[122] Very much like Unani, he made a case for making natural philosophy and natural laws that govern the human body central to understanding disease. He debunked the British idea of applying 'external means' (drugs, surgery) to target the diseased part of the body. Instead, like the hakims, he suggested restoring the natural balance of the body through control of the elements (air, water, earth, and fire). Making a strong argument for the more 'rational and philosophical' mode of medical practice, he said, 'much due credit is gained by an observing and trying habit of the mind, in examining the various functions of the body naturally and pathologically and explicating the too intricate diverse and deceptive connections and distinction of morbid cause and effect before proceeding with the more important and ultimate grand object of obviating them by external means'.[123] Again, in line with Unani reasoning, he argued that Western doctors were often carried away by the urgency of symptoms and did not focus on the original morbid source that caused it. This often proved fatal to the patient and deceived the physician. He underlined that 'a permanent establishment of health and the ensurance of life depend upon the restoration of the primary source of things by removing the first morbid cause.'[124]

Again, Husain's *Tracts* fitted closely with the emerging British idea that health was related to the general well being of society. For him, too, a healthy body was conditional on its locale. And that included not just climate and environment but also the political and social context of being that set certain aspiration and target levels for individuals. However, he used Unani's humoral theory to explain the connection between a healthy body and its environment. Husain explained the physiology of bile as being one of the key humours which could provide dividends only in conjunction with locale 'clothing, diet, national and ceremonial rites'.[125] These contributed to the body balance that defined a healthy

[122] L no. 40. Remarks on some chronic lesions of the liver and spleen by Inayat Husain, Lucknow, 5 January 1840, Consult, FW 22 April 1848, India Political and Foreign Consultation 14–28 April 1848, P/198/24.

[123] Ibid.

[124] Ibid.

[125] Ibid. But the centrality of dress, deportment, and locale in disease meant also that the same disease took different forms in the country. This was only logical, given the cultural plurality of India. Discussing diseases of the liver, he argued that they had different peculiarities in the different parts of India. And this was

person. With such views, Husain was very much in the framework of working closely with Unani.

But this defeated the very purpose of his position and the role of his institution, which was meant to steer British medicine on to an independent trajectory. It was no surprise that the Company did not take too kindly to Husain's critique of Western medicine and leanings towards Unani: it did not encourage his intrusion here. It was of the view that Husain's primary objective was to report on impediments to the spread of European medicine, not to indulge in medical research and causation in consultation with Indians. The medical board returned his report on the diseases of the liver and did not use it in their publications. Login was of the view that Husain was extending his brief in writing such reports. The Company did not want medical research reports from him. It was more keen that he use his 'general intelligence and abilities' to communicate the practical difficulties which occur in adapting European practice to the 'habits and prejudices' of the people.[126] In addition, he was expected to use his contacts and familiarity in the city to supply 'very useful and interesting' information on the state of native medical practice.[127]

Constrained by the demands of his official position, Husain complied with the request. In 1848 he withdrew his earlier report and sent instead some 'cursory observations on the nature of the most prevalent cutaneous diseases, the ideas of natives regarding them and their treatment'.[128] In this five-page report Husain confined himself to his principal objective of being a conduit to the 'useful medical knowledge' of Indians and thereby helping the progress and advancement of Western medicine. However, he could never entirely give up his intellectual

---

because of climatic and dietary difference. In Bengal they were inflammatory in nature with the tendency to get purulent; in Central India by which he meant Awadh, they were not inflammatory or purulent.

[126] L no. 29, I.S. Login, late Supdt, of Oudh hospital and dispensary, to Lt. Col. A.F. Richmond, Resident Lucknow, 28 August 1848, Consult, FW, 4 November 1848, India Political and Foreign Consultation, 28 October–25 November 1848, P/198/36.

[127] Ibid.

[128] L no. 30, Inayat Husain, Sub-Assistant Surgeon, to I.S. Login, Residency Surgeon, 16 August 1848, Consult, FW, 4 November 1848, India Political and Foreign Consultation, 28 October–25 November 1848, P/198/36.

stance in favour of the Unani system. He built a sociology of disease in India that combined Unani's slant on locale with the early-nineteenth-century epidemics-driven concern about the social and cultural causes of illness. But Husain's sociology of disease did not stop at locale, diet, dress, and deportment. It was heavily informed also by the religion, customs, and class profiles of the sick. In effect, he deflected the focus from the physiological causes of disease and reiterated the idea that health was about social well being, and that concern for 'public health' was the answer to many problems.

He listed 421 cutaneous diseases prevalent in the natives of India. There were some like scabies and itches that cut across religion, caste, class, age, and gender. But there were others, like dry ringworm, that were more common in the Hindu population. This disease was painful and itchy and discharged bloody matter on the skin. Husain linked its prevalence in the Hindus to their religious purity- and pollution-related customs. In compliance with their religious rituals they observed daily cleanliness, and baths during which they kept their clothes on. He explained that wet and dirty clothes, when left on the body to dry, created skin infections. The disease appeared in areas where the cloth had clung the most: waist, thighs, and around the groins.[129] Again, he indicated the difference between Hindus and Muslims in their reaction to disease. For instance, Hindus and Muslims reacted differently to the occurrence of fevers. While Hindus starved and left it to nature to cure them, Muslims were prepared to go for medication. They took some mixtures of their own for the first five or seven days and the public at large was prejudiced towards European-style purging in fevers.[130] In another report, on the diseases in the Lucknow area, he linked certain diseases like leprosy to low-class people. He reported that in Lucknow leprosy was rare in the higher class of society.[131]

With his idea of health as part of well being, he tuned into the refe-rents of medical authority embedded in the cultural world of patients. He even challenged the authority of the Company when he highlighted

[129] Ibid.

[130] Ibid.

[131] L no. 127, Inayat Husain, Sub-Assistant Surgeon, to I.S. Login, Residency Surgeon, list of sick treated for last 6 months in Royal Hospital and dispensary, Consult, FW, 28 March 1845, India Political and Foreign Consultation, 28 March 1845, P/197/10.

the Prophet's authority as a healer, embarrassing the Company with his adulation of Prophetic miracles that cured leprosy. The Company was no less appalled when he spoke appreciatively of remedies from native mendicants for the cure of the disease. The medicinal value of *neem* (margosa) was highlighted by him as he described native remedies for the cure of leprosy.[132] And if native medicine was appreciated in his reports, charms and talismans were called 'truly wondrous'.[133] 'I have among one of my patients', he wrote in one of his reports, 'that will sit to read some charm with the rising till the meridian sun—his eyes fixed on this source of heat and light. He is now cured of his leprosy and attributes the cure to this operation.'[134]

Contesting Colonial Medicine Outside the Dispensary: Unani in the Family and Private Libraries

Contestations to colonial authority also went on in the domestic confines of the family and private libraries where Unani learning, in its unalloyed form, continued to be zealously protected and disseminated within a distinct circle of family and associates. Here, even though the unalloyed Unani upheld 'secular' learning like natural philosophy, natural law, and psychology, it emulated the discursive teaching format of the seminary and used the authority of its learned teachers. If in the dispensary the authority of the Prophet provided Inayat Husain a tool with which to counter colonial designs, here it was the authority of seminary learning which emerged as a model to counter colonial authority.

In 1875 Edward Balfour, surgeon general at the Madras medical department, toured North and South India and noted that a small number of families of both hakims and vaids strove to retain their traditional learning by the exclusive reliance on Arabic, Persian, and Sanskrit texts, respectively. They trained apprentices within the family and disseminated their knowledge only to limited circuits of family and

[132] L no. 30, Inayat Husain, Sub-Assistant Surgeon, to I.S. Login, Residency Surgeon, 16 August 1848.Appended his report, Consult, FW, 4 November 1848, India Political and Foreign Consultation, 28 October–25 November 1848, P/198/36.

[133] Ibid.

[134] Ibid.

friends. In Lucknow, he reported, 'there are only 10–12 hakims of any repute all of whom take pupils, generally the sons of friends—medical works are written on paper or are printed; among the latter being that by Avicenna.'[135] He also noted the absence of Unani institutions of medical learning for Unani. The absence of institutions and public libraries was compensated by the exclusive reliance on individual family libraries. For instance, he noted that even though the surgeons in Punjab were quite illiterate, the 'library of the Punjab physician contains all the Arabic and Persian books by rote.'[136] He went on to write that Punjab was a land of the vaids, 'but hakims—have the usual books of the Yunani school and others as the *Tuhfat-ul-Ashaqin* and the *Manazar-ul-Abdal*.'[137] Similarly, he noticed that both vaids and hakims in the province of Gujarat possessed richer medical libraries than any other of the Hindu or Muhammadan physicians of South India. According to him, 'the Muhammadan hakim has no fewer than 18 of the standard Persian works in use by the Unani school of medicine.'[138] He gave details of the books read by the hakims of South India which he was convinced were more than a hundred in Arabic and Persian. In many other family collections, books on Unani existed and were written in India or Iran but had information culled from both the Indian as well as Arabic sources.[139] Balfour noted that so steadfast were the hakims in preserving their knowledge that there was a complete absence of any book on European medicine or any attempt to translate any European text by the hakims.[140]

The Unani knowledge preserved in family libraries was disseminated in a narrow circuit of family and close associates through *darrs* (lectures, lessons or instruction) and *nuskha navisi* (prescription writing). These

[135] Balfour 1857: 5–7.

[136] Ibid.

[137] Ibid.

[138] Ibid.: 8.

[139] Ibid.: 15. The books he lists include *Ikhtiar-i-Badii* written in Persian by Ali ibn Husain Ansari of Baghdad in 1392; the *Tuhfat-ul-Muminin*, by Hakim Muhammad Mumin-ibn-Muhammad Dilimi in 1669; the *Mizan-ul-Tibb*; the book in Arabic *Sharh ul Asbab* by Nafiz bin Iwaz and its transalation the *Tibb-i-Akbari*; the *Ulfaz-ul-Adwiyah* by Muhammad Yakub bin Yusuf; *Makhzan-ul-Adwiyah* by Muhammad Husain Khan in 1769.

[140] Ibid.: 16.

were two discursive techniques adopted to consolidate and disseminate, within a narrow family circuit, unalloyed Unani knowledge. In this inner-enclave instruction it was natural philosophy, the mastery of natural law and psychology, that were preserved. And it was this unalloyed Unani that continued to attract itinerant scholars and medics from the Islamic lands, and continued to keep alive the memory of Dar al-Islam much after Muslims had lost their political hegemony over much of this abode of Islam.

In the late eighteenth century, the *darrs* was a discursive technique borrowed from the Islamic world of theological training to consolidate and safeguard specialized Unani learning within the family and a limited circle of close specialist associates. If Lucknow in the eighteenth century was famous for its Darrs-i-Nizamiya, it was also emerging as the new centre of the Darrs-i-Tibbi (lectures in medicine). The founder of the Darrs-i-Tibbi tradition was the Hakim Sayid Asghar Husain. His son, Mir Muhammad Murtaish, and some other students received their preliminary instruction in Unani medicine at his *darrs*, held in his clinic cum residence.[141] The Darrs-i-Tibbi of the eighteenth century Lucknow Hakim Sayid Asghar Husain who trained young hakims in Unani was modelled on the teaching technique of his city's famous Sunni Muslim seminary of Farangi Mahal. The latter's Darrs-i-Nizamiya offered a feel of very different kinds of texts as compared to the Darrs-i-Tibbi. But they followed similar learning techniques and discipline codes: a premium on memory, oratory, writing skills, perpetuation of the name of the *ustaad* (teacher), and of course that of the family name.

Hakim Murtaish was very fond of holding *darrs* in his house. Of the many students who attended his *darrs*, his favourite was Hakim Yaqub, founder member of the Azizi family of Lucknow hakims. Yaqub was his best student; he called him *Fakhr-i-Ustaad* (pride of the teacher) and hoped he would keep his name alive. He concentrated on disseminating his knowledge to a specialized group of students with whom he built strong teacher–student (*ustaad–shaagird*) bonds. The *darrs* sessions in his family house were his private domain where, through his *khidmat-i-khalq* (service to ordinary pupils and patients), he consolidated and safeguarded both the theory and practice of Unani. Even

[141] Rahman 1978: 38–9.

though he accepted a *wazeefa* (scholarship) from the king (*badshah*) of his age, he refused his offer to become the *tabib-i-khaas* (chief tabib) at the Shahi Shifakhaana in Chauk Lucknow.[142]

He died in the reign of Nawab Nasir-ud din Hyder (1827–37), and in his last years, wrote a specialized book which is considered a masterpiece in *Usool Tashkhees* (Principles of Diagnostics) and *fann nuskha navisi* (art of writing prescriptions). He gifted the book to his student Hakim Yaqub with the idea that he would preserve its knowledge. As he said, 'he had organized it in a way so that it would benefit his study and he hoped that the book would stay with him and continue to perpetuate his memory.'[143] He hoped that the book would be followed by hakims as a seminal text and that they would not waver from it.

Hakim Yaqub honoured his teacher's desire and kept the *darrs* tradition alive in his house. Like his teacher, he shunned public office and continued the service from his family domain. This was true also of most of his contemporaries, like Hakim Mirza Muhammad Ali who came to Lucknow in Nawab Asaf-ud-daula's age and carried on *darrs* and *tadrees* from his residence-cum-clinic. He wrote books and commentaries on *Himayat-i-Qanun* and *nafeesi* (psychology) and refused the nawab's offer to become the chief of the Shahi Shifakhaana in Lucknow. But, like Hakim Murtaish, he did not refuse royal grants and endowments as long as they did not interfere with his undiluted service to Unani. He happily accepted a *khilat* and cash award from Nasir-ud din Hyder, who also granted him a Rs 200/month scholarship for having cured him of a difficult illness. During his long innings in Lucknow until the reign of Wajid Ali Shah, he had amassed considerable wealth through royal grants and favours. He had a pucca house built in Top Darwaza, Lucknow, and also had his own mausoleum built, in which he was buried.[144] Hakim Yaqub's family, as we will see in the concluding chapter, preserved Unani learning closely within the family, which of course extended to include students who were close associates.

Indeed, in the hierarchy of Islamic knowledge traditions, theology and religious instruction and its instructors held top positions. Not

[142] Ali 1978: 18.

[143] Ibid.

[144] Maulvi Syed Nawab Ali, 'Tazkira-i-Atibba Lucknow', *Risaalah-i-Takmil-ut-Tibb*, May 1948, p. 22.

only did their persona command respect in Unani families, their many discursive teaching styles, like the *darrs*, became models for 'secular' instruction. Many of the learned men of religion were role models for hakims because they possessed knowledge of Unani as well. More attractive was their ability to write easily communicative texts for quick memorization. Their services were always honoured. Thus, for instance, Hakim Masih-ud daulah, the royal physician of Nawab Nasir-ud din Hyder,[145] hired a man learned in theology, Maulana Anwar Ali, to tutor his son in both religion and medicine. Ali was honoured by the hakim, who considered it his good luck to have him live with the family and teach his son for as long as he lived.[146] And he was not merely a tutor to his son: the maulana wrote one of the early easy-to-read and memorize texts for Unani—*Anwar-al Hawashi*—at the behest of Masih-ud daulah. This was a commentary (*haashiah*) on psychology (*nafeesi*), a very central part of Unani. His commentary, called *Anwar-al-Hawashi*, is considered exemplary by most ulema and hakims. This text was written with the objective to simplify and make accessible to people the many complicated aspects of Unani, and make it easy for them to memorize its basic cures and principals. He wrote commentaries on the *Qanun* as well and again the idea was to simplify it for ordinary people.[147]

The domestic clinic-classroom of the hakims maintained close ties with the seminary. Most young hakims at Lucknow first trained at the Farangi Mahal seminary. After their basic instruction in both rational sciences (*maaqulaat*) and religion (*manqulaat*) they came to the Tibbi-darrs of the hakims for further education.[148] But students of the seminaries who trained to be theologians were sent to the Tibbi-darrs as well for instruction.[149] The hakims considered their presence there

[145] Ibid.: 23. Hakim Masih-ud daulah, who was a famous *shahi tabib* (royal physician) had the administration of the Darul Shifa, hospital and *khairat-khanah*. He received a monthly *wazeefa* (stipend) of Rs 200 per month. He received another Rs 200 for looking after the health of the royalty (*shaahi ilaaj*). He did not have a clinic at home and saw his patients in the Darul Shifa.

[146] Ibid.

[147] Ibid.: 23.

[148] Robinson 2001.

[149] *Risaalah-i Takmil-ut-Tibb*, August 1948, p. 21–2. The ulema of Farangi Mahal, Lucknow, Maulana Abu al Hasnat Muhammad Hayee, regarded Hakim

a great honour: the attendance of the ulema and their students in the Tibbi-darrs was always noted with pride by hakims. In the late nineteenth century Maulana Lutf Ashad Sahib, renowned ulema of the times, visited Lucknow and was medically treated by Hakim Abd al Aziz—the premier physician who founded the Azizi family (*gharana*) of Lucknow hakims. Upon regaining his health, he expressed a desire to attend the *darrs* of Hakim Abd al Aziz since he had heard a lot about it. Hakim Sahib's response was indicative of the respect that the ulema held in the scholarly society of Muslims. He replied, 'You are cordially invited whenever you wish to visit. I am just an ordinary physician (*tabib*). In the elated circle (*huzoor*) of the Ulema my *darrs* is nothing.'[150] The maulana accepted the invitation and was notably impressed by the *darrs* of Hakim Abd al Aziz, calling it a mixture of medicine and philosophy (*phalsapha aur tibb kaa majoon*).

The *darrs* of Hakim Abd al Aziz, held in a *darr* (corridor) of his father's palatial residence,[151] was particularly popular overseas. The ulema and professionals there attended his *darrs* from Afghanistan, Bukhara, and Hijaz. Indeed, the space that it offered for interconnectedness with other Islamic societies kept the idea of the cultural world of Dar al-Islam alive.

Nuskha Navisi (Prescription-writing)

The premium on memory and learning by rote that characterized seminary training echoed in the medical classroom as well. So did the importance of ornate handwriting skills. The art of writing the medical prescription (*nuskha navisi*) was as important as scholarly knowledge of a hakim. A good teacher was one who could both write beautifully and memorize and repeat the *nuskha* in 'one breath'. This was the art (*fann*) that hakims transmitted to students in their clinics.

Hakim Ibrahim took great pains to teach not just his students but also his family members the art of *nuskha navisi*. He also emphasized that it was equally important that they memorized his *nuskhas* for

---

Sahab as his teacher. Students from the Lucknow seminary Farangi Mahal were sent to attend his *darrs*.

[150] Ibid.: 23.

[151] Ibid.

future use. Students were then tested in *nuskha navisi*. In his clinic he would communicate to his students his diagnosis and then ask them to write the appropriate *nuskha*. He personally corrected the scripts of those who failed the test. The family tradition of training to write prescriptions continued into the time of Hakim Abd al Aziz. He dictated his *nuskhas* aloud (*ba awaaz-i-buland*) and students would inscribe them in their chapters. After he had approved them, he would hand them over to patients.[152]

Both the content of the *nuskhas* as well as the writing styles were considered family treasures. They embodied family knowledge. As markers of family identity they protected Unani within the embrace of the family. The control of the family was further cemented when books on the art of writing *nuskhas* (*fann nuskha navisi*), as well as compendiums of family *nuskhas*, began to be printed in the late nineteenth century. Such compendiums were dedicated 'for the benefit' of younger family members and, at times, to favourite students—who were seen as part of the family. They ranged from those dictated by father to son, or those that went back to knowledge passed on by family ancestors, to those that claimed to include knowledge passed over from teachers to students not necessarily belonging to the primordial family.

Thus we have a collection of *nuskhas* dictated by Hakim Abd al Aziz to his son Hakim Abd al Hamid in 1902–3.[153] Similarly, the precise medical instructions that Hakim Abd al Wahid (1859–1902) gave to his son Hakim Abd al Moid were codified in the important compendium called *Qanun-i-Wahid-fi-ifaadat-i-Moid* or 'Instructions of Wahid for the Benefit of Moid'.[154] Alongside we have the *bayaaz* (notebook) of Hakim Husain Raza, which has 2523 *nuskhas*. These include his own prescriptions, but also those of the family (*khandaani*) starting from his ancestors—Hakim Muhammad Yaqub, Hakim Ibrahim, Hakim Maseeh—and coming down to his father Hakim Hasan Raza and brother Akbar Hakim Ahmad Raza.[155] Again, the Lucknow Hakim Abd al Wahid compiled *risaalah* of family *nuskhas* called *Mukhtasar Tariqah Ilaaj, Kaali Jamiah Amraaz Abd al Wahid Sahab*. This

[152] Ibid.: 147
[153] *Risaalah-i-Takmil-ut-Tibb*, August 1948, p. 147.
[154] Ibid.: 186–7.
[155] Ibid.: 203.

had the author's prescriptions but it also included prescriptions of his prominent ancestor Hakim Abd al Aziz.

Teachers too immortalized their *nuskhas* by passing them on and dedicating their compendiums to favourite students, both within and outside the family. Thus the master don of the Azizi family, Mir Muhammad Murtaish, dedicated his book on the art of writing *nuskhas* to his student, the founder member of the Azizi family, Hakim Yaqub.[156] Favoured students reciprocated in upholding the passed-on tradition of family healing. They considered themselves part of the professional family of hakims. The prescription notebooks of students trained by a particular family of hakims followed their pattern of writing *nuskha* compendiums. In their books, references always existed to the *nuskha* of their teachers. For instance, a reference to Hakim Abd al Wahid's *risaalah* of family *nuskhas*, mentioned above, figures prominently in the *bayaaz* (notebook) of one of his Sufi students, Hakim Maulvi Abad Ahmad Komandwi.[157] The creation of this 'professional family' is evident once again in the *bayaaz* of Hakim Sayid Wahi-ud-Din Ashraf, the *sajjadanashin* of Khanqah Kachwahasharif. Many of the *nuskhas* he mentions are those he had picked up during his education with Hakim Abd al Aziz. But he was also a student of Hakim Abd al Wahid and, at the end of the *bayaaz*, there is a chapter devoted exclusively to the methods of treatment prescribed by his teacher Abd al Wahid: *Tarikh-i-Ilaji-i-Kulli Muallafah Muratabah Janam Ustaadi Hakim Abd al Wahid Sahib Lucknowi.* (History of the Cures Prescribed by Master Abd al Wahid Sahib Lucknowi.)[158] Such trends suggest that even though the primordial family tradition remained the base of the hakims' professional identity, this could extend to accommodate a professional family as well. It was not rare to find students like Hakim Abd-ul Ahad Kasmandavi, who had in their possession *nuskhas* of their teacher. Hakim Abd al Wahid's compendium, 'A Short Course of the Treatment of All Ailments', was always available with Kasmandavi.[159]

The writing of the *nuskha* was an interactive exercise where the

[156] Ibid.: 41.
[157] Ibid.: 186–7.
[158] Ibid.: Rahman 2002.
[159] Ibid.: 186.

hakim entered the cultural world of the patient. And here, even though theoretically Unani upheld natural philosophy and natural law, in practice it tapped many Muslim beliefs about illness. One of them was the relevance of the name of the patient to his illness. In one case, Hakim Shamsuddin of Lucknow, who was particularly keen on rechristening people in case they were named after villains in Islamic history and religion, made a patient change his name when he discovered that his name was Haman—the prime minister of the hated Firon (Pharoah) who was associated with the assassination story of the Prophet's grandchildren. As if to retain the delicate balance, that Unani maintained between religion and medicine, the hakim rechristened the patient—not on a religious figure—but as Harun Rashid, the noted Abbasid caliph known for his patronage of Unani medicine in Baghdad.[160]

[160] Ahmad 1950: 33–4.

5

Urdu Medical Texts in the Late Nineteenth Century

Introduction

THIS CHAPTER DISCUSSES THE LATE-NINETEENTH-CENTURY Unani response to colonial medical drives. It argues that Unani's reaction did not constitute a narrow anti-colonial shrill. Instead, it derived from the plural medical culture that colonialism itself had helped sustain. It shows that Unani healing underwent tremendous internal change in an age characterized both by 'modern' capitalist infrastructure and print culture, as well as the related disturbances of modernity: population explosions, famines, disease, epidemics and related death. This conjuncture was used by Muslims who did not come from traditional hakim families to fashion a new Unani. They challenged both the traditional custodians of Unani knowledge as well as the colonial state. Very much like religious dissent movements of the period, they questioned the received medical knowledge of the Perso-Arabic brand. They used colonial artifacts like print to create a wider medical public sphere. Through their writings they created a culturally larger Unani in the vernacular, Urdu. This mirrored social changes, and the close connections between medicine and *ashrafiyat*—upward social mobility.

The new Urdu Unani literature was a body of knowledge that had a momentum of its own. It remained beyond the control of both the state as well as the traditional Persianate families of healers and older

Arabic-knowing communities. And yet it was truly inspired by the Company-sponsored Urdu medical literature, as well as by the bodily deportment frills of Persian medical texts. It upheld also the humoral theory of Arabic texts preserved by medical families and used by dispensary hakims. It combined these medical pluralities to fashion a new Unani tradition. This fresh Unani doubted the ability of traditional hakims to effectively contest colonial medical intrusions by preserving medicine within the family and via inaccessible Arabic texts. The new authors argued that medicine was not the preserve of an elite that had access to ancient wisdom locked in Arabic texts of antiquity. Rather, it was a gift of God and anyone could learn it through travel, experimentation, and observation.[1] The ancient wisdom of Hippocrates, Aristotle, and Galen was acknowledged. But to master their 'theory of medicine' was not the only way to become a hakim. The new proponents shifted focus to the 'practice of medicine'. They catered to a slowly growing lay literate audience that desired the practical benefits of medical knowledge for their use in the household, barber's shop, and surgery.[2]

Print helped reconstitute Unani as a culturally all-encompassing medical tradition. It did not create an 'imagined community' of Western-influenced healers. Instead, it enabled new hakims to reach out to people and cultural referents hitherto beyond the purview of Unani: the person of the Prophet, Sufi healing, and astrology. It also helped maintain the contact with older Persianate medical traditions that still simmered in *ashraf* society. As Unani embraced new medical localisms, it diversified and made them part of its own world of 'scientific rational' medicine. These medical localisms were not reified,[3] nor were they imbued with

[1] They were very much like the Reformation Protestant physician Paracelsus, who was outside the circuit of university-trained doctors and was all for popularizing and vernacularizing medical knowledge. He wanted to retrieve it from the exclusive hold of elite 'rational and learned' university-trained doctors. He believed that knowledge could be acquired not just from books and libraries but from travel and observation. He argued that the texts of Galen and Hippocrates should be burnt. He represented a direct threat to the university-trained 'learned' doctor'. French 2003: 148.

[2] For a similar pattern in medieval Europe, where the vernacularization of medical knowledge from Latin followed a similar trajectory, see Jones 1990: 1–25.

[3] Dirks 1992.

Western scientific instrumentation.[4] They were incorporated within what had so far been a relatively 'mechanistic' Unani culture. For instance, the new hakim's stress on medical practice brought him closer to the religious and cultural etiology of illness. This meant that well being was not just about the physical and social context of the body, but included the spiritual, moral, and psychological state of being as well.[5] And as Unani incorporated religious beliefs about illness, the imprint of Muslim reformist and revivalist influences on it became more than evident. The new Unani, with its fresh authors and wider clientele, had tremendous potential to challenge both the traditional hakim families as well as the expanding colonial medical system.

Persian Medical Literature Translated into Urdu: The *Zakhirah-i-Khwarzmshahi* (Thesaurus of the Shah of Khwarzm)

The new focus on the cultural etiology of disease brought the Persian rather than the Arabic canonical literature centrestage for translation into Urdu. As we saw in Chapter 1, the Persian medical literature that existed on the fringes of classical Unani had claimed for medicine certain cultural beliefs about illness. As a model for the new Unani it represented an obvious choice for the translator. Thus, medieval Persian texts like the *Zakhirah-i-Khwarzmshahi*, which reflected the Unani shift from canonical materialistic knowledge to demonstrable and culturally diversified knowledge about illness, became the models of Urdu medical literature. So it was that in 1878 the twelfth-century Persian text *Zakhirah-i-Khwarzmshahi* was translated into Urdu.

The original text was written by Muhammad Ahmad-al-Hasani-al Jurjani in the twelfth century. Jurjani was the court physician of Ala-ul Doula Atziz, the son of Qutb-ul-Din. However, he says in the text that he was in the service of Ala-ul Din Muhammad Khwarzmshah (the sultan of the regional kingdom of Khwarzm). He wrote the book at the behest of the sultan, who wanted a comprehensive book to be

[4] Prakash 1999.

[5] For a discussion on the Prophet's medicine and the Islamic notion of well being, see Rahman 1987: 29–58. See also Alavi 2005: 101–29.

available for people to consult at the time of illness.[6] *Zakhirah* was one of the first Unani medical texts to be written in Persian. It represented an important movement at the end of the Abbasid caliphate to pull medicine out of the hold of Arabic-educated scholastic elites and locate it in a popular, non-specialist sphere, a realm where its practice could be easily demonstrated and its ambit extended to encompass popular beliefs about illness. Even though it is in size as big as the *Canon* of Avicenna, its contents are far more concise. It is a relatively easier understood exposition of the whole system of medicine as taught in Jurjani's time. After al Razi and Avicenna, this became the most frequently quoted and consulted textbook of medicine. Its user-friendly and popular style made it far more lively reading than the dull style of the *Canon* of Avicenna.[7]

The *Zakhirah* exists in nine volumes. Collectively, these upheld the humoral theory of health but explained its functioning by constructing a list of popular ideas and responses to illness. According to this work, ecological and dietary factors top the list of beliefs about illness: these factors disrupted humoral balance and caused ill health. The text identified environmental elements (*arkaan*),—hot, cold, dry, and wet—that needed to be in harmony with body humours. It noted specific foods or diet (*ghiza*) that were also essential for the maintenance of equilibrium. Secondary to these ideas was the belief that illness was also caused by the malfunctioning of bodily (*jism*) anatomy. The text advocated *nabz* (pulse) and urine testing as important diagnostic techniques, and offered medicines and surgery as cures to rectify anatomical dislocations. The fourth tier of illness beliefs gives importance to dress and bodily deportment: it highlights the connection of place of residence, peace of mind (*sukoonat*), dress, sleeping habits, and the effect of smells on health. Finally, the text ends with a discussion on religious beliefs about illness. God is believed to control the balance of humours that ensures good health. The *Zakhirah* discusses religious dictums (*tarteeb deeni*) related to health and lists prayers (*dua*) as part of the healing regime. And, very much like the European Protestant idea that endorsed the Hippocratic notion of health and healers as divinely ordained, the emphasis in the *Zakhirah* is that the essence of medicine could not be

[6] Elgood 1951: 215.
[7] Ibid.: 217–18.

acquired from textual authority: it existed in God's natural bounties. A true physician was one who could recognize from God's natural bounties the remedies for cure.

The Persian *Zakhirah* stands apart from the Arabic canonical texts in combining Aristotleian natural philosophy and Galenic anatomical rationality with the social, moral, and religious beliefs about illness prevalent in society. It also incorporates aspects of bodily deportment, etiquette (*akhlaaq*), piety, and spirituality in the healing process. As we saw, in the Arab literature texts that stressed such cultural beliefs about illness remained either marginal or were constructed in opposition to the established Aristotelian natural philosophy dominant canon.[8]

The *Zakhirah* was a text that claimed culture and religious practice for medicine. It thus served as a useful model for the new Unani literature, which was looking for a similar encompassing sphere of authority to contest colonial authority. In 1878 the noted publisher of Lucknow, Munshi Newal Kishore, asked Hakim Haadi Hasan Khan Moradabadi to translate the text. The job was done over a year and a half. The Urdu *Zakhirah* made it possible now for anyone to become a hakim. Newal Kishore clearly stated this objective when he said that the Urdu translation was to benefit 'not only *aalim* [learned] and *faazil* [scholarly] hakims, but all those who were interested and could read Urdu'.[9] The translation into Urdu was to encourage the local medical tradition's popularization so as to counter the fast dissemination of British medical literature in the vernacular. Newal Kishore made this intent even clearer when he said that 'even though people were getting interested in modern medicine the *Zakhirah* would be of general benefit so that (*naazreen*) and those interested in medicine could have access to Unani knowledge as well.'[10] It was for similar reasons that the text had a list of Urdu translations of 33 Arabic and Persian medical books (also published by Munshi Newal Kishore) appended to it for publicity. These included important texts like *Makhzan al Adwiyah* and *Ilaj al Ghuraba*.[11]

In the late nineteenth century, when epidemics ravaged India, the translation of a text like the *Zakhirah* was useful for many reasons. In

[8] Burgel 1998.
[9] Khan 1878: 1922–33.
[10] Ibid.
[11] Ibid., vol. 1 : 2–4.

the first place, this text laid out very clearly that Unani was not mechanistic and abstract but sensitive to popular beliefs about health. It was a dynamic 'cultural system'.[12] This projection of Unani as a cultural system was useful in attracting a wider clientele, specially at a time when the state was seen to have failed to check disease. Secondly, the *Zakhirah's* thrust on the practice of medicine, experience, and observation opened the door to the self-taught hakim. It guaranteed social mobility in a society where, thus far, medicine had been an elite preserve. This was again very useful in an age of competition with British medicine.

Hakim Haadi Khan clearly had these political compulsions in mind, for his work is clearly tailored to the political and social concerns of the day; indeed his text reflects the Islamic reformist and revivalist influences that had begun to imprint knowledge produced by Muslims. Thus the Urdu *Zakhirah* gives a new Islamic orientation to healing. In its preface the hakim deflects attention from the Aristotelian rationality that was the defining feature of the Persian original. Instead, he claims religious practice as its defining rationality. Haadi Khan views God as the ultimate healer, for He created both disease and its cure. The scientia of medicine, according to him, lie buried in the natural habitat that God created. The role of the physician was to identify these correctly and apply them appropriately. Extolling God as the ultimate medical authority, he dedicates his book to Him: 'This book is dedicated to that hakim [God] who created with his *hikmat* (wisdom) vegetation, trees, minerals. And created in each of them a special effect so that people get satisfied.'[13]

The Persian *Zakhirah* had embraced religion as part of healing, but Haadi Khan gives it far greater emphasis, identifying the divine power that he sees as critical to healing. Very much like Muslim reformers of his time, he upholds an Islamic notion—in his case the physical, spiritual, moral, and psychological health of the body, projecting the Prophet as the centre of this Islamic rationality. Unlike the Persian *Zakhirah*, which believes in an abstract God as the author of the rational natural world, the Urdu *Zakhirah* projects the Prophet Muhammad as the

[12] Good, Broadwin & Kleinman 1994.
[13] Khan 1878, vol. 3: 1922.

guide who helps the individual to comprehend a rational medical knowledge which lies embedded in nature. According to Khan, God was indeed the greatest physician who created the boundless sea of the natural world in which the scientia of medicine lay buried, but Muhammad was the most important healer (*tabib*) who gave direction to man to explore the natural remedies that lay scattered in nature, waiting to be discovered. The Prophet was a miraculous healer. He was also the exemplar of moral rectitude and a repository of knowledge about the natural world. He helped end ignorance regarding disease and good health: his 'guidance and instruction and sayings helped in eliminating ignorance [*gumraahi*]) and illiteracy [*jihaalat*], and helped the people by restoring in them wisdom and knowledge. And his intervention gave the knowledge of medicine [*ilm-i-abdaan*] the veneer of knowledge of religion [*ilm-i-adyaan*] and lent to it a certain piety.'[14] Thus the exploration of God's natural world under the guidance of Prophetic sayings was the route to becoming a knowledgeable hakim. Prophetic piety and medicine were central to Unani. Indeed, religion and Unani were connected naturally because physical health was a prerequisite for *ibaadat* (meditation). This religious dimension of Unani made it even more necessary that people consider it mandatory (*waajib*) and important (*muhtamm*).

In short, Urdu translation of the *Zakhirah* brought Islam, as represented by the Prophet, firmly within the ambit of Unani and made the religo-cultural world of people central to the practice of medicine. The *Zakhirah* stressed the cultural contextualization of illness. The hakim was encouraged to enter the world of the ill and construct an illness narrative based on beliefs about the disease. He was expected to combine the oracular ideas of Hippocratic ancient wisdom with those of the Aristotelian as well as Galenic. In this role as medical-ethnographer, the new hakim would be similar to Galen in unifying the Hippocratic divinity that allowed cultural contact with the world of the patient, with Aristotelian rationality. Indeed, Galen was the big hero of Urdu medical literature. Most texts invoked his name and praised their authors as the 'Galen of their times.'[15]

[14] Ibid.: 1922–3.

[15] This was a selective appropriation of Galen as well. For Galen was against

Because the Urdu *Zakhirah* culturally contextualized illness, it took very seriously the role of social conduct and etiquette as markers of health. It addressed the humoral theory also from the social angle of proper conduct, etiquette, and bodily deportment. These too could disrupt humoral balance and cause illness, just as much as ecological factors. The Urdu *Zakhirah* retained the section in the Persian version on the 'purity and decoration' of the body (*jism kee pakeezgee aur aaraastagi*), entitled *Kitab-i-Zeenat*.[16] Here, the purity of the human body was integral to health; and purity was linked to piety, beauty, deportment, and the relaxed and peaceful state of the body. Thus, in the cure of fevers, it also urges alongside medicines that people give importance to baths (*ghusl*), cleanliness, clean clothing, and massages. Health was increasingly associated with the deportment of the ideal body: and the management of body deportment did not require any scholastic training. It was a divinely ordained responsibility that needed prescriptive dictums on conduct, etiquette (*akhlaaq*), purity, and pollution.

Haadi Khan did go on to elaborate that healing was not *only* about the cultural understanding of disease: it also included medicalizing the patient. Medicalizing meant that the hakim drew an empirical remedy into the illness narrative of his patients. In the nineteenth century, empirical details about making *nuskhas* and disease-management procedures, hitherto a guarded preserve of the hakim, began to be published for popular consumption. In this regard too the *Zakhirah* was an appropriate choice for translation into Urdu. It had an entire part devoted to the methods of the making of medical prescriptions (*nuskhas*) and disease management.

The *Zakhirah* has *nuskhas* on diseases of the liver, fevers, intestines, deworming, dysentery, etc.[17] It does not list the sources of prescriptions. No name of any hakim or that of any family of hakims is cited. The *nuskha* begins with detailed descriptions of the ailment. Then the procedural details of disease management are described. Finally, the

---

the popularization of medicine and was critical of Roman doctors who believed in quick shortcuts to become doctors. French 2003: 36, 44.

[16] Khan 1878, vol. 3, part 8, is devoted to matters of purity.

[17] Ibid., vol. II : 1186–1240.

medicines and method of preparing them are detailed. The medical ingredients, as well as the method of making them into effective medical remedies, are listed. The art of making tablets (*golee*), syrups (*sherbets*), powder (*safoof*), and electuary (*majoon*) is also described in detail.[18] A typical *nuskha* detail is listed as follows:

> *Naasoor ka ilaj*. [Remedy for a weeping wound.]
> There is a description of the wound.
> The management of disease and treatment procedures follow. This should be treated with strong [*tez*] and dry [*khushk*] medicines. It should be treated in such a way that first it is pressed so that the fluids ooze out. Then medicine should be applied on the wound with cotton wool wrapped on a slim rod. It can be bandaged if desired but first it should be allowed to dry, then medicine should be put on it with cotton wool. When the wound is dry, medical ointment [*marham*] mixed with egg white is put on it. The wound should be washed with water boiled with fruits and herbs like dried pomegranate [*anaar*] and *naagar mootha*. If the wound does not heal, a medicine that accelerates the healing process be applied.

The name of this medicine is listed as *akshareen* and its method of preparation along with proportion of ingredients in detail is listed.[19] The text also has *nuskhas* on removing kidney stones. The meat of several birds is recommended, as also medicines whose details of preparation are listed.

The *Zakhirah* does not stop at *nuskhas*. It also provides copious details about making medical instruments, like a catheter. One such description for the construction of a catheter (*qaashaateer aalah*) reveals the depths of medical precision being made public to dent the authority of the learned rational hakim who prided himself on the theory of medicine. The text lists the usage of the instrument as a device for enabling the passage of urine. It gives details of its manufacture: it can be made of lead (*seesah*), silver, zinc-like metal (*raangah*), or copper. Holes may be punched into it, as per the medical needs of the patient: this helps because if one hole gets blocked, the other can remain open.

[18] Ibid.: 1258.
[19] Ibid.: 1260.

There are detailed descriptions of how to use the instrument, how to make the patient sit on a chair in a urinating position, and how to deploy it effectively.[20] This is accompanied by detailed descriptions of orthopaedic surgeries of the skull, chest, and other bones.[21]

The Ilaj-i-Ghuraba *and the* Mizan-i-Tibb

The *Zakhirah* was not the only text whose translator reached out to the Prophet even as he kept the core humoral theory intact. Another such text was the *Alaijab Mutahsir* of Fakhr-al-Din Ahmad. This was written in 1260 hijri (1844) in the period of Lord Dalhousie, for the 'ordinary people'.[22] Based on Persian documents, the text is replete with empirical details of anatomy, orthopaedics, pulse and urine testing as diagnostic techniques, and so on. But like the *Zakhirah* it interprets the humoral theory via the Prophet's spiritual knowledge, attributing the healing powers of the elements to the Prophet's spiritual touch. Such association with the Prophet makes him call Unani *sharif ilm* (respectable knowledge). The translator underlines the need for a popularization of this system because it ensures a healthy body, which is seen as connecting the material to the spiritual world.[23]

A similar trend can be seen in the Urdu translation of the *Ilaj-i-Ghuraba*. This text by Hakim Ghulam Imam Sahib, which was a compendium of 'simple and difficult' *nuskhas*, was another Persian text chosen for translation into Urdu. In 1864, Hakim Asghar Ali of Gopalmau completed the translation.[24] Like the *Zakhirah Khwarzmshahi*, this text made medical knowledge public through its *nuskhas*. Munshi Newal Kishore got it translated so that ordinary people got the benefits of good healthcare (*gauhar-i-giraan maayah*). The *Ilaj-i-Ghuraba* attributes ill health to physical changes in the identifiable elements (air, water, fire, earth). It has very precise *nuskhas* arranged by the name of the disease: treatment of headache (*Ilaj-i-sar dard*), of constipation,

[20] Ibid.: 1332–3.

[21] Ibid.: 1599.

[22] Ahmad 1260 hijri, 1844. It went to the Lt Governor of Agra for approval, after which it was hoped that it would be made public.

[23] Ibid.: 3.

[24] Ali 1281 hijri, 1864.

throat ailments, etc. It gives copious details for preparing the recommended medicines. For example, it has procedural details for making fig-willow oil (*roghan-baid-anjeer*), powder of dried pomegranate seed (*anaar daana safoof*), and the syrup of berries (*sharbat phalsa*).[25] The *nuskhas* were popularized by the wide circulation of excerpts of their translation through Urdu journals and newspapers: both *Oudh Akhbar* and the journal *Tibbi Ayeena* carried excerpts of the translated text.[26]

The medicalizing drives of the *Ilaj* notwithstanding, it too recognized God as the author of medical empiricism. Thus the translator, Hakim Asghar Ali, like the translator of the *Zakhirah*, salutes the highest hakim, God (*hakim alal Itlaaq*), who 'used his wisdom' (*hikmat*) to produce so many *aalims* (learned men) and made the ordinary human being a prominent and extraordinary creature. And again like the *Zakhirah's* translator, his preface underlines the role of God in medicine much more than in the original Persian text. God he says, 'discovered disease and for the health of man discovered requisite food and medicines. He provided for man's spiritual and physical problems and saved him from many evils by putting an end to ignorance and illiteracy with the spread of his wisdom.'[27]

This general trend of simplifying medical knowledge so as to make it accessible to ordinary people and invocation of the Prophet to popularize medicine is evident also in Urdu translations of the Mughal-period text, the *Mizan-i-Tibb*. As we saw in Chapter 1, the original Persian version of the text written by Hakim Arzani, heralded the trend making Unani prescriptions simple and accessible to the non-specialist. Now in the nineteenth century, when Urdu became the language of the masses, the text was translated into Urdu. In 1852 a Delhi writer, Muhammad Hasan Alijaan, son of Muhammad Mohsin Khan, translated the text with the help of one Syed Qasim Ali Munshi. He was attached to the Delhi madrasa and was a resident of qasba Hindor, Zilla Bijnor.[28] It was published under the supervision of Syed Sharf Ali. Its organization into three sections (*maqaalas*) that deal with

[25] Ibid.: 21–32.
[26] Ibid., foreword, no page number.
[27] Ibid.: 1–2.
[28] Ali 1852.

temperaments, diet, and medicine and diseases and their symptoms, respectively, are similar to the Persian version of Arzani. The translator does not provide elaborations in the margins or in footnotes to explain the Persian text.

An 1872 edition of the text published from Kanpur makes unani even more user-friendly. This version of the *Mizan* was translated by one Muhammad Hasan, who was asked to do the job by Hakim Mannan Muhammad Abdur Rahman bin Haji Muhammad Roshan Khan. This later edition spells out prescriptions in far greater detail. It claims to explain and elaborate on the prescriptions of the Persian text; indeed, not content with elaborations on the text, the translator gives further explanations in the margins. These clarifications appear as footnotes on every page and tease out in simple ways the names of medicines and drugs.[29] A more significant addition that the translator makes to the Persian version is the introduction of the person of the Prophet, whom he eulogizes as the greatest healer who created both man and remedies to keep man healthy.[30] The 'scientific' rationality of the *nuskhas* in the Urdu *Mizan* are wrapped around this powerful Islamic imagery of the Prophet as healer.

Reaching Out to the Prophet: Homegrown Urdu Texts—The *Mazhar-ul-Ulum* and the *Tibb-i-Nabawi*

Urdu texts written in India were stylistically very similar to a genre of medieval Arab medical literature that made a feeble attempt to appropriate religion to silence theological critics.[31] Late-nineteenth-century Unani claimed religious practice with a vengeance. The new Urdu

[29] Hasan 1872. Every page has footnotes in the margin.

[30] Ibid.: Preface. No page numbers.

[31] Rosenthal 1990: 519–32. This was authored by men like Abd-al-Wadud who, over the tenth to twelfth centuries, claimed religion for medicine. Wadud silenced its critics, both religionists and others, who doubted its efficacy. Such writers argued that since the subject (*maudu*) of medicine was the human body—the noblest of all of God's creation—it had to be a sacrosanct discipline that in no way contravened religion. This genre of literature thus glorified the subject of the medical text to earn itself a position within the religious tradition.

medical writers did not come from established families of hakims. They therefore looked for alternative symbols of authority. Their obvious choice was the person of the Prophet. His authority became the ultimate reference point of legitimacy for Unani. And this was practical, since the hakim found readymade ground for such an appropriation. In this period the heightened pilgrim traffic to cities closely associated with the life of the Prophet, Mecca and Medina, had at one level increased the fear of disease because people were seen to carry infection as they travelled across long distances. But it also put the spotlight on his life and teachings and shifted popular attention to his medical experiences and ideas about illness. The shrine at Mecca—the Kaaba—and the fountain of holy water—*aab-i-zam zam*—had a dominant therapeutic narrative closely tied to the person of the Prophet and the history of Islam. Indian pilgrim traffic to Mecca brought these stories home. They further popularized the belief in the Prophet's medicine.

Closer home, nineteenth-century Muslim society was in a state of change with new notions of individuality, personhood, and self being articulated by people as they came to grips with modifications in the political culture around them. In this new milieu, the drift was towards new religious knowledge from revealed Arabic scriptures. As the focus shifted from the more Iranian-inspired knowledge of Sufis, pirs, and rational sciences to knowledge from the Arab lands, the person of the Prophet acquired heightened interest.[32] The Prophet was up for new interpretations by Muslim revivalists and reformers of all hues. They demythologized him, making him more approachable and familiar—in the cast of an exemplary human being. Many emphasized his socio-economic reformist profile and his moral and social conduct as the ideal that would salvage Muslims from their current distress.[33] This intensified emphasis on the life and conduct of the Prophet was reflected also in an increased interest in *mawlid* ceremonies that commemorated

[32] Robinson 2000: 105–21.

[33] Schimmel 1985. This trend began in the late eighteenth century with Shah Waliullah, and was picked up with greater fervour by modernist reformers like Sir Syed Ahmad, who wrote essays on the Prophet's moral and social conduct as a reformer. Print culture aided the proliferation and dissemination of these ideas, and the explosion of the hadith literature on the Prophet's sayings and the biographies on him marked the culmination of the trend.

his birthday These were used as a means to communicate the new religious knowledge inspired by Arabic scriptures from Arabic-speaking lands. This was also evident in the Haj travelogues of Muslims, as well as in the explosion of biographies on him and texts on his tradition—the Hadith.[34] Urdu texts on Unani were affected by this trend and added to the expanding genre of literature on the Prophet. And, like the reformist literature, they used the Prophet's authority to negotiate colonial intrusions into the medical realm.

Unani, more than ever before, now associated itself with all medical knowledge identified with the Prophet. It continued with the idea of health as part of well being, but defined well being as viewed by the Prophet to mean spiritual, moral, psychological, and physical health. Medication as offered by the Prophet was seen as part of this Islamic idea of well being. Belief in medical knowledge associated with the Prophet, and a life patterned on his conduct, with significance attached to prayers (*dua*), diet, Islamic bodily deportment, and moral and spiritual etiquette now became central to Unani. Unani had always seen its rationality as sanctioned by the Prophet, but now it saw no contradiction between the Islamic prescriptive path to well being and rational medical knowledge. Indeed, it saw medication as an essential part of this Islamic notion of well being. From here Unani soon moved out to competing versions of Islam, such as Sufic healing through the control of the soul, the charms of fakirs, and astrology. These rubbed shoulders with aspects of medical knowledge that Unani cannibalized from Western practice.

As we saw in Chapter 1, texts like the *Tibb-i-Nabawi*—the Prophet's medicine—that upheld this Islamic view of well being existed in the Persian medical genre. Those, however, were written by Muslim conservatives who opposed Unani's tilt towards Graeco-Roman philosophy. The notable exception of a qualified hakim writing such literature was the well known eighteenth-century Persian physician of Aurangzeb's court, Arzani. But Arzani lived in exceptional times and had written his text to please his religiously inclined master.[35] And this was not his only work: his better-known contributions to Unani were the *Tibb-i-Akbari* and the *Mizan-i-Tibb.*

[34] Metcalf 1990. See also for Bengali *sirat* literature on the Prophet, Dey 2006.
[35] Elgood 1978: 29.

In the late nineteenth century, texts modelled on Arzani's *Tibb-i-Nabawi* were written by hakims with a view to making the Prophet central to Unani. In 1877 Ilahi Baksh of Kanpur, a practising hakim and teacher in a madrasa, wrote the *Tashreeh al asbaab musammabeh, Mazhar-ul-Ulum.* This was a text written in Urdu in consultation with a range of Persian medical texts to make accessible to ordinary people essential anatomical details. The text was meant to be a useful self-help directory for medical emergencies. The Persian texts consulted included *Hawaashi Qanooncha, Mujizul-Qanun, Nafeesi aur uske hawaashi*, two volumes of *Kulliyaat Qanun, Hamiyaat-al-Qanun Kamil-al-Sinaaitah, Dastoor-al-Ilaj, Zakhirah-i-Khwarzmshahi, Tibb-i-Akbari, Ilaj-i-Ghuraba*, and many other books on science.[36]

The *Mazhar-ul-Ulum* claims religion for Unani. God is as usual projected as the greatest physician (*hakim mutlaq*) and is said to have created wisdom and the many sciences that produce cures. The Prophet is the repository of God's medical wisdom and his house of knowledge is called Darul Shifa (the house of healing). According to the author, the Prophet's association with Unani makes medicine both *afzal* (extraordinary) and *ashraf* (elite).[37] The text upholds the Islamic notion of well being, with its stress on moral and psychological health as crucial to physical strength. However, the text does not entirely dismiss Aristotelian rationality: its dietary and environmental regulations are listed for the maintenance of physical health, and Hippocrates is seen in the text's reliance on dietary regulations as a system of cure. Like most texts of this genre, it is a typical self-help manual which gives copious details on how to use certain medicines so that both the learning and practice of tibb (medicine) become easy.

In 1869 Ikram al Din Hafiz, a practising hakim of Lucknow, wrote the *Tibb-i-Nabawi* and made a strong case for allying Unani with Prophetic medicine: he made it more than clear that health was about moral, spiritual, psychological and physical well being.[38] His 54-page text stresses the critical importance of prayers (dua), piety, and medicine (dawa). It even offers cures for diseases, like anger, combining medicines

[36] Baksh 1877.
[37] Ibid.: 2–3.
[38] Hafiz 1869.

with piety. Forms of piety derive from Quranic injunctions and the recitation of its holy verses. These as well as the Prophet traditions (Hadith) are the ultimate reference point for all suggested cures.

The *Tibb-i-Nabawi* is critical of Greek physicians like Galen who followed Aristotle and frowned on the mixing of medicine with piety: 'such people [Galen] whose wisdom [*hikmat*] is merely empirical experience [*tajurba*] do not consider mere prayers [*dua*] as beneficial for bodily diseases [*amraaz-i-jismaani*]. Instead they criticize Muslims [*ahl-i-Islam*] as foolish and rely on prayers. They argue that prayers are recited from the lips and mouth, but how can something that emanates from the mouth have any effect inside the body?'[39] Hafiz counters such allegations by stating that 'to ignore the effect of what people utter from their mouths on the body is foolishness because everyone is convinced about the effects of such utterances.'[40] He elaborates the link by arguing that if somebody abuses a person, it causes anger in the heart. And if someone praises an individual, it causes happiness in the heart. This reveals the link between utterances and their effect on human anatomy: so, 'a person who does not know the effects of prayers (*dua*) on bodily health reflects his own foolishness' (*himaqat*).

Very much in the tradition of Islamic healing, Ikram al Din Hafiz portrays the best hakim as one who combines the art of *ilaj-i-badan* and *ilaj-i-rooh* (bodily and spiritual healing). The foremost example of this exemplary combination is the Prophet himself. Hafiz reasons that this had to be the case since the health of the world is defined by the physical as well as the spiritual well being of the people. And since the Prophet came as the benefactor (*rahmaan*) of the world, he would have been criticized if he did not contribute to both the physical and spiritual health of the people who constitute the world. He therefore combined the powers of spiritual and physical healing in his person.

Such Urdu medical literature created the new Unani. Hafiz made a distinction between hakims who did not make Prophetic medicine central to Unani and those who did derive from its authority. He defined as Muslim only those who continued the Prophet's tradition. He said that the Prophet taught and trained his community's learned men in both bodily as well as spiritual healing. And thus Muslim hakims

[39] Ibid.: 2.
[40] Ibid.: 2.

who combine dua and dawa are different from those who cure only with medicines (*attiba-i-jismaani*). The text reiterates the importance of such dual healing by arguing that some diseases cannot be cured only with medicines. These include ailments relating to magic, evil spells, and the evil eye. Truly Muslim hakims teach people how to ward off such diseases through Quranic recitation and prayers recited by the Prophet in his moments of distress. Hafiz urges people to treat medicine only as the means to approach God, who is ultimately responsible for their cure. He dubs people infidel who regard medicine as merely the agent of medical redress (*shifa shaafi*).[41]

Hafiz does not completely dismiss the value of medication. He is critical of ulema who regard the taking of medicine as un-Islamic. He projects 'correct religion' (*sahee mazhab*) as that which declares as *sunnat* (in keeping with the Prophet's sayings) the consumption of medicines. The text cites a Hadith to say that people asked the Prophet if it was sinful to take medicines when they were ill. The Prophet replied that they should take medicines freely because God has created both the disease as well as the medicine for its cure.[42] The text then cites the medicinal properties of items such as fruits from the gourd family, and camel's milk, as useful medicines.[43]

The cures in the *Tibb-i-Nabawi* stress not just dua and dawa but also proper deportment for a healthy body. Deportment here derives heavily from the Islamic way of life. Unani's humoral theory is interpreted through the Islamic prescriptive path for proper living. For instance, Islamic matrimony or *nikaah* is recommended as a sure way to ensure the purity of the body's blood. And a specific fasting (*rozah*) schedule is suggested to balance the body's fluids. This includes an entire month of fasting in the month of *shabaan*, 6 fasts after Eid, 2 in Muharram, 9 in *ashurah*. The Hadith says that if this is followed, the fluids of the body do not dry.[44]

Good and evil influences that affect disease cycles are also regulated through proper adherence to the recommended Islamic way of life. The text cites the Hadith and lists a code of rituals that include prayers

[41] Ibid.: 2–3.
[42] Ibid.: 3.
[43] Ibid.: 10.
[44] Ibid.: 4–5.

to be followed when a new bride enters her home. Special prayers get rid of the evil doings of the woman in her house, and spread her goodness. Some ulema are shown to recommend that the feet of the new bride be washed and water sprinkled in corners of the house to increase its prosperity.[45]

The best and most detailed deportment instructions pertain to sexual intercourse so as to ensure the birth of a healthy child. Interestingly, each deportment rule is listed as an *ilaj* or cure for safe childbirth. The first ilaj is a Quranic prayer to be read at the time of copulation, so that Satan runs away and a pious child is born. Second, the preferred hour of copulation is given as late night rather than the early hours of the night. Third, at the time of intercourse men and women need to cover themselves with a cloth, or else a *behayaa* (shameless) child will be born. Fourth, to avoid the birth of a child who is mute or dumb, couples are advised not to converse during intercourse. Fifth, a mad child may be born if someone has *ihtalaam* (wet dream) and copulates without bathing. Sixth, if one copulates on a full stomach, a mentally retarded child is born. Copulation in a standing position makes the body weak. Seventh, to avoid disease in men, it is recommended that they urinate after sexual intercourse, else the child born will be mad. Eighth, a blind boy may be born if the couple happen to see each others' genitals during copulation. Ninth, an ilaj is to tie a talisman (*taweez*) to the left leg of the woman to ease and facilitate childbirth. Tenth, a prayer reiterating the Islamic faith in only one God (*azaan)* should be spoken into the right ear of a child so that he lives his whole life with its blessings. Eleventh, the child should be named on the seventh day after his birth and a good name should be given to him, a bad name may harm him. Lastly, the text recommends various remedies to cast off the spell of the evil eye upon the child.

The Prophet and Beyond: Maqaalat-i-Ihsani, Tibb-i-Ihsani, *and the* Qarabadeen-i-Ihsani

Tibb-i-Nabawi set the trend. Soon, many other hakims used the printing press to incorporate the authority of the Prophet to medical

[45] Ibid.: 4.

experience and medical knowledge. Such hakims emerged as the new authors of medical texts that relied on Prophetic learning. Having invoked the Prophet, they moved on to embrace other dispersed authority referents, such as Sufi and fakir healers, as well. Simultaneously, belief in the humoral theory that justified the critical role of a hakim as healer continued.

In 1878 Ihsan Ali Khan, the hakim (*tabib*) of Mouzah Naarah, Pargana Karra, Zilla Allahabad, former government pleader at Hamirpur and resident of Qasba Salon, wrote the *Maqaalaat-i-Ihsani* in Urdu.[46] This is a 192-page compendium of uncompounded medicines or single drugs (*mufradaat mustamalah*) and *nuskhas* in which the names of medicines are listed in Arabic, Persian, and Hindi. The text very clearly claims the authority of the Prophet for Unani.

The *Maqaalaat* borrows in style from the Arabic medical literature of the medieval Islamic world that claimed religion for medicine. Like the Arab literature, it highlights the fact that the 'subject' (*maudu*) of Unani is the human body—the noblest of God's creation. This makes medical knowledge sacral. Religion is firmly located within the medical framework, making medicine the noblest and most sacral in the hierarchy of crafts.

However, the ultimate seal of approval for Unani comes from Prophetic authority. Ihsan Ali argues that the significance of acquiring knowledge of the body (*ilm al abdaan*) is underlined in the Quran and the Hadith.[47] Both these are intimately linked to the Prophet—the former being revealed to him and the latter being a compendium of his Traditions. Therefore to know Unani is *sunnat*—i.e. to follow the tradition of the Prophet: 'the Prophets Moses and Muhammad declared knowledge of Tibb [*ilm-tibb*] as mandatory [*mafrooz*]. This Unani conforms to the Traditions of the Prophet [*masnoon* or *sunnat*].'[48]

Having established this connection, Ihsan Ali very much like Hafiz, marks out hakims who follow Prophetic dictates in healing. He calls them the 'blessed ones' and says: 'They [Prophets] made man exalted and extraordinary [*ashraful makhlooqaat*] and blessed some men with

[46] Khan 1878: 1–192.
[47] Ibid., title page, no page number.
[48] Ibid.: 1–3.

beneficial knowledge [*ilm-i-waafi*] and perseverance [*himmat-i-kaafi*] so that they could write books and compendiums on the body. Such knowledge was critical for maintaining the body.'[49] He makes a plea for the popularization of the new Unani and the texts authored by its hakims. He concludes that if God's diktat on maintenance of the body is to be obeyed, these books need to be written in the vernacular and popularized to reach as many people as possible.

The *ilm al abdaan* (knowledge of the body) that the text popularizes is in conformity with the idea of Islamic well being. Prescriptions hinge around proper bodily deportment and moral conduct, common good sense, piety, good judgement, and a diet in keeping with the practices of the Prophet. The humoral theory of medicine is diluted with a concept of the human body that is dietetic, moral, and spiritual rather than based on intelligible and easily identifiable physical elements. In this integrationist theory, mastery of the body is more a matter of accumulated experience and bodily practice than scholastic learning about physical change.

Even though the Prophet's authority remains the ultimate reference point for Ihsan Ali, he also encompasses into his Unani other referents of healing. In another text that he authors, *Tibb-i-Ihsani*,[50] published by Munshi Newal Kishore of Lucknow, Unani steers even further away from its 'secular' mechanistic stance, as here he sees illness in terms of the relationship between the body and the soul. Very much like the Sufi healing practices of medieval Islam and the pietist ideas of eighteenth-century Europe, he sees the body and the soul united in health with the soul controlling bodily functions. According to him, the soul is created when food (*ghiza*) reaches the liver and is processed. One part of the end product goes to the heart and produces the soul (*rooh*). This *rooh* is *rooh-i-haiwaani* (animal instincts), and it gets converted to *rooh-i-nafsaani* (human instincts) once it reaches the brain. These instincts include those of smell, hearing, sensation, taste, etc. Blood is also produced by food; in fact it is the food of the body. The ideal clean blood is warm, moderate in consistency, bright red, and sweet. It keeps the bones and other organs moist. Ultimately, the soul preserves blood. And in illness the cognizant functions of the soul become so misdirected

[49] Ibid.
[50] Ali 1864.

that disease takes on a lethal course. In such a view, the hakim's role as the moderator of diet, exercise, regimen, air, water, etc. is minimized, the soul being the chief regulator.[51]

In his discussion on pharmacy and the making of medicine he does not confine himself to the Prophet's dietary regimen but invokes the 'superstitious charms of fakirs' as well. Thus, for instance, *mongaa* (a precious stone), when tied to the forehead (*peshaani*), helps in curing headaches; the wearing of the Christian cross around the neck is also recommended for its healing qualities. He warns the public that such cures are integral to health and should not be dismissed as the superstitious charms of fakirs. And certain medicines, such as rose and vinegar, are effective in both winter and summer.[52]

Ihsan Ali sees no contradiction between Prophetic medicine, religious spirituality of the Sufi kind, and medical rationality as represented in the humoral theory of Aristotle. Thus, despite leanings towards the centrality of the soul in maintaining the body, his text enumerates a long list of dietary regulations for the balance of humours. Unnecessary abstinence from food by a healthy man is forbidden. Food combinations that should be avoided to maintain body humours are listed: fish and milk, sweet porridge with egg, and vinegar with dry rice, curd with radish, etc. He warns that if easily digestible food (*zood hazm*) is mixed with food that is difficult to digest (*deer hazm*), people can get very ill.

The hakim's role is thus important for regulating the environmental and dietry regime of the ill. Indeed, it lays out a medical etiquette for the hakim. The social conduct of the hakim as a sensitive mediator and 'cultural broker' is highlighted as an essential part of treatment. The text underlines the importance of the hakim as a compassionate consoler. He is a person who consoles (*tashaffee*) patients, earns their good will, and maintains good relations and conduct with his attendants as well. Consoling the patient enhances his *quwwat* (stamina), and this in turn fights disease. And by good conduct (*khush akhlaaqi*) an external examination of the patient can be adequately conducted, and his outward condition (*kaifiyat-i-khaarji*) suitably ascertained. This is useful

[51] Ibid.: 7–11; see also French 1990: 88–110. He brings out the dialogue between the Pietist and the Mechanist views on illness in the eighteenth century, when the Enlightenment changed ideas of religion and medicine in Europe.

[52] Ali 1864: 7–11.

for both diagnosis and treatment. The *Tibb-i-Ihsani* lists five elements in an individual as crucial to his being a successful hakim. These include knowledge of the basics of medicine and pharmacy combined with common sense, patience, and proper conduct. According to Ihsan Ali, the essentials for obtaining mastery over the body are knowledge of qanun-i-tibb (rules of medicine); competence to use suitable ingredients to make effective syrups; and most importantly, a sensitive, alert, and caring individual who is large hearted and not a slave of his desires or selfish (*khwahish-i-nafsaani*).[53] Such prescriptive norms gave a hakim far more agency than before. His sensitivity to the 'real world' of his patients rather than his scholarship, became the yardstick of competence, making the hakim a self-styled master of his skill.

This flexibility in the definition of the healer was reflected also in the pharmacy rules prescribed in Urdu texts that upheld the hakim's individual judgement and discretion. Texts like the *Tibb-i-Ihsani* have pharmacy rules that do not uphold the medical precision which doctors were striving to achieve. Instead, they emphasize flexibility and ambivalence in conformity with the cultural world of patients. Thus, for instance, they recommend that if the hakim has not understood the cause of the disease, he should prescribe medicine that can cover both the ailment he has diagnosed as well as the one he suspects. Ihsani's text recommends symptomatic treatments: medicines should be given as per symptoms. It lays out four stages of medicinal effects: the first being when the medicine causes no change in the body; the second when it causes change but the bad effects are not reflected; the third when the bad effects are not fatal; and fourth when the bad effects are fatal. These, along with symptomatic treatment, are the recommended regimen when administering medicine. In a separate section on medicines, the writer stresses the importance of proper regulation of medicines for each individual, as per his body constitution. Unlike the natural philosophy stress on generalized medicines, here the variations in individual body constitution and social context are underlined as important to the regimen.

There were no steadfast universal rules and precise formulae recommended for pharmacies in Urdu texts. Texts that boasted of the

[53] Ibid.

existence of a sophisticated pharmacy tradition in Unani were written, but they emphasized that the making of medicines did not need specialist training. It was sensitivity to the cultural world of the patient that was essential in modulating medicine to individual needs. This was best exemplified in the 168-page *nuskha* compendium called *Qarabadeen Ihsani* written by Ihsan Ali Khan in hijri 1281 (1864).[54]

The *Qarabadeen* gives medical recipes for making syrups (*sharbats*), powder (*safoof*), tablets (*golee*), and *majoon* (electuary). It underlines the need to make compound medicines not necessarily as per standardized global norms, but in accordance with the needs of individual patients. It recommends that substitute constituents be used if the originals are not available.[55] Compound medicines are recommended in case simple ones do not work. Additional compounds are recommended to modulate the smell, taste, and intensity of the compound medicine being prepared, as also to enable it to affect special organs and diseased areas. It notes that complex diseases also require a combination of medicines to cure them.[56]

The *Qarabadeen* does not promote any standardized medicine manufactory or place or even a consultant hakim. It leaves its consumers to choose the place from where they can procure the best medicines. It encourages them to consult self-help texts that discuss the constituents that go into the making of compound medicines.[57] In its descriptions of potions and special medicines like China root (*chob-i-cheeni*), it leaves the composition entirely to the discretion of the hakim. His

[54] Khan hijri 1281, 1864.

[55] Ibid.: 9.

[56] Ibid. The text however classifies three types of medicine: *Jamaadaat* (made from non-living constituents), *banataat* (made from barks of trees), and *haiwaanaat* (made from animal matter). *Jamaadaat* requires no time schedule and can be purchased from any where and at any time. *Banataat* comes from trees that flower annually and either have a life of a year or a few years. Different parts of the flowers and fruits of the tree need to be plucked at the requisite time for the preparation of these medicines. And *haiwaanaat* is made from various parts of the animal body that differ in their medicinal propensities. Such medicines need to be kept in a dry place and are fit for consumption until they retain their smell, taste and colour.

[57] Ibid.: 12–14

discretion and judgement in keeping with the specific cases he handles is central to all such preparations.[58]

The text stresses a proper code of conduct—*adab*—for the dispensation of medicines as well. Ihsan Ali offered a code which is comprehensible and interactive with the patient, and which includes him in the healing process. It lays out norms for the hakim and patient's interaction. He highlights the importance of writing medical prescriptions (*nuskhas*) in a legible manner so that patients do not have difficulty discerning the names of the medicine and can participate in the healing process. Keeping a finger on the sensitive pulse of society, he insists that the rich not be prescribed cheap medicines because they perceive them as being less effective. Further, compound medicines (*dawa-i-murakkab*) must not to be doled out to just anyone. They should be sold in public, with witnesses around, so that if there is a problem the pharmacists are not accused of highhandedness.

Scientificity, Astrology, and the New Unani: *The* Risaalah-i-Qarura

The new hakims embraced the authority of astrology as well. Astrology had been linked closely in the Arabic sources to medicine and even to Aristotelian natural philosophy. But when it was used in twelfth-century Europe its Aristotelianism meant very little. Medical academies excluded it from natural philosophy.[59] It continued as a system of diagnosis outside the academies. Unani medicine, heavily influenced by the Aristotelian tradition and eager to develop its 'rationality', had excluded it from scholastic learning. However, in the late nineteenth century, as Unani became more culturally widespread, it incorporated astrology. This was combined with scientific techniques of urine testing.

Astrology was now used by hakims in their practice, even though it remained beyond the purview of its literature. In the late nineteenth

[58] Ibid.

[59] French 2003: 132–3. Aristotle held that numbers that are the basis of astrologers' impressive calculations could not reveal the essence of things.The personalities of the planets and their influences on things in the world were antithetical to Aristotle.

century, specilaized texts on uroscopy that combined astrological techniques to offer prognostics began to be written. In 1877 Hakim Ghulam Yahya published an article on urine testing called '*Risaalah-i-Qarura*'. This was published in the *Risaalah Naadir Ahwal* that was brought out by Munshi Newal Kishore's press. Hakim Ghulam Yahya wrote the text in a question–answer form at the behest of his friend and close associate Hakim Sayid Muhammad Jaan sahib.[60]

The text has details of how urine is produced and where and how it circulates in the body, and how it exits the human system. The focus is on urine testing and it offers details of related diagnostic techniques. Copious details about the instruments required, and tips for making diagnostic judgements, render this text an easy self-help manual for those not formally trained in uroscopy. The instructions include urine preferences, choice of bottles for storage, the kind of light in which hakims should examine urine, and the duration it should be allowed to stay in the specimen bottle. Perhaps the most important instruction is the uroscopy etiquette to be followed, which gives due regard to astrological influences in diagnostic techniques.

According to Hakim Ghulam Yahya, the best urine for testing is that which is fresh and has been kept for some time so that its constituents have mixed well. After 6-7 hours, the urine is not fit for testing because impurities have set in it. Etiquette requires that the person who examines the urine (*qarura*) should hold the bottle in his left hand. It is desirable and wise for the hakim to keep the bottle at a distance from himself so that its colour does not change. He should examine the urine in daylight, allowing the sun to fall on it from the north. This is because when sunlight reflects on the bottle, the urine shines and can be examined best.[61]

The colour, smell, and viscosity of urine as gauged through astrological configurations are then used to interpret the humoral theory. The text offers the hakim critical clues to diagnosis. For instance, red and yellow urine indicate hot temperaments and anger in patients. The text lists a series of diseases that can be identified from the viscosity and density of urine. It also provides clues to the anatomy of the human body and the gender of the patient. Thus, the urine of non-adults is

[60] Yahya 1877.
[61] Ibid.: 5–6.

more viscous than that of adults. That of women is dirtier and whiter and less luminous than that of men, and it does not become translucent when shaken.[62] And interestingly, the temperament (*mizaaj*) of a patient can be discerned from his urine. Whitish urine indicates a cold temperament, and so on.

Risaalah-i-Qarura was not the only text on uroscopy written in the nineteenth century. In 1877 Hakim Ali Hasan Saiyid wrote the *Zubdat al Mufradaat*, in Lucknow. This is an important text of 72 pages that has sections on how to examine the pulse, diagnose diseases through urine, and follow astrological configurations while testing urine. And if the *Risaalah* combined uroscopy with astrology, the *Mufradaat* followed the poetic writing style of *akhlaaq* literature. The entire text is written in prose. The section on urine testing has different poetic sections that reveal the range of possible deductions to be drawn from the various colours of the urine and the diseases to be identified from its turbidity and density.[63]

Unani as Persianate Social Etiquette: *The* Akhlaaq-i-Kashi

In the late nineteenth century, Unani reached out to the Persian norms of medical civility that still simmered in society. Urdu texts modelled themselves in part on the Persian Mughal manuscripts which, as we saw in Chapter 1, stressed proper bodily deportment and aristocratic virtue as central to good health. However, these texts, unlike the Mughal elite literature, were accessible to ordinary people. Pandit Kashi Nath's *Akhlaaq-i-Kashi* written in 1870 for 'ordinary people', was one such text. Published from Agra, it was priced at Rs 12 and was written primarily to be taught to Hindus and Muslims in their schools and homes. Later, it was included in the list of books prescribed by government schools.

Akhlaaq-i-Kashi belonged to the genre of polite literature on conduct and etiquette that characterized Persian literary culture. Indeed, Kashi Nath wrote it in consultation with three well-known Persian texts: *Akhlaaq-i-Nasiri, Akhlaaq-i-Jalili*, and *Akhlaaq-i-Mohsini*.[64] The text

[62] Ibid.: 37–8.
[63] Saiyid 1877.
[64] Nath 1870: 11.

defines a perfect man (*kamaal-i-insaani*) as someone who is not only healthy but is complete with humility (*sharf-i-insaani*) and has knowledge of the polite culture of moral self improvement, etiquette, and conduct (*ilm-i- tehzeeb-i-Akhlaaq*). *Akhlaaq* is an acquired virtue. Its value lies in the fact that, through this trait—learnt via the intellect, talent, and advice of elders—a man can move from his natural state as the most extraordinary of all created beings to the self-acquired state of a complete and perfect human being.

Very much in the manner of Islamic medical ethics, the text projects the hakim as one such perfect man who can combine medical knowledge or learning (*quwwat-i-ilmi*) with piety and moral conduct (*akhlaaq*), and experience and practice (*quwwat-i-amali*). Through the former he can know the medical condition or disease, and through the latter he can build the illness narrative of the people and 'govern' health (*hukmaaran-i-sihat*). The hakim can intrude into the moral and cultural world of his patients and change what is injurious to what is beneficial. But this ability he can only acquire if, through his conduct and manners (*akhlaaq* and *tehzeeb*), he can make his every action praiseworthy.[65] Kashi Nath argues that if, for the hakim, *tabaabat* (the practice of medicine) is the most privileged learned tradition because it deals with the body of man, knowledge of *akhlaaq* is the most noble, for only through it can he reach out to the moral and cultural world of his patients. Indeed, he defines a hakim as one who combines the two traits of *amal* (experience) and *ilm* (learning and knowledge of living beings) and who cements them with good conduct and etiquette (*akhlaaq*).[66]

Kashi Nath presented this Islamic medical ethics as a general code for all hakims, irrespective of religion. His text describes the manner in which one can learn to use one's intellect, exhibit good manners, and respond to the advice of elders to become the 'perfect gentleman' and then a good hakim. The social etiquette ladder through which one becomes a perfect man (*insaan-i- kaamil*) with characteristics of humility (*sharf-i-insaani*) is called *tehzeeb-i-akhlaaq*—the culture of etiquette. Kashi Nath sees this *tehzeeb-i-akhlaaq* as the characteristic feature of a good hakim.

[65] Ibid.: 4
[66] Ibid.: 10.

Again, very much like Prophetic medicine which saw health linked to moral and psychological well being, Kashi Nath connects disease to psyche (*nafs*), arguing that the health of the nafs is central to the health of the body. Indeed, *nafs* can be regulated through *akhlaaq*. Kashi Nath underlines *akhlaaq* as key to the control of the *nafs*—meaning desires. He highlights the fact that the knowledge of medicine and knowledge of *akhlaaq* complement each other; together they create the 'perfect' healer. The former forbids certain food items as injurious to health, and the latter identifies types of social company as detrimental to the health of the *nafs*. Since a healthy *nafs* is critical to a healthy body, *akhlaaq* becomes critical to the overall health of the individual, since it controls *nafs* or desires.[67]

The text urges individuals to have good friends who can tell them about their behavioral defects. It exhorts its clientele to observe carefully the *akhlaaq* of their friends and enemies and use it as their mirror. It cites the example of Yaqub Kindi, an Islamic wise man who said that students of *hifz-i-sihat* (healthcare) should try and avoid social traits that they see as defects in the *akhlaaq* of their friends.[68] It also elaborates the nafs-*akhlaaq* connection by citing the example of certain diseases that are cured by proper *akhlaaq*. One important example of how this works is the case of the disease of ignorance and illiteracy (*jahl-i-baseet*). Its cure is to keep the illiterate man in the company of the literate. This enables the ill (illiterate) to develop an interest in education, and be thereby cured.[69] Finally, Kashi Nath gives a four-point prescription for becoming the master of one's psyche (*sihat-i-nafs ka hafiz*). According to him it is imperative that the master of the 'health of psyche' does four things: keep good company and listen to wise men; read and acquire knowledge; follow *amal* (practice) in accordance with *ilm*; know the merits and flaws of his action as seen through the eyes of God.[70] In sum, he underlines the combination of *ilm* (learning), *amal* (practice), and *akhlaaq* (conduct) as key to a perfect and complete healthy man.

The link between *tibb-i-badani* (medicine of the body) and *tibb-i-nafsaanee* (medicine of the psyche) is further elaborated when Kashi

[67] Ibid., part III: 1–2.
[68] Ibid.: 3.
[69] Ibid.: 9–14.
[70] Ibid.: 4.

Nath compares its logic to that of the theory of humours. He says that just as in *tibb-i-badani* every ailment is cured by giving its antidote, similarly in *tibb-i-nafsanee* every social conduct has an antidote that can cure the disease. So, for instance, if you have a habit of being a miser, then acquire the habit of being a spendthrift. And this similarity of treatment is because temperament (mizaaj), which has to be balanced for a healthy body, is constituted by both *jismaani* (bodily) and *nafsaanee* (desires and soul-related) traits. The body and the *nafs* have a natural link and rapport, and they cannot be separated from each other without the order (*hukm*) of God. Changes in one realm cause changes in the other. So, if nafs has some tension or crisis, or if some melancholy envelops it, then the body also gets a trembling sensation and lethargy takes over. And if a body gets diseased, it causes tension and produces injury in the *nafs*. Kashi Nath argues that for perfect health the specialist of nafs should work in consultation with the specialist of the body. Diseases should be identified as originating from the body or the *nafs* and treated together by specialists in the two fields.[71]

A dead body is one which is rid of the *nafs* and experiences no sensation. The ignorance of people with regards to nafs as central to their health can be removed by knowledge and education. This is crucial to maintain their good health.[72]

Self-help Primers—Zubdat-al Hikmat, *Or the* Sihat Ayeena

The fusion of religion, spirituality, and bodily deportment with Aristotleian medical rationality also meant that Unani oscillated from upholding the relevance of the hakim to diluting his significance by providing easy self-help medical texts to people. Qamar Ali's prescriptions on health, suggestively called the *Sihat Ayeena* or Mirror of Health, and also titled *Zubdat-al hikmat* or Rules of Hikmat (medicine), constructed a medical ethic and urged every individual to become the 'master of his health' (*haafizan-i-sihat*).

This book is a compendium of about seventy-two *nuskhas* collected from a range of physicians. It was written at the behest of Lala Bhagwandas Seth, resident of Suba Mathura, so that 'every ordinary person

[71] Ibid.: 5.
[72] Ibid.: 14.

becomes the master of his health [*haafizan-i-sihat*].'[73] Its prescriptions combine the Hippocratic emphasis on proper diet and deportment with the Aristotelian stress on proper environment, body pathology, and medication as critical for good health. In combining the two it offers a foolproof regimen of preferred diets for different seasons so as to maintain good health. It promotes the idea of a dietary regime, deportment, and a regimen of emotional and physical etiquette as the basis of good health. Qamar Ali is against medicalization. He categorically states—'we do not need medicine. For medicine melts away the body. And if you are not feeling well do not go for medicine.'[74]

Instead, he puts his finger on diet and deportment as the best healers. A healthy person is advised to stay away from extremes of weather and polluting environments—e.g. hot and strong winds, graveyards, abattoirs, the foul air of latrines, drains, ghats, etc. Regions like Kashmir are also to be avoided. Fragrances that keep the house and body warm, such as *lobaan* (camphor), attars, and amber incense are recommended.

Extreme weather conditions require a change in dietary preferences as well. The rules prescribed here suggest different diets in different seasons. In winters (*mausam-i-sarda*), hot meals need to be eaten at midday. Pure wheat bread, to be eaten with mint, ginger, and fenugreek, is advocated. Almonds, fresh pistachio, nutmeg (*jaifal*), and mace (*jawatari*) are to be consumed morning and night. The sweet items preferred are puddings (*halwa-i-tarkhub*) and scented sugar, and musk and cloves added in betel leaves. A balm (*roghan*) of jasmine (*chameli*) is to be rubbed on the body at night. Relaxation with friends is also part of the recommended health regime. In summers (*mausam-i-garm*) an alternative diet is recommended: pure wheat bread soaked in grape juice, tamarind, or limejuice is preferred. Apple, pomegranate drinks, and vegetables like pumpkin, spinach, and gourd—that are cooling—are suggested. The diet for the monsoon season (*mausam-i-barsaat*) includes stir-fried items. If the monsoon is hot, then a cooling scented essence (*kewra*) and unrefined sugar (*misee*) are recommended. For the health of the heart and mind, mixed drinks of rose, pomegranate, and oranges are useful. The use of tobacco in betel leaves is prohibited.[75]

[73] Ali 1867: 3–4.
[74] Ibid.: 7.
[75] Ibid.: 4–5.

Alongside this, etiquettes of eating are outlined. One should eat only when hungry and stop eating when thirteen parts of hunger remain. Similarly, water is to be had only when one is thirsty. And one should never follow dietary abstinence when healthy. One meal a day is the preferred diet. Chewing the food slowly and not gulping down large portions quickly are key to relax and stabilize the liver. Too many varieties of food should not be eaten together. Sweet dishes should be partaken at the end as they help in digestion.[76] Easily digestible (*lateef*) and difficult to digest (*kaseef*) food combinations are to be avoided. Sour foods are to be avoided since they age the mind and make one old before one's time. Too much sweet weakens the liver and reduces the appetite. Too much salt should be avoided since it dries the body.[77] Food combinations such as radish and curd, milk and sour things, milk and spinach, and melon and honey are to be avoided.

An entire regimen of etiquette for drinking water is also recommended. In between meals, water is not to be consumed. Neither is it to be had immediately after meals. The best time is 4–5 *gharis* after thirst. The preferred way to drink water is in three goes. The text also offers a hierarchy of preferred waters: river water is better than well water, and water that flows from the mountains is best. The water of the river Ganges is privileged over all other waters. Well water can be mixed with river water for drinking. Hot water (*aab-i-garm*) eases constipation; cold water (*aab-i-sard*) gives stamina (*quwwat*).

The text also offers a regimen of exercise for the stability of certain organs like the liver. It suggests fasting (*faaqah*), sleep, and rose water as the remedy for a defective liver. It recommends an exercise regimen of lying on the right side, and turning to the left after a while, and then going for a walk before sleeping at night. Some form of exercise (*riyazat*) is suggested for every morning and evening. Emotional well being—keeping sadness out of the system and keeping the heart happy—are the best route to good health.[78] Food cooked in silver and gold pots is said to add to the energy of the heart and mind (*dil* and *dimaagh*). Hakims do not recommend copper and brass vessels as cooking pots.

Most of the *nuskhas* in this compendium reflect a sophisticated understanding of the anatomy of the ear, head, nose, teeth, and heart.

[76] Ibid.: 6–7.
[77] Ibid.: 5.
[78] Ibid.: 7.

But instead of suggesting medicines for their health, they highlight the importance of relaxation, cleanliness, and a regimen of emotional and physical decorum as the crux of care.[79] The compendium discusses the medicinal qualities of a range of materia medica without going into their chemical compositions or their medicinal forms. Thus, *chana* or gram is cited as possessing properties that purify blood and, when eaten soaked in water, give energy. If eaten continuously, channa reduces phlegm and improves the voice, reduces toothache, urine flow, and constipation. Its paste softens the body and is good for skin ailments like ringworm (*daad*).[80] Similarly, maize (*jau*) removes thirst, is good for the liver, and removes phlegm when mixed with fig. Its paste removes pain. A kind of vetch-ling (*moong*) is beneficial for colds and sore throats.[81] The herb *til* is recommended for removing phlegm, clearing the chest, improving voice quality, etc.[82]

The Unani Defence: Competing with British Medical Literature

The Urdu medical literature discussed above socially constructed a new culturally widespread and totalitarian Unani. It created a new hakim. It thus brought to the forefront fresh ideas about the causes and treatment of diseases that were neither reducible biologically or pathologically, nor ecologically identifiable. Instead they were seen as lying embedded in a diverse cultural matrix. This medical literature was used both for creating an awareness of Unani in society, as well as propagating primers and self-learners among those who wanted to use it as a profession.

The new Unani created a firmer cultural niche for itself than the old Unani. Indeed, it remained beyond the control of older medical communities and competed with them. It joined the race for popularity with the British medical literature in the vernacular as well. Like government-sponsored materia medicas, Urdu texts were low priced and

[79] Ibid.: 17–18, 23, 28, 30–2.
[80] Ibid.: 48.
[81] Ibid.: 49.
[82] Ibid.: 51.

easily available.[83] Indeed through this competition Unani underlined its difference with British medicine. Unani saw its scientific rationality as deriving from a global Islamic tradition, including both pre-Islamic Aristotelian strands as well as the person of the Prophet. It also struck local roots and reached out to the fakirs and Sufis of India. This futuristic, rather than preservationist, tradition underlined the specific modernity of Unani.[84] Such a Unani was more suited to the temperament or mizaaj of the Indian people, a mizaaj deriving from the four elements that constituted the locale of an individual. Culture—in its moral, spiritual, and psychological dimensions—was seen as part of the locale. Hakims who authored Unani texts emphasized that they and their patients shared this locale, and were thus compatible with each other. They projected the British as external to this shared world of the healer and the healed.

In Unani, as we saw above, health was all about the balance of humours; but by the end of the nineteenth century, humours were interpreted through many ways: ecology, diet, bodily deportment, and Prophetic piety. These factors rarely had universal referents. They were bound in locales. And thus health was also about locality. The best healer was one who shared the locale with the patient. Such definitions pushed British medics outside the shared locale and therefore projected them, even if as good and competent, as also unsuitable for Indians.

[83] *Oudh Akhbar*, 1 January 1879. This issue carried a price list of the Urdu texts as an advertisement. The list cited the following prices: *Risalah Zabtah al mufradat*—2 annas; *Zubtadah al hikmat*—6 annas; *Mufid al ajsaam fawwaid ajibah*—3 annas; *Ilaj-al ghuraba*—8 annas; *Makhzan al adwiyah*—Rs 5; *Tarjummah Tibb-i-Akbari*—Rs 4 and 4 annas; *Qanun Itrat*—4 annas; *Tohfatul Atibba*—1 anna; *Qarabdeen Shifai*—6 annas; *Qarabdeen Zakai*—12 annas; *Mujarrabaat Akbari*—5 annas; *Tibb-i-Hindi*—2 annas; *Ramooz al hikmat*—2 annas; *Mualajat Ihsaani*—4 annas; *Tarjummah Urdu Ilaj al Amraaz*—Re 1 and 10 annas; *Risaalah Qarura*—1 paisa; *Markiyat Ihsani*—5 annas; *Ilaj Ihsani*—2 paise; *Mizan-i-Tibb*—8 paise; *Tashreeh-al ajsaam*—7 annas; *Majmuah al Bahrein*—Rs 3; *Maqalaat Ihsani*—6 annas; *Ilaj al mawaish*—3 annas; *Tarjummah Khwarzmshahi*— Rs 10.

[84] This particularistic modernity of Unani is discussed in further detail in the next chapter. For this futuristic notion of tradition, see Gadamer 2004; Geyer & Paulmann 2001; Goswami 2004.

If the locale shared by the hakim and the patient drew the line of difference between Unani and Western medicine, the stylistic and writing techniques of Urdu texts highlighted this difference even more. As we saw above, almost every Urdu medical tract, despite its propensity for Prophetic piety, responded to the colonial 'narrative of progress' by retaining as its core the humoral diagnostic techniques and awareness of advanced techniques of orthopaedics, pharmacology, and pathology. At the same time, stylistically as well as in their definition of health and disease, these tracts contrasted themselves with Western medical science. Stylistically, such texts were couched in the powerful Mughal-style polite literature of moral self-improvement—*akhlaaq*—as well as popular wisdom literature available in a gnomic style. It is significant that many of these texts were categorized or named with *akhlaaq*. And many of the journals were called *Tibbi Ayeena*, in line with the title of the genre of polite literature on conduct and etiquette published for princes in Mughal India. Their content and language were not different either. For instance, as we saw above, a text like the *Akhlaaq-i-Kashi*, written by Munshi Kashi Nath in consultation with three well-known *akhlaaq* texts, is written in Persianized Urdu, and is hyperbolic in style, has a section on etiquette, and a long section on health heavily influenced by the Persianate Islamic way of life. Good health is about proper governance of the body (*hukm sihat*); a good hakim is one who combines *ilm* (knowledge of the body constituents) with *amal* (experience and implementation) and turns what is injurious into beneficial.[85] As a concept, this is very similar to the role of the all-knowing monarch in *akhlaaq* literature. The recommended deportment for good health—sleep, clothes, lifestyle—is also comparable to those recommended for the ashraf and the ajlaf in *akhlaaq* literature.

This trend can be seen in several other texts, such as the *Zubdat al Hikmat* or the *Sihat Ayeena*. In these, health is about the maintenance of appropriate decorum in dress, cooking, and domestic comforts.[86] Such Mughal-style texts mingled with those like the *Tibb-i-Nabawi*, which used the Prophet's authority to legitimate Unani. The argument about the divine origin of medical knowledge and its transmission to

[85] Nath 1870, part II: 10.
[86] Ali 1867: 4–5.

special people in society projected Unani practitioners as *afzal makhlooqaat*—extraordinary and noble. This extraordinariness underlined the difference between them and others and such a noble profession could not be allowed to dissipate. Almost every Urdu text underlined the extraordinariness of Unani as a consequence of its divine origin. While Hafiz's *Tibb-i-Nabawi*, as we saw above, openly exhorted hakims to combine Prophetic learning and piety with empirical experience and wisdom, other authors were happy to use Prophetic authority even as they reached out to Sufi and other referents.[87]

Underlining the difference with British medicine was only one aspect of the Unani defence. Cannibalizing parts of English medicine was another aspect of survival. Professionals trained in the English system of medicine were familiarized with Unani. At the same time, hakims were made aware of some of the useful techniques and medicines of the English doctors as a way to combine the two systems.

An important illustration of this assimilative strategy, which brought the two systems together even as it underlined their difference, was the publication of a monthly Urdu journal called *Mirror of Health* (*Tibbi Ayeena*) whose editor, Imad al Din Ahmad Tabaish, was the curator of the Agra Medical School. He published the journal of his own volition. Both hospital personnel as well as hakims read this journal. It served as a critical bridge between Unani and British medicine, even though its clientele was primarily Indian native doctors who did not know English and needed a journal in Urdu for their regular medical update. This journal aimed at bringing Hindustani cures to the notice of professionals trained in the British system, and to familiarize hakims with the latest treatments and cures known to British medics.

The introductory pages of the journal list its benefits and state that it is primarily aimed at teaching the modern experiences of surgeons to those hospital assistants who do not know English. It also aimed to publish photographs of modern medical instruments that came from Europe and list their characteristics so that people could familiarize themselves with modern instrumentation. Hospital staff and Unani professionals were both on its list of people who needed to be educated about Western medical treatments and techniques. Its aim was also to

[87] This is most glaring in all the texts of Ihsan Ali Khan discussed above.

make Unani knowledge and Hindustani cures popular amongst hospital staff.[88] The *Tibbi Ayeena* was a monthly publication of approximately thirty-two pages. It reproduced useful articles in Urdu from English newspapers and journals like the *Indian Medical Gazette*. Its prices were reasonable. It could be subscribed to on a monthly or annual basis by writing and sending a money-order to the editor.

Apart from lifting articles on scientific instrumentation from other English journals, it had editorials on medicines for fevers, and details of their preparation, including the locales from where their raw forms could be acquired. In an important editorial on the medicine '*sarkari sankuna*' or medicine of fevers, details of its preparation are deliberately listed for the benefits of Unani hakims. As the editor says, 'because this risaalah is read by attiba-I-Unani and Hindustanis, therefore it is hoped that we describe this medicine's reality and method of use'. It goes on to describe its place of cultivation—Darjeeling—apparently it was available in government gardens, in the form of a tree bark with ingredients relevant to Tibb-i-Unani. Well-known doctors of the Calcutta Medical College as well as learned people (*sahaban-i-mausuf*) had deemed it useful as a substitute for quinine. It could be had in mixture form, or as a syrup. The editorial gives details on how to prepare tablets out of this medicine and ends with the announcement that the medicine can be had from both English as well as Hindustani medical shops in Calcutta.[89]

One of the important sections of the journal was the section called 'Letters to the Editor'. Here, a cross-section of people from all over the country, which included both ordinary patients as well as hakims, shared their medical experiences with readers. In this column both intellectual arguments on aspects of medicine as well as effectiveness of Unani *vis-à-vis* Western medicine were passionately debated. For instance, one Najmul Haq sent to the editor two *nuskhas* for publication from Zillah Basti. The *nuskhas* were for diseases like swellings and used medicines like carbonate of potash, ammonium chloride, boric acid, etc. The editor published this with the note that he had never seen anyone use them, and hoping they would be useful.[90]

[88] Ahmad 1879: 2.
[89] Ibid.: 5.
[90] Ibid.: 8.

The journal published other letters too, from hospital superintendents and assistants who shared successful remedies with readers. Thus, Syed Ghulam Husain, hospital superintendent, sent a *nuskha* for acute bronchitis that was passed to him by Maulana Baksh Sahib, hospital assistant. This included the use of English medicines like spirit ammonia, spirit chloroform, brandy, ordinary water, etc.[91] Similarly, Lala Bhagwan Das, a hospital superintendent at the Sitapur Cantonment, not only wrote to the editor about shortcomings in the *risaalah*, but also sent an article on diet and physique. The write-up was based on the findings published in an article by one Dr Line Sahib, who was interested in the diets of prisoners.[92] Doctors and hospital compounders and staff from as far as Darjeeling used the forum of the risaalah to publicize *nuskhas* that they had observed or experienced as being successful. Mohammad Muneer Khan, compounder at the charitable hospital in Darjiling, sent a *nuskha* for diarrhoea and dysentery, and one for dog bite. The editor, who could comment on these, cautioned readers that people with *baarid* (cold) *mizaaj* (temperament) should not have this *nuskha*.

A section of the journal had essays by contributors who delved into topical concerns, such as the causes of diseases like cholera, smallpox, etc. Fakhir Ghulam Husain's article, *Asbaab al Amraaz* or 'Causes of Diseases', was a case in point. The article attributed most diseases to air pollution and made a case for cleaning the environment of Indian cities. This was, in the author's view, a sure preventive against disease.

[91] Ibid.: 10.
[92] Ibid.: 11.

6

Argumentative Hakims: Debates in the *Oudh Akhbar*

Introduction

URDU MEDICAL TEXTS WERE DEBATED IN THE PUBLIC SPHERE created by Urdu newspapers.[1] These newspapers mirrored the ambiguities of society as it came to grips with the plurality of Unani traditions: they carried viewpoints on both the new futuristic as well as the old preservationist Unani, And of course, the print capitalist Munshi Newal Kishore (1836–95), editor and proprietor of Lucknow's Urdu newspaper the *Oudh Akhbar*, gave voice to the range of Unani traditions in his columns.

[1] For the idea of the public sphere in eighteenth-century Europe, see Habermas 1989: 27. His definition of 'public sphere' stems from his analysis of the development of bourgeois society in seventeenth-eighteenth-century Europe, in which 'private citizens [came] together as a public' to discuss matters of 'public concern' or 'common interest' and to criticize and put pressure on the absolutist state. The public sphere of Habermas has discursive and institutional spaces, a common language, and a set of procedural principles, and activism and engagement with a general public. It thus provides a space for debate and discussion between different voices. See also Fraser 1992: 109–42. For the creation of a public sphere in colonial Lucknow through the production of Urdu newspapers and journals that were produced by the middle class and which in turn shaped their politics and aspirations, see Joshi 2001: 23–58.

However, since his paper's core readership were the higher echelons of society, he allowed the voice of the elite who supported traditional Unani learning, to loom large over all others.[2] Indeed, Munshi Newal Kishore, the most notable entrepreneur of Lucknow, himself belonged to this upper crust of society, and he used his newspaper to strengthen his connections with the landed aristocracy, the service gentry, and the high minded in Awadh's British society. Their support was critical for his own professional growth. The *Oudh Akhbar* thus became an important advocate of the old canonical Unani which had the support of the local elite.[3]

The *Oudh Akhbar* created for Unani, to use Juan Cole's phrase, a new 'textuality' and 'authoriality'. This meant that through publishing the views of hakims on the future of Unani, it created a new concept of an author as public intellectual.[4] He was a professional who voiced not just medical but larger public concerns relating to Unani's survival in a colonial setting. In the columns of the *Oudh Akhbar* the Muslim public intellectual reworked the global ideas of professionalization, historicism, and modernity from within his own tradition. He challenged the Eurocentric nature of these concepts via those that were

[2] In 1881 the *Outh Akhbar* was reported to have a circulation of 715 copies. L/R/5/58, selections from the Vernacular Newspapers, received up to 18 June 1881, p. 348.

[3] Stark 2003: 68, 73, 75. She shows that the *Oudh Akhbar* had British patronage in the form of subscriptions and overall support extended to Munshi Newal Kishore. He had a business collaboration with the colonial administration, and had hogged the lion's share , about 75 per cent of printing commissions in 1882, for his press. The *Akhbar* supported the progressive agenda of Sir Syed Ahmad Khan, and its financial and moral supporters included the upper crust of Awadh society: Lucknow's printer publisher Maulana Haji, Harmain Sharifain, CSI, deputy collector, Raja Kishan Das, CSI, former secretary of Syed Ahmad Khan's British Indian Association. It had a printrun of 700–800 annually, of which only 20 per cent went to government. The rest was distributed around Awadh and the North West Provinces, and even Punjab. The readership far exceeded these circulation figures, since the newspaper was recirculated and read out to groups of non-literate people in public arenas and homes.

[4] I borrow this idea from Juan R.I. Cole, who uses it to illustrate the many different implications of print on the Islamic reform movements in nineteenth-century Egypt. See Cole 2002: 354–5.

rooted within the Unani tradition. The attempt was to balance the tensions between gentlemanly comportment, spiritual healing, and forms of knowledge beyond the control of family and state, with medical wisdom or science that lay within the purview of state and family control. For instance, the professionalization of Unani meant freeing society from the clutches of ill-trained Urdu-read hakims and the dispensaries that employed them. Professionalization meant proper state control of Unani: accountability, identification of 'proper' practitioners, formalization of the terms and conditions of their service, their representation in municipal boards, sanitary commissions and other government bodies, and adequate financial inputs for Unani by the state.[5] Professionalization was a strategy to streamline Unani and bring its core Arabic canon and new scientific experiments to the notice of English medical practice. It was a strategy used by well-heeled hakims to withdraw Unani into the family fold and place it under the surveillance of the state.

The Muslim public intellectual grounded his professionalization demand in a critique of Unani practice. Knowledges that had spilt out of the control of the family and state were the obvious targets of attack. These knowledges were represented in the practice of the new-style hakims. It was not the system of medicine that was at fault; it was the practitioner who needed to be reformed. Very much like the Arab writers of medieval medical deontology who complained about the quacks and charlatans of their times, the Muslim intellectual now complained about the fall in the standards of professional ethics and the incompetence of the new hakim.[6] Professionalization thus meant tighter state regulation of Unani's public face: practitioners, pharmacists, and clinics. This was the only way the public could be best served. The *Oudh Akhbar* argued that the government needed to intervene to pull Unani out of the hands of the new hakims so that it should serve the people better: government's intervention was urgently required because the dispensaries had failed to deliver. Indeed, these needed to be reformed as much as Unani practice.

[5] Haynes 2006: 130–56. This was different from the European concept of professionalization.

[6] Rosenthal 1990: 484.

Second, the public intellectual made a case for cannibalizing aspects of Western medicine, such as surgery. Yet he did not see this borrowing as emulating the scientific instrumentation of Western medicine. He viewed it as a way of embellishing Unani's own robust scientific tradition. He saw the scientificity of Unani as more relevant because it had a history in Hindustan that went back to antiquity. Indeed, he saw the unique modernity and scientificity of Unani as located firmly within the geographical and territorial imaginary of Hindustan as carved out by the colonial state. However, he reconstituted within it a national space for Unani by rewriting its history. This national space was constituted by a cultural imagery. The new history of Unani located its core in Hindustan, which was now seen as a distinct cultural space or locale. As the public intellectual mapped Unani onto the imagined cultural space of the nation, he projected it as part of Indian tradition and culture. He contrasted this lofty status of Unani with the mundane status of English medicine, whose 'modernity' was located outside this cultural space of the nation. He argued that Unani's distinctiveness lay in the fact that it had historical roots, whereas Western modernity had no history or territoriality in Hindustan.

Third, the public intellectual used the novel technique of advertisements to balance the tension between the colonial medical space and the national space newly carved out for Unani. Both the colonial as well as Unani medical pharmacies and practitioners were advertised. A vernacular public was created, and the two systems of medicine made interactive. Newspaper print culture thus located Unani in a lively and vibrant public sphere where medical debates had the potential of spilling into the political domain.

The Critique of the Dispensary

The *Oudh Akhbar* critiqued the everyday functioning of the dispensary, not the Western medical tradition that the dispensary upheld. Dispensaries were reported to be expensive, short of medical supplies, and racially discriminatory. The *Oudh Akhbar* reported that their doctors lacked *akhlaaq* (manners), provided no home visits, and did not take into account the class difference between the rich and poor patients who visited them. In addition, English medicine was seen as inappropriate for Indian constitutions.

Editorials in the *Oudh Akhbar* commented on reasons for the unpopularity of government dispensaries and enumerated why some people were not enthusiastic to visit them. The fact that these dispensaries were insensitive to the class consciousness of Indian elites was identified as a major inconvenience: they were neither sensitive to the *sharaafat* (gentlemanliness) of high-class people, nor to the *razaalat* (pettiness) of patients. They clubbed all patients together, irrespective of class. The paper suggested it would be better if every dispensary had separate branches for the gentleman (*shareef*) and the poor man (*razeel*). The editor pointed out that the changing times had reduced many wealthy gentlemen to paupers, and they could not afford home visits by doctors. At the same time, they found it below their dignity to attend dispensaries alongside the indigent.[7]

If class was an issue, so was race. The *Oudh Akhbar* regretted that the dispensaries discriminated between white and dark skins (*kaala* and *gora*) when dispensing medicine. The editor admited that, in view of a visible drop in the availability of good hakims and their medicines, government dispensaries were the only way out. While he was happy that they were proliferating, he lamented that their benefits were not being fully utilized by the people. This was because they discriminated on racial lines and the dispensations supplied by them were few and poor in quality. Good and expensive medicines were reserved for the Europeans. This, he said, was unfortunate since many dispensaries owed their origin to financial contributions from Indians.[8]

The dispensaries were found to be insensitive to caste taboos as well. A report in the *Oudh Akhbar* suggested that many Hindus avoided the dispensary because native doctors were chosen largely from the lower castes. The correspondent added that, 'although the Hindu population are quite willing to submit to treatment at the hands of a Musalman or a Christian of a different race from their own, yet they cannot be expected to look with the same respect on a low caste man of their own race.'[9]

[7] *Oudh Akhbar*, 1 October 1876, p. 1823.

[8] *Oudh Akhbar*, 15 October 1876.

[9] L/R/5/47. Selections from the Vernacular Press, received upto 22 July 1870, pp. 264, 263–5.

Added to this was the complete lack of personal involvement of doctors with their patients. According to the *Oudh Akhbar* both elites and the poor were disenchanted with the dispensary administration. Yet they had no recourse except to knock at their doors for help since they could not afford the home visits of doctors, these being priced Rs 4–5 on average. One editorial appealed to the government to encourage doctors to make home visits, treat patients with politeness (*shafqat*), and allow them an additional allowance if necessary—at least over periods of seasonal disease.[10] An anonymous long essay in the *Oudh Akhbar* by a reader reflected similar concerns and noted that too many patients had made personal care of the sick questionable. Added to this was the expense of buying prescribed medicines from chemists (*attars*) or paying a hefty fee to doctors so as to receive medicines. Such problems created popular apathy towards dispensaries. The writer also noted the lack of compassion and etiquette as further deterrents to the patients. Indeed he indicted the dispensaries, saying that a doctor lacking in *akhlaaq* was not a doctor at all, for the *akhlaaq* of a doctor is as important as his medicines and diagnostic skills.[11] He suggested that the dispensaries needed to integrate *akhlaaq* into the profession, especially since doctors obtained handsome government salaries. And if *akhlaaq* was important for doctors, it was even more essential for compounders and other staff in the dispensaries. The writer regretted the fact that dispensary staff lacked etiquette and was steeped in corruption.[12]

Other newspapers too wrote about the blatant arrogance and criminal behaviour of many native doctors posted at the dispensaries. In 1882 the native doctor at the government dispensary in Amroha was the butt of a storm as people accused him of 'extortion' and 'avarice'. He allegedly poisoned a patient to death since he could not meet the doctor's financial demands. The newspapers of Amroha took sides on the issue. While the *Ahsanu-'l Akhbar*, the Urdu weekly published by Ali Husain Khan, pressurized the government to take action against the doctor, the *Ainu-l-Akhbar*, the Urdu weekly published from neighbouring Moradabad

[10] Ibid.
[11] *Oudh Akhbar*, 27 September 1879, p. 3034.
[12] Ibid.

by Dilawar Ali, supported the doctor. The former published a petition which the people of Amroha had submitted to the government elaborating upon his corrupt activities. The weekly stated that the doctor had in the past been fined and transferred by the late civil surgeon of Moradabad, Mr Deane. However, once Mr Deane left, the doctor used his influence to return to the city. The war of words between Urdu periodicals brought the issue of corruption in dispensaries to the public gaze.[13] The correspondents of the *Oudh Akhbar* did not cease to report on innumerable other cases of extortion and corruption by native doctors in the mofussil towns of North India. Most cases of high-handedness arose because the dispensaries were short of supply with medicines and the doctor's fee, at Rs 2, was very high. It requested the government to look into these problem zones.[14]

Ordinary people too voiced their concerns about the efficacy of English medicines and doctors in their letters to the editor. They exhorted the newly formed Indian National Congress to take up these issues and pressurize the government to act.[15] Many letters also cautioned the public against rumours about Western medicines and doctors that were often spread by jealous and competitive hakims. In a letter that urged the government to pay attention to the plight of Unani hakims, the writer cited the anecdote of an ailing wife of a *sahukar* in Ajmer who visited a hakim after British medicines could not cure her. The hakim asked her for the medicines she had been having. He smelt them and declared they contained alcohol. When the sahukar insisted this was not the case, the hakim offered Rs 1000 as a bet if he was proved wrong. The hakim's men smelt it, and they too declared it had alcohol, so the sahukar threw away the medicines. However, the English doctor swore that the medicine had no alcohol since it was not required to cure the patient. The writer refers to such mindsets as deterrents to

[13] L/R/5/59. Selections from the Vernacular Press, received upto 19 April 1882, p. 257; also L/R/5/59. Selections from the Vernacular Press, received upto 17 May 1882, p. 324; and L/R/5/59. Selections from the Vernacular Press, received upto 27 May 1882, p. 342.

[14] L/R/5/60. Selections from the Vernacular Press, received upto 19 September 1883, p. 764.

[15] L/R/5/66. Selections from the Vernacular Press, received upto 9 December 1889, p. 759.

the popularity of Western medicine. Such impediments could be removed only if the condition of hakims was improved. He pleaded to the government to improve the condition of the Unani practitioners, towards whom people were naturally inclined, and establish institutions for Unani learning.[16]

In 1870 the *Oudh Akhbar* reviewed the annual report of the Awadh dispensaries for 1869. The statistics confirmed many of its observations on the functioning of dispensaries. The number of patients for 1869 was less by 8739 than in the previous year. It also appeared from the report that a large number of dispensaries were badly managed because of inattention by officials. People did not visit these dispensaries not only for fear of English medicine, but also because of the rude and arrogant behaviour of native doctors and staff. According to the *Oudh Akhbar* the general view in society was that British trained doctors were good in surgery and skin diseases, but that in epidemics their diagnostics failed. Dispensaries had to cope with such prejudices.[17]

The Critique of Urdu Unani

The critique of government dispensaries was matched by an equally scathing critique of the new Urdu Unani in the columns of the same newspaper. Here too it was the self-read, home-bred, Urdu-knowing hakims and their incompetence that were targeted. The diffuse and uncontrollable realms of knowledge that they represented were attacked. Unani as a system of medicine, identifiable in family-controlled and state-sanctioned texts, was glorified. Indeed, the critique brought to the forefront Unani's robust scientific core—its practical wisdom identifiable in surgery, pharmacology, and chemistry. In 1876, in a long article in the *Oudh Akhbar* titled '*Tibb-i-Unani kei fawaaid ba muqaabalah doctry*' (The Benefits of Tibb-i-Unani as Compared to 'Doctry'), the anonymous writer enumerates the virtues of Unani medicine but laments the degradation of its practitioners and the incompetence of self-read hakims, and bemoans the decline in standards of learning. According to him, it is the lack of government interest that has created

[16] *Oudh Akhbar*, 18 November 1879, p. 3567.

[17] L/R/5/47. Selections from the Vernacular Press, received upto 22 July 1870, pp. 263–4.

a situation where untrained and uneducated people have become self-styled hakims: 'today such *tabibs* [physicians] remain who have read one or two Tibbi risalahs of Phaarsi and Urdu as lessons from a *ustaad* [teacher], or by themselves and have become hakims.'[18] He also regrets that even though the concept of anatomy (*tashreeh*) exists in Unani, incompetent and ill-read hakims do not practise it as a diagnostic tool. The same is the case with surgery (*jarrahat*), which is very much present in Unani, but not practised by the hakims. Chemistry (*fann-i-keemiyaa*), which results in the making of acids and solutions (*arraqs*), also exists in Unani, but again is not practised in as advanced a form as in the English system of medicine.[19]

In yet another article entitled '*Kamzor aadmi kei jism mein khoon kei zariyei sei quwwat pahuchanei kaa zariyaah*' (Injecting stamina through blood transfusion in a weak man) the anonymous writer regrets that, despite experimentations in the technique of blood transfusion by English doctors, no foolproof success story has emerged. He laments that in the past Unani specialists have written about this technique in their books, but the present generation has not been keen to research the technique any further. He says one of the main reasons for this is the slump in the educational and professional standards of those who claim to be hakims: 'they are not even well versed in their own subject, and whatever texts they know like *Qanun*, *Nafeesi*, etc. they have forgotten.' He critiques the corruption in the family-defined Unani educational system where medical knowledge was traditionally passed from father to son. Educational standards have fallen so low that 'if you are son of hakim sahib you too for nothing will become hakim, and without any qualms will practice—If you ask them have you read anything they say we know everything—why are you asking us about our *ilm* [knowledge], see our *amal* [experience, practice].'[20] Another writer observed that the amal were such that they saw several patients at a time and provided no personalized care. Lambasting the new Urdu-read hakims, he says: 'they are feeling the *nabz* [pulse] of some patient, and at the same time analysing the *qarura* [urine] of others, and listening

[18] *Oudh Akhbar*, 11 August 1876, p. 1341.
[19] Ibid.: 1341–1442.
[20] *Oudh Akhbar*, 18 February 1877, p. 294.

to a third in fear so that they don't lose a single patient.'[21] He noted that their knowledge was equally shocking; most had read no Arabic text; they had read only one or two Urdu medical texts like *Tibb-i-Akbari* and *Tibb-i-Ihsani*. They had spent a few months with some hakim or other and learnt how to write prescriptions, and thus claimed the status of hakims. They experimented on patients and prescribed expensive medicines. Such was the pitiable state of Unani.[22]

In 1881 another contributor, Muhammad Ali Fatehpuri, lashed out at Urdu self-taught hakims. He regretted that the present generation of hakims knew neither the Arabic medical canon, nor had any experience. They had no diagnostic or pharmacological skills, no knowledge of family *nuskhas*, and were therefore inept in figuring out the temperament *mizaaj* of their patients. They just read, he pointed out, 'a few Urdu medical texts and trained in local clinics and called themselves hakims.'[23] Muhammad Ali defined a good hakim as one who had not merely read books but had a certain mindset (*zahnee isteqaamat*), aptitude (*munaasbat*), who offered sober advice (*mataanat-i-rai*) and had the ability to evaluate his data (*quwwat-i-fauqiaat*).[24] In 1883 the *Mihr-i-Nimroz*, a Urdu bi-weekly from Bijnor, complained that native physicians generally know little of medicine and kill hundreds of people every year through their ignorance. It regretted that the government was not taking any action against them.[25]

In its 30 January 1900 issue the same forum took up the matter once more since the problem had only intensified. It complained that native physicians received no regular medical education and had only read one or two elementary medical books. They were responsible for many deaths in the city. The writer suggested the government set up a proper board to monitor such characters.[26] Not just the Urdu press launched this critique: the Hindi weekly *Bharat Bandhu*, from Aligarh, was

[21] *Oudh Akhbar*, 20 October 1879. p. 3283.

[22] Ibid.

[23] *Oudh Akhbar*, 20 May 1881, pp. 1639–40.

[24] Ibid.

[25] L/R/5/60. Selections from the Vernacular Press, received upto 24 October 1883, p. 864.

[26] L/R/5/77. Selections from the Vernacular Press, received upto 30 January 1900, p. 22.

critical of both ignorant vaids and the hakims who practised without any qualifications or certificates or degrees. It too was critical of government apathy in the matter and demanded the proper regulation of such native medics.[27]

The *Oudh Akhbar* made it a practice to report all cases where illiterate Urdu-read hakims had messed with the lives of patients. It referred to such hakims as *malikul maut* (angel of death). It went out of its way, in its daily columns, to create public opinion about malpractice in Unani practitioners and urged the government to act. The newspaper underlined the seriousness of the issue when it called the proliferation of such hakims an epidemic (*wabaa*).[28] In 1880 a news item, poetically titled, '*neem hakim khatraah-i-jaan wa neem mullaa khtaraah-i-imaan*' (spurious hakims who are life-threatening and spurious priests who are faith-threatening) once again reminded the public of the absence of any law that forbade illiterate and untrained men to practice Unani medicine. It noted that most hakims 'neither study Arabic Tibb books, nor even Persian or Urdu ones. Ideally, they should practise with an established hakim for at least 5 years. But they do not do so for even 6 months or a year and begin their own practice. They are like *malikul maut* [angel of death].'[29] It reported that in Saran, in the district of Chapra, a Muslim youth from Patna was given three doses of medicine by a hakim; he died after eating the first dose. The dead body, as well as the medicine, had been sent to Calcutta for investigation. The newspaper hoped the government would wake up to the crisis and appealed to it to take action against such hakims and pharmacists that infested almost all cities of India.[30]

The Urdu press did not end its critique of new Unani practitioners by commenting on their lack of knowledge in the basics of their practice; it also noted that they were equally inept in pharmacology and pharmacy administration (*attari* and *dawa faroshi*). It considered both these as critical trades that needed to be conducted with care for the success of Unani. In 1879, in an essay titled, '*Tibb-i-Unani wa Angrezi*' (Tibb-i-Unani and English Medicine), published in the *Oudh Akhbar*, yet

[27] L/R/5/56. Selections from the Vernacular Press, receieved upto 10 July 1879, p. 537.

[28] *Oudh Akhbar*, 21 February 1880, p. 622.

[29] Ibid.

[30] Ibid.

another anonymous writer regretted the falling standards of pharmacy. He lamented that a profession in which hakims who had written copiously on the art of making medicines had come to such a pass that its practitioners were illiterate in relation to such knowledge: 'they have no knowledge of how to regulate the quantity and proportion of medicinal constituents so as to cater to different ages and sexes.'[31] Hakims, he said, lacked the expertise to extract medicinal essence from the range of herbs and flora that was available to them. Unani medicines were difficult to consume as hakims prescribed elaborate procedures for patients before they could be used. Unani had to be pulled up on all these fronts. Added to this, of course, was the general lack of a spirit of research and experimentation that enveloped practitioners. He contrasted the lack of medical and pharmacological research and the absence of medical print culture in Hindustan to the vibrancy of medical research in Europe where journals, newspapers, and periodicals kept the issue of medical research alive in the public domain.[32]

In October the same year, in another essay entitled '*Beemari aur ilaj ka tareeqah*' (Diseases and the method of treatment), another writer commented on the unprofessional way pharmacists functioned in India: 'Each has ten to twenty pots [*haandis*] which have turmeric [*haldi*], tamarind paste [*sonth*], black pepper [*kaali mirch*] and they begin dispensing medicines.'[33] He was appalled at their lack of knowledge and their ignorance of languages like Persian and Sanskrit, in which the hakims and vaids often wrote their prescriptions. Their linguistic deficiencies did not stop such pharmacists from dispensing medicines. They took help from people who knew these languages to decipher prescriptions and then went ahead with their sales: 'they do not bother about weight nor anything, they pack every rubbish [*ghaans phoos*] and sell it. Such is their pathetic state of affairs that they dole out from one container [*qarrabah*] all kinds of solutions [*arraq*]; and all kinds of syrups [*sharbats*] from one bottle.'[34] The corruption of the attars was a theme that found mention in other Urdu periodicals as well. In 1889 a local correspondent of the *Azad*, an Urdu weekly from Lucknow, highlighted the corrupt practices of Lucknow's attars, who

[31] *Oudh Akhbar*, 27 September 1879, p. 3034.
[32] Ibid.
[33] *Oudh Akhbar*, 20 October 1879, p. 3283.
[34] Ibid.

dispensed the root of the rosebay, or oleander, which was poisonous, in place of medicinal marshmallow.[35]

Some contributors urged the people (*qaum*) to become themselves medically aware and knowledgeable about medicinal matters to protect themselves from illiterate hakims and corrupt pharmacists. In 1880, in an article entitled '*Desi Dawa khaanah*' (Indigenous Pharmacy), the anonymous writer lamented the corruption in the ranks of the pharmacists, which had made the prescriptions of even good hakims defunct. But he regretted even more the popular apathy to the problem: 'But people do not even know the names of medicines they are buying leave alone test their purity; and whatever attar gives them they obediently and blindly give to patient. If people (*qaum*) themselves do not become alert to problems of fraudulent attars, government cannot do anything. If they complain, government will act. But the people are not bothered'.[36] This writer attributed the spread of epidemics in India to the lax attitude of people towards health and medical practitioners. The combination of uneducated hakims and corrupt and inept pharmacists had facilitated epidemics. The situation, he pointed out, was so bad that 'you could say they [people] go to attars to buy *nuskhas* but buy *amraaz* [diseases] instead.'[37]

The Demand for Professionalization

The only way out of this mess was to professionalize Unani. Professionalization meant protecting the scientific core of Unani from the new hakim. He was dangerous because he represented knowledges beyond the control of state and family. Professionalization meant restoring the hold of the older families on Unani. It meant asking for state patronage and control of Unani. The *Oudh Akhbar* was clear that the government had to step in as the new patron of Unani.

The *Oudh Akhbar* made a case for government patronage on the grounds that Unani was the most popular medical system. It had to be protected from the new hakims who had driven it beyond the control of family and state. From its editor to the hakim contributors, everyone vouched for the popularity of Unani. For instance, an anonymous

[35] L/R/5/66. Selections from the Vernacular Press, received upto 21 October 1889, p. 655.

[36] *Oudh Akhbar*, 4 May 1880, pp. 1546–7.

[37] Ibid.

writer from Rajasthan argued that he did not doubt the efficiency of government dispensaries and their medicines, but the people preferred hakims even if they had to pay more to consult them. The people in Rajasthan, he argued, went to a hakim who charged them 4 annas fee for the cure of seasonal fevers and ignored the charitable and cheaper government dispensaries. He said that in Hindustan 25 crore people flocked to Unani healing and hakims cured lakhs of people. Along with many others, he felt that the government was thus duty bound to step in as a patron for this most popular system.[38]

The letters to the editor and articles received from the people reminded the government of its responsibility to protect Unani from the new illiterate hakims. In 1876 a reader sent an article penned by a hakim who lamented the new hakims' infiltration of Unani ranks. The reader wanted the article published because it highlighted the latter's dismal lack of professional knowledge. As a solution to the menace, it recommended the formalization of Unani training; it was the responsibility (*farz*) of the government to save the people from spurious hakims (*neem hakim*). It went on to outline the responsibilities of government in streamlining Unani education: state patronage should extend to the teaching of Unani, as was being done for all other sciences (*uloom* and *funoon*). Students successful in the final exam needed to be given a certificate that would allow them to practice. And as with British-trained doctors, the government should patronize renowned hakims in special ways: they should be checked out by government officials, given certificates (*sanads*), be registered, and only then allowed to practice. The government should also regulate hakims employed by the princely states. They too should be registered and given qualifying certificates once they cleared exams conducted by reputed hakims (*atibba-i-haaziq*).[39] The article reiterated the excellent diagnostic techniques of Unani and its unmatched cure of diseases in which British doctors had failed. The only problem with Unani, it said, was the lack of a professional culture. The writer hoped that the government would provide the lead to cultivate such professionalization.[40]

The *Oudh Akhbar* supported this definition of professionalization. In its editorial of 15 April 1877 it urged the people to focus attention

[38] *Oudh Akhbar*, 18 November 1879, p. 3567.
[39] *Oudh Akhbar*, 11 August 1876, pp. 1341–1442.
[40] Ibid.

on the miserable plight of the Unani medical profession. It urged the government to protect the scientific core of Unani from the new hakim. It pointed out that even though the 'Ionian' or Unani system of medicine was the most prevalent in the country, very few qualified and knowledgeable hakims existed. The worst hit was therefore the patient, who risked his life under the treatment of a half-educated practitioner. It was the duty of people to appeal to the government to improve this sad state of affairs. To regulate against newcomers and restore the hold of the old order, the editor argued that government should constitute a committee to consider the means by which able physicians well versed in their field were made available to people. The newspaper was optimistic of a positive response from the government: in the past the government had heeded its opinion columns. It had referred the matter to the Chief Commissioner of Awadh and the municipal committee of Lucknow. The editor regretted that, on this occasion, the government's initiative failed since neither the members of the municipal committee nor the inhabitants of Lucknow took the matter seriously.[41]

As the demand for the restoration of the hold of the older Unani families picked up, a lively discussion went on between readers on the modalities of this brand of professionalization. While some wanted a formal exam as a precondition for medical practice, others wanted the government to also pass a regulation requiring all native physicians, apothecaries, and druggists to be examined in the prescribed texts. Only those who cleared the exam based on such texts would get the requisite certificate to practice. Writers laid out the modalities of conducting the exam. Many recommended that a committee at the district level should oversee its operations.[42] The *Oudh Akhbar* wanted these overseer committees to be filled with learned *tabibs* (physicians) from traditional families. All aspirants to indigenous medicine were to take exams under the supervision of such committees. It also delineated the subjects in which exams were to be held: diagnostics (*ilm-i-taskhees*),

[41] L/R/5/54. Selections from the Vernacular Press, received upto 21 April 1877; *Oudh Akhbar*, 15 April 1877, pp. 282–3.

[42] L/R/5/48. Selections from the Vernacular Newspapers, received upto 3 June 1871, pp. 260–1. The committee members would have the additional role of keeping an eye on druggists and apothecaries, and inspect their shops. The writer also recommended a tax to be levied on druggists and shopkeepers and the money to be used to appoint an officer for supervising them.

principles of physiology (*usool-i-tabee'at*), botany (*ilm-i-nabataat*), chemistry (*ilm-i-keemiyaa*), anatomy (*ilm-i-tashreeh*), surgery (*ilm-i-jarrahi*), pharmacology (*ilm-i-adwiyah*). It urged desi tabibs to consult translations of English books to enhance their knowledge of some of these disciplines.[43]

Other Urdu weeklies like the *Shula-i-Tur*, a periodical published by Tasawwar Husain from Kanpur, wanted hakims from traditional families as examiners and not examinees. It felt that the idea of exams was irrelevant in cities like Lucknow where competent hakims existed who needed no certificates. However, it could be implemented in other cities like Kanpur, which were not endowed with such professionals.[44]

Almost every month an article or letter appeared in the *Oudh Akhbar* to pressurize the government to act. In these write-ups the government was reminded of its responsibility to formalize Unani education, regulate practitioners, and systematize their service codes, fees, and salary—as it had done in the case of its British-trained doctors. To set the ball rolling, the *Oudh Akhbar*, in 1879, made a request for instituting Unani lessons in existing medical schools.[45] Other contributors requested the government to establish institutions (*madaaris*) of Unani learning in a few big cities; or else include the study of Unani and hold exams for its students in those institutions where Arabic and Persian were taught.[46] Other newspapers like the *Azad*, an Urdu weekly published by Ahmad Ali from Lucknow, went so far as to suggest that the proposed Allahabad University could hold Unani exams as well, and issue certificates to successful hakims.[47]

The *Oudh Akhbar* reassured the government that it would have the support of well-heeled traditional hakim families in its efforts to administer Unani learning. To support its claim it published a petition, which the Rifaah-i-aam (a peoples' social club) committee of Lucknow had sent to the government. This petition from the notables of the city,

[43] *Oudh Akhbar*, 2 July 1875, no page number.

[44] L/R/5/60. Selections from the Vernacular Newspapers, received upto 19 April 1883, p. 323.

[45] L/R/5/56. Selections from the Vernacular Newspapers, received upto 27 September 1879, p. 753.

[46] *Oudh Akhbar*, 18 November 1879, p. 3567.

[47] L/R/5/64. Selections from the Vernacular Newspapers, received upto 19 April 1887, p. 255.

again, urged the government to formalize both Unani education and practice and thus save the people from spurious practitioners. It suggested a committee of reputed hakims to be set up as a screening body that would have the authority to grant certificates of qualification to other hakims. The petition clarified that the Rifaah-i-aam committee had already consulted prominent hakims of the city and was making its suggestions in consultation with them.[48]

The campaign for the professionalization of Unani begun by the *Oudh Akhbar* was picked up by other Urdu and Hindi newspapers and periodicals. In 1881 *Kavivachan Sudha*, the Hindi weekly from Benares which had a circulation of 350 copies, commented on the pathetic state of public health in villages where people were at the mercy of ill-trained hakims and vaids. It asked the government to institute a set of exams for hakims under the supervision of a committee of leading hakims and vaids at the headquarters of every district. The civil surgeon of the district could head and control the activities of the committee. Like the *Oudh Akhbar* it also suggested that arrangements be made for hakims and vaids to receive instruction in existing medical schools.[49] Similar demands were made by the *Bharat Bandhu*, a Hindi and English weekly from Aligarh. Its publisher Tota Ram was totally in line with the *Oudh Akhbar* position on this issue.[50] *The Municipal Guide*, published from Agra, followed a similar line.[51]

Thus, the Urdu press, alongside Hindi and English periodicals, pressurized the government rather hard to legislate against spurious hakims.[52] It used this argument for professionalization to bargain for greater government investment and control over Unani learning. For instance, it made government help to Unani education a prerequisite

[48] L/R/5/57. Selections from the Vernacular Newspapers, received upto 3 June 1880, p. 378.

[49] L/R/5/58. Selections from the Vernacular Newspapers, published in the Punjab, NW Provinces, Oudh, Central Provinces and Berar, received upto 6 December 1881.

[50] L/R/5/56. Selections from the Vernacular Newspapers, received upto 10 July 1879, p.537.

[51] L/R/5/60. Selections from the Vernacular Newspapers, received upto 21 July 1883, p. 603.

[52] *Oudh Akhbar*, 21 February 1880, p. 622.

for its support to any regulation. Thus it argued that legislation was urgently required to provide for special schools for the teaching of all native systems of medicine.[53] Such an education would produce qualified hakims and was a prerequisite to make meaningful any registration act that would draw the line between qualified and unqualified practitioners.

Thus in 1887, when the government proposed to introduce the Medical Registration Act to curb the menace of quacks, the vernacular press was quick to react. No such act was acceptable to it without adequate government patronage to Unani learning. A correspondent of the newspaper *Hindustan* argued that this regulation would harm genuine, well-educated native practitioners, both hakims and vaids. This was particularly true if such an act were introduced before the government laid out adequate norms that defined a qualified hakim and vaid as distinct from a spurious one.[54] It then went on to delineate what needed to be done to formalize Unani and Vedic education: books needed to be prescribed in both subjects; arrangements for holding exams had to be made; certificates had to be granted from time to time; and municipal boards had to be involved in passing on information about syllabus and exam dates to the concerned professionals. Once all this was done, the Medical Registration Act would be able to serve its desired purpose.

Other newpapers joined the debate on the Registration Act as well. *The English Journal of the Anjuman-i-Punjab*, Lahore, cautioned that the proposed bill would be an impediment to the skeletal public health services of small mofussil towns. It pointed out that here a range of ill-trained professionals were the only healthcare providers. In these towns, government dispensaries were scarce and inept when handling public health. People here relied on men who would be disqualified from practice if the bill came into force.[55]

[53] L/R/5/57. Selections from the Vernacular Newspapers, received upto 22 April 1880, p. 378.

[54] L/R/5/64. Selections from the Vernacular Newspapers, received upto 19 April 1887, pp. 565–6.

[55] L/R/5/60. Selections from the Vernacular Newspapers, received upto 25 January 1883, pp. 80–1.

In 1904, when plague raged in most parts of Awadh and many hakims performed remarkable feats, the issue of government apathy towards them once again became the focus in the Urdu press. The correspondents of the *Oudh Akhbar* reported on the dismal state of Unani education in North India. Government apathy was particularly shocking in view of the services the hakims had rendered in treating plague victims. The correspondents pressurized the government to arrange for Unani learning in at least some important places in the country. They were, however, sceptical that the government would yield to their demands as this would adversely affect the European system of practice and would be commercially suicidal *vis-à-vis* the sale of Western drugs in India.[56]

Professionalization was used also to remind government about the rights and privileges (*huqooq*) of hakims. One writer appealed to the government to define their rights in the same manner as it had done for other functionaries, such as *patwaris*. It clarified that it was not asking for set incomes for them from the government treasury, nor was it demanding hereditary scholarships (*wazeefahs*), as was the practice in pre-colonial times. But it was keen that their rights as hakims be laid out by the government. Once people were clear about such matters, they would take to Unani learning and contribute towards the establishment of educational institutions for such learning. The writer exhorted the elites to also pressurize the government to see to it that such an ancient medical system was protected and did not die out.[57]

And of course one of the most important rights the newspaper identified was employment. The *Oudh Akhbar* pointed out that lack of employment was an impediment in the education of hakims. In the absence of regular jobs, hakims remained preoccupied with putting together resources for their basic monthly expenses. This resulted in the neglect of medical research.[58] The government was pressurized to provide employment for hakims in the municipalities. A distraught contributor asked: 'Isn't it the job of municipalities that they should open new *dawakhaanahs* [clinics] with donations? And employ in

[56] L/R/5/80. Selections from the Native Newspapers, published in UP, received upto 22 October 1904, p. 363.

[57] *Oudh Akhbar*, 16 July 1880, p. 2378.

[58] Ibid.

them *desi tabibs* [hakims] who were respected by the *khaas* and *aam* [elites and ordinary people]?'[59] In 1904 a letter to the editor in the *Rohilkhand Gazette*, a Bareilly-based newspaper, lamented the lack of government recognition to the splendid services provided by hakims. In some towns of Rohilkhand, the municipal board had fixed monthly grants for some hakims. The writer wondered why this practice could not be expanded in a more systematic way all over Bareilly.[60] Another contributor lamented the lack of government patronage for Unani and attributed its dismal state to this lack. He asked the government to look at the notable medical feats some hakims in Lucknow performed despite hardships. He requested the government to fix a nominal monthly salary for hakims, ranging from Rs 30 to Rs 60 per month, depending upon their abilities.[61]

Professionalization also meant protecting pharmacists, the attar, as well from the ranks of their nonconformist colleagues. In 1881 Asghar Husain, a practising hakim of Lucknow, suggested that registers be placed in the shops of attars so that they maintained a record of the patient and his hakim. This implied that attars had to be literate. By this he suggested that the government should ensure their basic literacy. Attars should pass qualifying exams so that they could read *nuskhas* and not sell wrong medicines on account of illiteracy. They were also expected to mark their medicine bottles with labels for the benefit of patients. Hakims were expected to keep an eye on attars and ensure that they dispensed the proper medicines.[62] In another set of suggestions geared to create better coordination between attars and hakims, Husain said the latter should publish a list of medicines and their characteristics and sell it to attars for their consultation. Hakims were to oversee their activities and ensure that they threw away all the medicines that had crossed their expiry date. He also desired a law prohibiting the cuts and commissions fixed between hakims and attars. An *iqraar naamah* signed by attars prohibiting such cuts was offered as a suggestion. And finally, the medicines that attars prepared were to be sent to the

[59] *Oudh Akhbar*, 4 May 1880, pp. 1546–7.

[60] L/R/5/80. Selections from the Native Newspapers, published in UP, received upto 10 September 1904, p. 309.

[61] *Oudh Akhbar*, 10 September 1875, no page number.

[62] *Oudh Akhbar*, 14 June 1881, pp. 1918–19.

government to check their authenticity before being sold or even advertised in the press.[63] Husain's appeal was to the municipal committees and the government to curb the corruption in the ranks of the attars. Attars, he argued, sullied the reputation of hakims by preparing their medicines in the most unprofessional way. Thus, if Unani was to be preserved, the attars too had to be regulated.[64]

The *Oudh Akhbar* offered concrete suggestions for protecting genuine attars from the activities of spurious ones. It suggested that they be monitored by municipality officials. The municipal committee could give licenses for the sale of drugs. The sale of drugs without the license would be prohibited. It laid out that the licence fee would not exceed 4–5 annas a year. Municipal hakims were asked to inspect the shops of druggists twice or thrice every month and hand over defaulters to the magistrate. It also advised people to be more vigilant and report the matter to the police whenever the need arose.[65] These regulatory suggestions made sense, since the proposed Medical Practitioners Bill was beset with dangers if introduced in Awadh. The Medical Practitioners Bill being discussed in Bomaby and Calcutta in the 1880s to register all qualified native pharmacists and practitioners was seen as impractical in the small mofussil towns of the Awadh region, where medical help was still dispensed largely by unqualified practitioners. It was widely believed that the passage of the bill would extinguish all such men and thus imperil the public.[66]

By the turn of the century, the editor and contributors of the *Oudh Akhbar* emerged as the public intellectuals who were vigorously pursuing a campaign to professionalize Unani. This centrally meant cutting out uncontrollable and unidentifiable forms of knowledges from the Unani core. Once social control over the core was established, the rights and privileges of its practitioners could be delineated. The *Akhbar* argued that such a professionalized Unani, set within the hold of the family and the state, was better suited to the Hindustani habitat than

[63] *Oudh Akhbar*, 19 September 1881, pp. 2988–9.
[64] *Oudh Akhbar*, 19 August 1881, pp. 2647–8.
[65] Ibid.: 287.
[66] L/R/5/60. Selections from the Native Press, received upto 25 January 1883, *The English Journal of the Anjuman-i-Punjab* (Lahore), 17 January 1883 , pp. 80–1.

Western medicine. They expanded their campaign by connecting themselves with other newspapers, journals, and scientific societies. The *Oudh Akhbar* not only reacted to articles on Unani that were published in other newspapers and fora, it also urged them to reproduce its own articles and give them wide circulation. The *Akhbar* considered this campaign for Unani an act of public welfare and urged all the newspapers of Hindustan to join this mass campaign. It was grateful to the editor of the newspaper brought out by the Scientific Society, Aligarh, which readily reproduced its articles in its issues. Munshi Newal Kishore not only gave wide circulation to articles from other newspapers by publishing them in the *Oudh Akhbar*, he also used his influence to bring them to the notice of government.

The *Oudh Akhbar* and the vernacular press that it influenced thus acted as a pressure group to force the government to act. Their influence was evident when, on many occasions, its initiative brought the issue of Unani to the government table. An important article, provocatively titled, '*Atibba-i-Unani aur government kee qadrdaani*' (Unani physicians and government respect) published in the *Oudh Akhbar* of 1 September 1875, was presented through the help of Sir John Inglis, head of the local government in Awadh and resident commissioner, to the city's municipality for necessary action. Members were asked by government to send in their views on how to improve Unani's state of affairs. The editor hoped that this would help set the ball rolling as far as government intervention was concerned.[67]

The Urdu Press and the Making of Unani 'Modernity'

Even though a range of people contributed to the *Oudh Akhbar* on the feasibility of cannibalizing aspects of Western medical training for Unani and giving it a distinct modern profile, there were three major contributors: Hakim Asghar Husain, a native of Farrukhabad who served as assistant surgeon in many government dispensaries and was trained both in the English system as well as in Unani;[68] Mukhlis al

[67] Ibid.

[68] *Oudh Akhbar*, 3 December 1880, p. 3839. See also an entry on him in *Physicians–Authors of Graeco-Arab Medicine in India*, p. 50. Here he is listed as

Daulah, a hakim; and Abdul Muhammad Syed Jamaluddin, Farrukhabadi, a doctor in the dispensary at Ghori, Zillah Sagar. These three men came from modest backgrounds, with no links to traditional hakim families. Yet, they shared the views of the older families on professionalization. Their prominence as writers and the lively responses to their pieces in the *Oudh Akhbar* reflected the critical role of the newspaper in creating a new concept of the author as public intellectual.

All three wanted to emulate the educational model of the Muslim reformer Sir Syed Ahmad Khan and combine Unani with British medical education. They were agreed that this was possible because Unani was as scientifically inclined and advanced as Western medicine. Indeed, according to them a professionalized Unani, purged of the illiterate hakim, was a natural ally of Western medicine. The scientific core of a cleansed Unani could move parallel with such medicine. But it also had to develop in contrast to it, and eventually carve out for itself a 'national' space within the discursive space it shared with colonial medicine. The reconstitution of a national space for Unani from within the colonial framework was achieved by constructing a distinct cultural profile for it in Hindustan. Thus, intellectuals underlined the compatibility of Unani with Hindustan's locale (*aab-o-hawa*) as they set about unpacking their cultural project. They wrapped the cultural compatibility narrative with a hurriedly constructed local history of Unani in Hindustan. This sought to prove that Unani was the ancient (*qadeemi*) medical tradition of the region, which had to be in synch with Hindustan's culture and therefore loftier than those who were outside of it. Unani was for them not just a medical system but a cultural system that had an ancient past in Hindustan. In contrast, they defined English medicine as modern *(jadeed)*, which meant that it did not have territoriality and a history in Hindustan. The contributors argued that Unani, being ancient, remained rooted in the time–space

---

having written a series of essays and texts, many of which were printed over the period 1850–71. Notable ones on the theme of bringing ancient and modern medicine together were *Al-Bahr al-Muhit fi'l Tibb al Qadim wa'l Hadith*', or, Circumventing Sea on Ancient and Modern Medicine; and *Dastur al-Najat Masa'ib al-Hummayat f'il Qadim wa'l Hadith*, or, Constitution of Cure from Affections of Fevers in Ancient and Modern Medicines. In 1871 he wrote the famous tract called *Risaalah dar Hal-i-Tibb*, or, Treatise on the Position of the Medicine. Besides these, he wrote tracts on cholera and fevers.

confines of locality and was sensitive to localized relations; whereas the modernity of Western medicine, destroyed the primacy of place, the locale, in healing as it was hooked on global and universal medical norms.[69] Unani was said to share with other Indian medical traditions, like Ayurveda, the concept of an unobjectified body that was porous and conditioned by locale. This was the point of departure between it and culture-deficient Western medicine, which upheld an objectified notion of the body.[70] This medicine's modernity, defined in terms of it being external to Hindustan's culture, became its critical point of difference with Unani. Unani was projected as being far more in tune both with the place and space in which it operated.

The construction of Unani as the ancient medical tradition of Hindustan was a significant shift from its larger Graeco–Roman–Arabic tradition in the past. And thus the project to read Unani as culture was fraught with tension. A niche had to be carved out for it by trimming the larger Dar al-Islam tradition, which had been its main locus thus far. The Muslim public intellectual balanced the two worlds of Unani, just as he managed the Islamic universal and the local territorial strands of his own identity.[71]

Unani and Colonial Medicine: Sharing a Discursive Space

In 1880 the editor of the *Oudh Akhbar* published a note titled '*Tibb-i-Unani wa Doctory*' (Tibb-i-Unani and English Medicine) which favoured the fusion of Unani with English medicine. He acknowledged that the task was easier said than done. Both doctors as well as the

[69] Giddens 2003: 18–19. This is similar to the concept of modernity as defined by Giddens to mean that, in conditions of modernity, place becomes increasingly phantasmagoric. Which means that locales are thoroughly penetrated by and shaped in terms of social influences quite distant from them. What structures the locale is not simply that which is present on the scene; the visible form of the locale conceals the distanciated relations which determine its nature.

[70] Langford 2001: 1–24. Langford talks about a similar process of constructing Ayurveda as a cultural system to mark its difference from English medicine in the early twentieth century. It became the nationalist project to read Ayurveda as culture.

[71] Jalal 2001.

hakims were ignorant of each others' knowledge systems and the modalities of interaction had to be put in place. The editor piloted this dialogue and opened up the columns of the newspaper for suggestions from its readers: 'We appeal for this debate to continue for some more days in our columns. So that we get more and more ideas and advice.'[72]

His appeal only accelerated the growing curiosity amongst public intellectuals about English medical practices. Indeed, this curiosity was inspired by Muslim reformers like Sir Syed Ahmad Khan, who steadfastly created a favourable public opinion for the mapping of traditional learning onto English education. In a long article in the *Oudh Akhbar* of 27 September 1880, Hakim Asghar Husain made a strong case for Indians being educated in both the English and the Unani system of medicine. He said that, in his own clinic, he used the best of both systems for cure and it worked very successfully.[73] In an opinion piece of 16 October 1880 he urged the people to set up a school to combine the teaching of the two systems of medicine. He appealed to the public to donate money, and asked for financial help from the government as well.[74] He said that his model of medical fusion was inspired by the educational reforms of Sir Syed Ahmad Khan, founder of the Aligarh Muslim University. He cited the successful educational experiment of Sir Syed in several other essays as well. He never failed to mention that Aligarh's success was due to both the emotional and the financial support of the people. He hoped that people would contribute to his school, as they had done for Aligarh, and that their initiative would stir government officials to extend a hand of support for the proposed medical school.[75] He felt that the English and Unani fusion would benefit if books of modern medicine from Egypt were brought into India and translated into Urdu. He also urged government to circulate more widely Urdu medical periodicals published from the government medical schools in Agra and Lahore. He was careful to add

[72] *Oudh Akhbar*, 8 December 1880, p. 3893.

[73] *Oudh Akhbar*, 27 September 1880, pp. 3123–9.

[74] *Oudh Akhbar*, 16 October 1880, pp. 3294–6.

[75] *Oudh Akhbar*, 22 October 1880, pp. 3400–1.The public enthusiasm for the Aligarh Movement he contrasted to the relative lack of popular effort for the setting up of the religious seminary at Deoband. And this lack of popular enthusiasm he said explained why Deoband does not possess that influence (*quwwat*) which Aligarh today holds.

that the dissemination of Western medical knowledge was in no way a substitute for Unani: it was only to supplement Unani learning, which already had a scientific core. He cited many cases where the combination of Unani and Western medical treatment had been successful. These were stomach problems, for which both surgery and Unani purgatories helped. He listed different kinds of surgeries and anaesthetic techniques, and the use of instruments like the microscope and the thermometer, which were compatible with Unani diagnostics.[76]

Asghar Husain's repeated pleas made a difference and contributions soon started pouring in.[77] But more than the donations, his success lay in the public awareness that he generated about the implications of Unani's encounter with English medicine. Soon, people from all over India responded to his views in the columns of the *Oudh Akhbar*. New authors and writers from ordinary backgrounds emerged as they found in the paper a forum to voice opinions they had long held. Even though the editor of the *Oudh Akhbar* was never fully satisfied with the range of popular response, it was enough to generate a discussion on the theme.

Most people were in agreement with Asghar Husain and their responses encouraged him to write more persuasively on the issue. On 3 December 1880 he responded to the article '*Tibb-i Unani wa Doctory*' (Tibb-i-Unani and English Medicine) written in response to one of his pieces by Abdul Muhammad Jamaluddin, Farrukhabadi. Abdul Muhammad was broadly in agreement with Asghar Husain, and the latter used the opportunity to reiterate that his long interaction with Western doctors and intellectuals had convinced him that they were as responsive and attentive to his lectures on Unani as he was curious about their medical expertise. He wanted to transfer his personal experience of interaction to a broader institutional level by the establishment of a medical school that would combine the learning of the two systems of medicine. He was convinced that there were many advantages in this approach.[78]

[76] *Oudh Akhbar*, 27 September 1880, pp. 3123–9.

[77] *Oudh Akhbar*, 22 October 1880, pp. 3400–1. Shaikh Riazuddin Ahmad, the headmaster of *risaalah* no. 18 Chavni, promised a donation soon after reading Asghar Husain's convincing arguments.

[78] *Oudh Akhbar*, 3 December 1880, pp. 3839–42.

Asghar Husain's idea of a Unani–British medical fusion was not confined to educating the medics. It covered pharmacists or attars as well. In an article titled '*Tibb-i-Qadeem*' (Ancient Medicine) he urged attars to learn how to make British medicines and sell them in their shops. The demand for such medicines, he said, was great, because many hakims increasingly prescribed them. And the fusion of Unani and Western medical practice would only increase their demand. He was of the view that since most British medicines were manufactured in medical halls in Allahabad, Kanpur, Calcutta, and Bombay it would not be difficult for attars to learn the art of making medicines the Western way. Moreover, he pointed out that most English pharmacopoeias, or *qarabadeen*, were now available in Hindustani translations. This would make it easy for attars to learn how to prepare British medicines.[79]

More importantly, he pointed out that the concept of the pharmacopoeia and formulae to make compound medicines were not entirely novel to the attar. This was because such texts existed in Unani as well. We had, he writes, 'books and *risaalahs* [magazines] on *qarabadeen* [pharmacy], and texts on chemistry translated into Arabic in our medical tradition. And we have books to make compounds like acetates, sugrates, carbonates, compounds, in which names have often been translated from Latin words. There might be mistakes because of the translations, but such texts do exist. And so we should not shy away from the progress of our tibb.'[80] Husain was of the view that it would prove very lucrative for attars if they educated themselves in pharmacological skills. They could benefit by brisk sales since the medical halls where such medicines were currently sold had very high prices.[81]

From Colonial Frame to National Space: Constructing a Cultural Sphere for Unani

The advocacy of Unani's scientific commonalities with Western medicine did not mean that the advocates ceased to underline its difference with the latter. Indeed, they reconstituted the colonial space as the national space of Unani. Asghar Husain, himself the chief protagonist of the fusion thesis, stressed that Unani was the ancient medicine of

[79] *Oudh Akhbar*, 19 September 1881, pp. 2988–9.
[80] *Oudh Akhbar*, 29 March 1881, pp. 1038–9.
[81] *Oudh Akhbar*, 19 September 1881, pp. 2988–9.

Hindustan and gave a definite territorial profile and history to Unani. But territory was not merely bounded geographical contours, as delineated by colonial medicine. It represented a cultural entity as well—the locale.

The Urdu word for locale is *aab-o-hawa*, which literally translates as 'water and air'. But its cultural connotation was explained by an anonymous author in a write-up titled '*Aab-o-hawa*'. He defined locale as a geographical-cultural entity. He said that in Unani *aab-o-hawa* meant a collection of geographical and cultural influences that makes a place distinct and different from all others. He identified these distinctions as the quality of air (light or heavy, humid or dry, hot or cold), the quality of water (sweet or hard, *khaara*, light or heavy), the quality of soil (fertile or infertile, jungle or desert, its productivity), food that people consume, the rituals and customs they follow, whether they live close to the sea or far from it, etc. All these influences collectively constitute *aab-o-hawa*, or locale. According to the writer, all these referents shape the body and define its health. When a hakim recommends change in *aab-o-hawa*, he means change of locale for betterment of health (*tabi'at*).[82]

The author constructs a hierarchy of health-inducing places that corresponded to a range of locales. Places where there were no fluctuations of weather produced least illnesses. Places with both hot and cold climates produced more disease. Cold countries had more instances of coughs and colds. Places with both dry and humid conditions were most prone to disease. Places with dry conditions were good for certain temperaments, but not for others. Thus, change of place, diet, and clothes was a must to counter these influences and remain healthy.[83] A further extension of the argument was to classify people as well on the basis of locale. Thus, he argued that people of dry climates were clever, and those of humid areas dull.[84]

According to Husain the centrality of this personalized locale in Unani marked its point of difference with Western medicine.[85] Many other respondents to Husain's pieces agreed with him. In 1876 an

[82] *Oudh Akhbar*, 31 July 1880, p. 2546.
[83] Ibid.
[84] Ibid.
[85] Ibid.

anonymous contributor to the newspaper put this difference bluntly: 'doctors often mis-diagnose because the principles of their medicine make no concessions for weather [*mausam*], water [*aab*], air [*hawa*] and temperament [*mizaaj*] of patients. But principles [*usool*] of Unani take all this into account and therefore benefit us Hindustanis'.[86]

Indeed, many other contributors to the newspaper took the argument further when they mapped the contours of the nation onto this imagined cultural entity. They challenged the universal claims of medicine and showed how each nation, if viewed as a cultural construct, would logically have its own distinct medicine. In 1879, in an article titled 'Tibb-i-Unani wa Angrezi' (Unani and British Medicine), one Raqim Mustafser argued that every country had its own specific medicines because their locale was different. Different locales produced different temperaments, varied diseases, and the requisite flora and fauna for cures. Thus, the people of Europe, he argued, lived in cold climates and needed hot items (*ajzaa*) for treatment. But in the East people lived in hot climates, and for them cold items were a must for good health.[87] There could be no universal medicine equally suited to all.

According to the author, the locale had subdivisions as well. For instance, the people of the East used a range of different medicines because of the variety of locales that shaped Eastern societies. He argued that people living in village societies found it more useful to use herbs and flora within their locale for treatments rather than the medicine of *tabibs* (medics). And the people of the jungles were similarly more in tune with the medicinal plants of their locale. Birth in a certain locale defined temperament and it was the produce of that locale which alone balanced temperament.[88]

All these contributors argued that Unani took care of such principles of healing and did not disrupt the time–space balance in the locality. It was therefore the natural choice of the sick. This cultural space chalked out for Unani was projected as the national space. Unani was seen as ancient and thus different from colonial territorial space, which was modern. And thus it is not surprising that almost every essay of

[86] *Oudh Akhbar*, 11 August 1876, pp. 1341–1442.
[87] *Oudh Akhbar*, 27 March 1879, pp. 994–6.
[88] Ibid.

Husain and other contributors in the *Oudh Akhbar* was titled using the word *qadeem* (ancient) for Unani; quite clearly this connoted rootedness in the locale. The same authors called Western medicine *jadeed* (modern), meaning it was medicine located external to the Hindustani locale.

Sensitivity to locale also meant compatibility with the Hindustani temperament (*mizaaj*). Temperament was embedded in locale, and Unani's sensitivity to Hindustani temperament became the other key word to define its ancient and thus lofty status, and to contrast it with the 'modern' and thus mundane nature of Western medicine. More than one contributor to the *Oudh Akhbar* argued that the 'ancient' Unani was compatible in diagnostics, surgery, and chemistry to British medicine. But it was still preferred over the latter because of its rootedness in the Hindustani locale and compatibility with the temperament of the people. In a long essay, '*Hindustaniyon kei liyei Tibb-i-Unani banisbat doctori kei zyaadaa mufeed hai*' (Unani medicine is more beneficial for Hindustanis than British medicine), an anonymous writer gave reasons for his medical preference: an important reason was the sensitivity of Unani to the temperament of the Hindustani people. As he put it: 'its principles and Quliyat have been tailored to the mizaaj of Hindustanis.' He provided a scathing critique of the lack of such rootedness in British medicine, arguing that it may be suitable for Europeans (*ahl-i-Europe*) but was absolutely inappropriate (*naa muwaafiq*) for Hindustanis. European medicine, he said, is 'not tailored to the temperament of Hindustanis whose distinct locale makes them of a more warmer and weaker disposition than the Europeans.' He argued that quinine was the only exception, but even this was beneficial for only some kind of fevers.[89] The writer did not deny the advanced diagnostic techniques of British medicine but said that they were tuned to the temperaments of Europeans. And this was natural, for English medicine had a history and territorial identity in England: it was the ancient (*qadeemi*) medicine of that country. But in Hindustan the same medicine was modern as it had neither a territorial nor historical affiliation to the region. Thus, despite their technological advancements, Western medics could not correctly diagnose the ailments of Hindustanis. Their medical training

[89] *Oudh Akhbar*, 10 September 1875, no page cited.

was insufficient for understanding Hindustani temperament; there could be no universal medicine as locale was central to healing.[90]

He cited numerous cases of incompatibility between Western medicines and Indian patients. In most of these cases, faulty diagnosis had been made by English doctors and wrong medicines prescribed to Hindustani patients. The lives of many such patients were saved because they approached a hakim on time.[91] The writer alluded to Unani as representative of the personalized care that structured itself on the faith and trust on an individual rather than abstract knowledge systems. He argued that people preferred Unani because they were unaccustomed to the 'faces and company of English doctors' (*soorat aur sohbat*).[92] The personality of the healer was very critical in the locality-centred medical belief system that Hindustanis identified with.

This freshly constructed antiquity of Unani that made it most suited for Hindustanis continued to be defined in the *Oudh Akhbar* in terms of its rootedness in locale. Most essays referred to Unani in their titles as *qadeem* or ancient and argued that its antiquity made it so popular in Hindustan. In 1881, one Muhammad Ali responded to the issue of ancient *vs* modern in an article titled '*Qadeem Tibb*' (Ancient Medicine). By ancient he meant sensitivity to locale and temperament; these were also considerations that went into the making of Unani medicine and its prescriptive cures. Thus the method (*tarkeeb*) of making and consuming medicines was as important as the medicine itself. Due consideration had to be given to water (*aab*) and air (*hawa*), activity (*harkat*), and relaxation (*sukoon*), alongside the medicine regime (*tadbeer-i-dawa*).[93]

The same year, Hakim Asghar Husain reinforced this argument when he said that those medicines of the English doctors that relied on local content were more successful as compared to those that were based on universally applicable formulae. For instance alum (*phitkari*) mixed in water prescribed by English doctors as a cure for eye pain proved very successful, since it was in tune with the temperaments of

[90] Ibid.

[91] Ibid.

[92] Ibid. The other reasons cited for Unani's popularity was the easy availability of its drugs at low prices. For the elites it was a preferred system because they found it demeaning to visit government dispensaries.

[93] *Oudh Akhbar*, 13 June 1881, pp. 1881–3.

the patients.[94] Indeed, he praised Western medicines and said they would be most effective if they were prescribed taking into account temprement, stamina, and local context. These he identified as the water and air of the place where the patient lived, and the seasons that he had to endure in his particular locality. For instance, if he was a washerman his professional hazards—being in water for long hours—needed to be taken into account in both diagnosis and prescription. Equally important was the role of the seasons that he withstood, and his age and temprement. Unani took into account all these factors; Western medicine based on abstract medical notions did not. Except quinine, which had proved successful in the cure of fevers, no other English medicine suited the Hindustanis.[95]

The issue of locality and its related influence on healing was central also to health care (*hifzan-i-sihat*). Asghar Husain wrote a long essay called '*Tareeqah-i-Hifzan-i-sihat*' (method of health care) to suggest how town planning should be done keeping in mind the quality and nature of air in the locality. Dry and moist airs were related to varying ailments. This required appropriate housing, town planning, and clothing. For instance, dead bodies and crowds polluted the air and caused disease. Thus houses, he argued, should be spacious and built on dry ground, not close to graveyards or densely populated areas.[96]

The *Oudh Akhbar* took the issue of public health very seriously and tackled it as a problem that was entirely local, and which could be sorted out by regulating the environmental influences which shaped the locality. These influences were air, water, diet, and appropriate clothes, as per the seasons of the locality. The regulation of these was a matter of personal hygiene (*hifz-i-sihat*). A daily bath, preferably with fresh water, was recommended for good health. Wearing clean and fresh clothes after a bath kept disease at bay. Wearing fragrant odours and keeping the house fragrant and freshly painted also kept the germs of disease away. Morning and evening walks and exercise were all recommended for a healthy body. So was a diet that included fresh vegetables, vinegar, pickles, and chutneys.[97] Diet or *ghiza* was an important constituent in maintaining good health. Cold and easily digestible diets

[94] *Oudh Akhbar*, 11 June 1881, pp. 1868–9.
[95] *Oudh Akhbar*, 1 September 1881, p. 2787.
[96] *Oudh Akhbar*, 11 October 1881, pp. 3255–7.
[97] *Oudh Akhbar*, 19 April 1881, p. 1810.

were always recommended. Heavy and oily foods were said to cause cholera (*haiza*). And this haiza, related to diet, could take an epidemic form (*wabai haiza*).[98] News items titled '*Hifzan-i-sihat*' (Health Care) appeared very frequently in the *Oudh Akhbar* and stressed the importance of suitable clothing for health, citing diseases that could occur if one was not appropriately attired.[99]

Writing a History of the 'Ancient' Unani in Hindustan

The 'modernity' of English medicine was not just about being external to Hindustani locale, but about having no history there as well. Asghar Husain constructed a Hindustani history for Unani to reinforce its putative ancient status, and in order to define Western medicine as one with no history in Hindustan.

He pointed out that Unani and European medicine owed their origin to a common Graeco-Arab intellectual tradition and that both were thus at par in their scholarly advancements. Unani incorporated the Arabic translations of many of the Greek philosophic works of Aristotle, Socrates, and Galen under the patronage of the Ummayad caliphs in Damascus. Later, the Greek works of the physician philosopher Avicenna and the surgeon Al Farabi too were translated into Arabic and became integral to Unani. This wide knowledge collective ensured that Unani not only had a philosophic strand but also a component of pharmacology and the fine art of surgery. Husain argued that European medicine shared this intellectual legacy with Unani. Thus, both were equally scientifically inclined and advanced. If being scientific was a criterion for progress and advancement, then Unani could be said to have surpassed European medicine, because 'it borrowed from Greece when it was at its zenith, and firangis learnt from it when it was in decline. So they could not have the advantage of Ibn Sina, Farabi etc. who taught how to make medicine.'[100]

However, if their shared scientific legacy brought together Unani and colonial medicine, the former's rootedness in Hindustan's locale made it different from European medicine. Husain constructed a

[98] *Oudh Akhbar*, 8 April 1881, p. 1160.
[99] *Oudh Akhbar*, 31 July 1880, p. 2545.
[100] *Oudh Akhbar*, 1 March 1881, p. 736.

fascinating history of Unani which located its core in Hindustan. He traced its Hindustani links back to its Arab phase of expansion. He argued that medical knowledge gathered from Hindustan by Arab traders from the seventh century went into the making of many of the ancient Arab medical texts. He clarified that even though the philosophic texts of Unani were compiled in pre-Arab times, the prescriptive compendiums on practical wisdom owed their origins to the medical prescriptions (*nuskha-i-amraaz*) the Arabs had collected from the countries they traded with. Hindustani prescriptions, such as *attriphal ka nuskha* (prescriptions made from three fruits), were very much part of these compendiums. The inclusion of Hindustani prescriptions also meant that Unani's remedies were most effective in the specific dietetic and environmental context of Hindustan. Thus, Unani prescriptions gave due regard to Hindustan's water (*aab*), air (*hawa*), and seasons (*mausam*) in the making and consumption of medicines. This sensitivity was reflected in the importance Unani gave to seasonal fruits and vegetables in a patient's diet. Even the non-vegetarian food recommended for a patient took into account what the animals had eaten before being slaughtered.[101] According to Husain, Unani's stress on individual well being reflected its greater sensitivity to the comportment and cultural practices of people in Hindustan. Its choice of diet, clothes, and environment was heavily influenced by the religious cosmologies of the locality. Health was intimately related to religion as certain foods were forbidden for reasons of health. *Halaal* (sacrificed in the name of Allah) food was healthy for Islamic people, but *haraam* (not sacrificed in the name of Allah) food was injurious. Similarly, many religions prescribed vegetarianism as a sure route to health. And matters of religious prescription extended to attire as well. Unani was sensitive to these issues. Indeed certain hakims linked clothes (*poshaak*) with their medical prescriptions. Tight and loose clothes were recommended for different kinds of patients, keeping their health requirements in mind.[102] Husain concluded that Unani's long history in Hindustan enabled it to incorporate age-old knowledges on practical wisdom that circulated within families and identifiable texts. This made it the ancient medicine of Hindustan. He contrasted this to the relative historical

[101] Ibid.

[102] *Oudh Akhbar*, 16 October 1880, pp. 3294–6.

shallowness of Western medicine because it did not care for 'ancient books that were sensitive to the preservation of the practical wisdom that made the individual compatible with his locale.'[103]

The *Oudh Akhbar* endorsed Asghar Husain's categorization of Unani as ancient, agreeing that its long history in Hindustan was reflected in the knowledge it had of the locale. It agreed that Unani engaged with the cultural etiquette and rituals of the people. In its editiorial of 10 October 1878 titled '*Beemar aur Teemar*' (The Sick and their Attendants) it enumerated its prescription for good health, upholding the Unani idea of health being about individual well being and prescribing a proper relationship between the individual and his locale for good health. It emphasized morning and evening walks for fresh air, cleanliness of house and attire, exercise, ventilated homes, and the right medicines. It pointed out Unani's prescriptive norms about proper etiquette among not just hakims but also the patient's attendants. It stressed that Unani respected the patient's belief in prayer (*dua*) and charity (*khairaat*) as part of the healing regime.[104] Again, in its January 1880 issue the *Oudh Akhbar* endorsed the publication of a health primer by one Mirza Nissar Husain that had been received in response to a health department advertisement inviting people to submit manuscripts of this nature. The primer made a strong connection between religious prescriptions and personal hygiene for public health. It urged Muslims to take care of the cleanliness and purity of their air, water, surroundings, houses, and clothes so as to both remain healthy and please God, who recommended such behaviour.[105]

From Culture and History to a 'Nation' (Mulk) for Unani

In the disease-ravaged late nineteenth century, medical discussions and debates in the Urdu press created a distinct literary space. In this space, both directly through their contributions and indirectly as consumers of news, people from all walks of life joined to move medicine

[103] Ibid. He stressed that to tailor Unani even more closely to the Hindustani locale its texts, like *Qanun*, should be edited. Sections inapplicable to Indian problems and contexts should slowly be deleted from the text as they were taught in the Unani syllabus.

[104] *Oudh Akhbar*, 10 October 1878, no page cited.

[105] *Oudh Akhbar*, 22 January 1880, pp. 256–7.

beyond the pale of elites, and used it to politically and culturally educate the public. In this 'political' education the stress on locale, temperament, and history became a way also of mapping the fight for Unani onto the fight for one's country, *mulk*. In 1881 Mukhlis al Daulah, a public intellectual from Mattiaburj near Calcutta, and contributor to the *Oudh Akhbar* who was familiar with Unani practice, argued that the fight for the cause of Unani mirrored the fight for mulk. He praised the efforts of the *Oudh Akhbar* to keep the issue of Unani alive and called it *khairkhwaah-i-mulk*, or welfare of the country. Like many others, he exhorted the *rausa*—the elites—to take up the cause of Unani.[106] Asghar Husain went one step ahead of this when he argued that the progress of Unani was a responsibility not just of the elites but also of all people because it concerned physical health, which was critical to the profile of the country (*raunaq-i-mulk*). The struggle for the advancement of Unani needed to become a popular struggle as it was connected to the well being of the country.[107] At this point, for Unani professionals, mulk was about a geographically defined bounded territory framed by colonialism. But it was also a cultural entity—the locale—that conditioned the health of its people. It was a national space that they had reconstituted from within the discursive colonial space.

The correspondence of this mulk with the national cultural space critical for well being was evident in pieces in the *Oudh Akhbar* that made a similar case with respect to Ayurveda. In an item dated 18 March 1879, one Babu Rajendranath made a case for a medical college at Calcutta for *hindi adwiyah* (local medicines). This was imperative because, he said, '*Hindi adwiyah* (medicines) yields better results as compared to those of foreign lands (*ghair mulk*).' He saw the greater efficacy of 'Hindi' medicines because they were more in tune with the cultural cosmologies that conditioned the Indian body. He linked this to the temperament and constitution of the human body of Indians, which had been conditioned as per things Hindustani. The body, he argued, 'responds more to those medicines that are produced in one's own country'. He warned that 'it was going against nature if we use the medicines of foreign countries.[108]

[106] *Oudh Akhbar*, 28 July 1881, p. 2394.
[107] *Oudh Akhbar*, 29 March 1881, pp. 1038–9.
[108] *Oudh Akhbar*, 18 March 1879, p. 882.

The dialectics of colonial *vs* national space as carved out by Unani were clear in the way the contributors criticized the neglect of Unani. They were critical of elites who had been vested with administrative powers by the government but did not perform their duties towards their mulk—by which they meant the national space carved out by Unani. And this neglect of mulk meant a lack of interest in Unani. Mukhlis al Daulah used this general apathy of the elites to show also the limited role of the press in Hindustan. He was shocked that, despite the concerted campaign for Unani taken up by the *Oudh Akhbar*, the response of the elites was in particular poor. He compared this dismal situation to Europe, where the press shaped national opinion because everyone read newspapers. In contrast, he said, 'in our country those interested in newspapers will be 1–2 people out of 2–4 thousand.'[109] In these circumstances, 'how can the country progress?'[110]

As the Unani *vs* Western medicine debate proceeded, the definition of the hakim came to include a new referent—*mulki hamdardi* (sympathy/feelings for the country). Here, sympathy basically meant sensitivity to a geographical-cultural construct, the locale (*aab-o-hawa*) that was being projected as the national space. Hakims, as opposed to British medics, were valorized as they were said to have mulki hamdardi, which made them understand the social problems of Hindustan better; and this social context was critical to healing. As one contributor put it, with a twist he seemed oblivious of: 'They have mulki hamdardi. They often visit patients at home and don't charge fee.'[111] The extension of such arguments was the demonization of English doctors, who never visited patients at home; and whose 'fees is high and prescriptions expensive.' A contributor to the *Oudh Akhbar* thought that was reason enough for such doctors being unsuitable among Hindustanis.[112]

Newspaper Advertisements: The National–Colonial Dialectic

The newspaper did not just create a new concept of the author; it also created a new concept of the public. The core readership of the *Oudh*

[109] *Oudh Akhbar*, 21 April 1881, p. 1315.
[110] Ibid.
[111] *Oudh Akhbar*, 25 May 1881, pp. 1671–2.
[112] Ibid.

Akhbar may have been only within the limited circles of literate elites, but the stories it carried and the views it shared had a life beyond that circuit. And this was particularly true of news and views relating to medicine, which was of paramount interest to both elites and the populace in mofussils and villages as well as big towns. Ideas about the greater suitability of Unani to Indian temperaments, its distinct territoriality and historicity in a culturally imagined nation, and the benefits to be derived by Unani's advancements along Western lines were transmitted from readers to a range of people with whom they interacted. This created a public opinion that cut across class and bridged the urban–rural divide. Ideas and news about medicine travelled particularly fast at a time when cholera, plague, and fevers ravaged the country and made medicine and medical care a hot topic of social discussion. Indeed, the thrust on medical issues in the Urdu press created a wide 'vernacular public' that comprised both readers and listeners.

A new development, advertising, closely connected the new author and the new public. The newspaper provided not only ideas about the suitability of different systems of medicines, it also carried advertisements on useful medical knowledge: new medicines, new scientific experiments by lesser-known hakims, the medical advice of doctors, and employment news for medics. Indeed, advertising was the new technique that both cemented the vernacular public as well as used it as a viable commercial market for the sale of drugs, medical texts, and medical services. The vernacular press thus invigorated the medical public sphere by keeping medical news and views of both the Western and Unani kind alive for actual experimentation and discussion. Both doctors and hakims used the Urdu press to keep the vernacular public agog, both for larger politics and as a viable commercial market for their medicines and medical practices.

British Doctors, Medicines, and Advertisements

The daily *Oudh Akhbar* provided advertisement space in every issue. Indeed as Ulrike Stark has shown, it ran on sound commercial lines and partly financed itself through advertisements. A typical issue of the *Akhbar* in 1871 had for instance sixteen pages. Of these, on average four were given over to advertisements. In 1879 the rate obtaining for occasional small advertisements was 2 annas per line and column.

Rates for regular commercial advertisements depended on how often an advertisement was placed in the paper and ranged from Rs 12 for insertion once a month to Rs 60 for insertion six times a month.[113]

But more importantly, the *Oudh Akhbar* also provided its own advisory also in these advertisements. This made the advertisements 'advertorials' i.e. news items that carried the legitimacy and support of the patron-proprietor of the newspaper. Thereby in the late nineteenth century, when the vernacular public became a commercial market for Hindustani and British pharmacies and medical practitioners, it was not a free for all. Through the introduction of the advertorial, the market was still controlled by proactive proprietors and editors of newspapers who shaped public opinion.

At one level, advertisements reflected the Hindustani support for Western medicine. Proprietors like Newal Kishore, who encouraged Unani, also lent their seal of approval to Western medicines in their advertorials. The most frequently appearing advertisement, and one that occupied most space in the *Oudh Akhbar*, was that of the English pharmaceuticals firm Johnson Company, based in London. It advertised medical prescription books and the medicines of Dr De rooz, MD, resident of Hallford, London. The medicines could be obtained directly from London, and Dr De rooz provided free consultation for patients through correspondence. A book by Dr De rooz, 'medical adviser', called '*Tibbi-Nassah*' (Directory of Advice on Medicine), which contained his prescriptions for a variety of diseases, was advertised on 7 July 1875. Prescriptions included those for diseases of the mind and body, including sexual prowess. As with most such advertisements, Newal Kishore gave his seal of approval to the medicines advertised: 'the medicines of this book do not have the dangerous and bad effects which many dangerous medicines have. Clearly this kind of Qulliyat on such diseases can come only from someone who is experienced and thus Dr De rooz is proud of the fact that he can refer to many people in his preface who get cured under his treatment, and they too can vouch for their good health.'[114]

[113] Stark 2003: 69. Also see *Fihrist e-Kutub-e matba-e Munshi Newal Kishore*, Lucknow: Newal Kishore Press, 1879, p. 4.

[114] *Oudh Akhbar*, 7 July 1875, pp. 978–9.

The advertorial went on to detail the different kinds of medicines of Dr De rooz, their prices and ways of obtaining them from London. De rooz's provocatively titled medicine, '*Dawa-i-Qatraat-i-Hayaat*' or 'Life-giving Drops' was praised as a great energizer for diseases of the mind and body that produced lethargy. The medicine was priced at 4 shillings and 6 pence per bottle, or Rs 2 and 4 annas; and for a double size bottle 11 shillings or Rs 5 and 50 paise; a bottle four times as large was priced at 33 shillings, or Rs 100 and 50 paise. The proprietor announced that the medicines could be obtained by sending a hundi or bill of exchange to Dr De rooz, encashable in London.[115]

The other popular medicines of Dr De rooz were tablets to remove pains caused during urinating, bladder problems, back pain, kidney afflictions, and so on. The advertorial promised quick results—in three days. It also differed advice on matters of purchase. Each box of these tablets was priced at Re 1 or 21 pence; Rs 9 or 2 shillings and 9 pence; Rs 16 and 50 paise or 33 shillings.[116]

Through his detailed advisory in the advertorial Newal Kishore exercised substantial control over the drugs market. He gave his own recommendations and also published popular responses to some of these drugs. Thus in an advertisement for the 'Life Drops' of Dr De rooz, he clearly wrote that he was promoting this medicine 'with confidence [*itmenaan sei*] to those people who feel weakness or to those who have blood deficiency and feel lethargic'; this confidence stemmed from the fact that 'many people have written back praises of this medicine'.[117] Again in his advertisement for the 'Renal Pills' of Dr De rooz, he made it a point to add that 'people have been buying these a lot.'[118] Newal Kishore's important mediation in the market was reflected in a special column called 'Zaroori Itilaa Awaam Ko' (Important Message/News/Information to the Public) that often accompanied advertisements in the *Oudh Akhbar*. This was an interactive column where he listed the various effective qualities of the medicines and published the reaction of doctors as they modified the chemical

[115] Ibid.
[116] Ibid.
[117] *Oudh Akhbar*, 3 May 1876, p. 800.
[118] Ibid.

compositions of their drugs in response to public reactions published in the *Oudh Akhbar*. Newal Kishore's role as mediator between the British doctor and his medicines and the Indian public was critical to the legitimacy of the doctor, as well as to the effectiveness of the vernacular public as a laboratory for testing such medicines. In 1875 he noted, in one such column, that since the Indian public had privileged Dr De rooz's drugs over all other medicines, the doctor had been encouraged to enhance their energy potential four times. He was also confident of disseminating it with equal effectiveness all over the world.[119] Such mediation was accompanied by a word of caution to the public. In a parallel column titled 'Zaroori Ihteyaat Awaam Ko' (Important Caution to the Public), he warned the public against buying spurious drugs that did the rounds in the market. He asked people to check the government seal before buying these medicines, and to report any case of fraud that they saw.[120]

The *Oudh Akhbar* did not stop at mere pharmaceutical advertisements and advisories. It was also the translator-interlocutor between the doctor and the public. Drugs like Halloway's Balm or tablets advertised regularly in the *Oudh Akhbar* had a detailed prescription in English with the method of use packed into each box. The public needed a translator to ensure the effective use of the medicine. And the *Akhbar* stepped into this role willingly. Newal Kishore was of the view that translation of the material that came with the medicines would increase its popularity. He not only translated into Urdu the prescriptions enclosed in a medicine like Halloway's Balm but published the translation in his newspaper for greater circulation. Apart from prescriptions that detailed methods of use, books that elaborated on the nature of the medicine were translated into Urdu and serialized in the *Oudh Akhbar*.[121] For instance, Newal Kishore published in two parts an important book authored by Professor Thomas Halloway on the usage of his medicines. The translation was titled *Tareeqa-i-istimaal adwiyaat-i-Halloway, jiss-se beshtar amraaz ko faaydah hotaa hai; jo amraaz jism-i-insaan sei taaluq rakhtei hain* (Method of use of Halloway's

[119] Ibid.
[120] Ibid.
[121] *Oudh Akhbar*, 29 August 1879, pp. 2665–7.

medicines which are beneficial for most diseases related to the human body); it appeared in Urdu in the *Oudh Akhbar* and indicated the significant role that the Urdu press played between Western medicines and the Indian public.[122] Professor Halloway also used the *Oudh Akhbar* to communicate with the public: in a write-up that he sent from London, and which appeared in the *Oudh Akhbar* in August 1879, he cautioned people against fraudulent duplication of his medicines. People needed moreover to be careful of being misled by cheats who diverted them for use within other medicines.[123] A month later he advertised in the *Oudh Akhbar* that his medicines were very popular in different parts of Europe as well, and that respectable (*mu'azzaz*) people both in India and Europe had taken to them in a big way.[124]

Newal Kishore often issued advertorials for Western drugs without the permission of the respective governments. Thus, in the 14 July 1875 issue of the newspaper he published, without permission of the French government, a modern French treatment based on the use of turpentine—'*Tehrapeen mualaje aur mualajaat*' (Treatment with turpentine). As with all his other advisories, he praised the effectiveness of the drug as an energizer for piles and other growths. It was to be used in different ways for varying ailments. Three kinds of turpentine remedies were offered. The instructions for use were detailed on the packet. Their prices were Re 1 and 4 annas, Rs 2 and 4 annas, Rs 5 and 8 annas, and stretched upto Rs 16 and 8 annas, depending upon the size. The big packet of £5 or Rs 50 could be got directly from London. Once again he cautioned users to check the seal of the commissioner before using the medicine.[125]

French doctors also used the *Oudh Akhbar* for publicity. In March 1875 an advertisement in the newspaper announced that Dr Lali Mond had 'arrived in Lucknow from Paris, France. He was lodged in Noor Muhammad's hotel in Husaingunj.' He had come not only equipped with special medicines to treat paralysis, pains, tooth problems, indigestion, eye diseases, and leprosy, but had also brought sophisticated

[122] Ibid. The booklet is published on pp. 2666–70; and the second part is in *Oudh Akhbar*, 2 September 1879, pp. 2753–6.

[123] Ibid., pp. 2665–7.

[124] *Oudh Akhbar*, 2 September 1879, p. 2753.

[125] *Oudh Akhbar*, 14 July 1875, p. 1018.

electro-magnetic devices (*taarbarqi*) and instruments for diagnosis and treatment. These equipments could treat cholera and many stamina-related ailments, the advertisement added.[126]

The *Oudh Akhbar* also acted as a dealer for Western medicines that it advertised.[127] Indeed, the *Akhbar* office was one spoke in the larger wheel of commerce that Western medicine in India generated. The consumer market for these medicines in Hindustan also reflected the trading networks that constituted the commercial wheels of the British–Unani encounter. If lucrative commerce in India made it imperative to introduce Western medicine in India, then the spin-off of that trade provided the profits of trade to a lobby of Indian traders and dealers as well. Some doctors had deputed specific individuals as their agents in the cities. Thus, in Lucknow Dr Abdul al Rahman Khan was the agent of Dr De rooz. He had his chemist shop (*dawakhaana*), called Medical Hall, in the locality of Aminabad. Large pharmaceutical companies also operated through their Indian dealers. Medicines could be obtained from Indian dealers who had spread out to Calcutta, Hyderabad, Karachi, Pune, Delhi, Lucknow, Madras, and Lahore. Almost every big city of India had an agent attached to a pharmaceutical company. Some important names were Barkat Ali and Brothers, located on No. 95 Farrington Street, London. Fida Husain Khan in the office of the newspaper *Darwesh* was their agent. Some other important agents were Hilton Company on Wesley Street, Calcutta, and Nooshi Company, Lal Bazaar, Calcutta. Other names included Sibtan wa Jeevanji Company; Military and Insurance Company on Apollo Street; and Fasdeemji Nawsherwaanjee, Forbes Street.[128]

Medicines, like those of Dr De rooz, or the French medicine based on turpentine, could also be obtained directly from London through the post. Barkat Ali and Brothers in London were big agents of Dr De rooz's medicines in London.[129] And a range of commercial companies that included Barclay Company and Newbery Company in London were listed as dealers for the French turpentine-based drugs.[130] Their addresses were provided in the advertisements for these drugs.

[126] *Oudh Akhbar*, 7 March 1875, no page cited.
[127] *Oudh Akhbar*, 3 May 1876, p. 800.
[128] *Oudh Akhbar*, 7 July 1875, pp. 978–9.
[129] Ibid.
[130] *Oudh Akhbar*, 14 July 1875, p. 1018.

Advertisements: Hakims and their Nuskhas

British medicines and doctors shared this discursive space with Indian doctors and hakims, who also advertised their expertise and drugs. For the hakims the advertisement provided a welcome forum to carry forward the battle for survival against Western medicine. Advertising was also a mode of popularizing their medical texts and advisories with an eye on commercial profits and employment. Munshi Newal Kishore, himself a canny businessman, saw no contradiction in advertising Urdu texts and the prescriptions and services of new hakims, even as he critiqued the new Unani in his columns. Advertisements brought him commercial profits.

The *Oudh Akhbar* was always happy to entertain advertisements of prescriptions sent by hakims from places as far as Hyderabad. In an age of tough medical competition, hakims were happy to go public with their medical knowledge. Detailed prescriptions for common ailments like diarrhoea and dysentery were published in its columns under the names of the sender and were titled 'Announcements'. In 1876, Maulana Abdul Aleem Nasrulla Khan, a trained hakim and pensioner (*wazeefah khwar*) of the Hyderabad nizam, detailed his remedy for loose motions. He listed the ingredients for making the medicines and detailed the method of consuming the preparation, and the variations on it that were necessary for adults and children. At least three *nuskhas* of the Maulana were published in the advertisement.[131]

Hakims advertised their services as well. In 1876 one Syed Bahadurshah, a noted hakim in the Junagarh estate of Saurashtra and a resident of Bareilly, advertised in the *Oudh Akhbar* his expertise in cures like leucoderma. Many feats of the hakim were cited in the news item.[132] In 1880, in a similar kind of advertisement, the editor advertised the services of Hakim Bandah Hasan Sahib of Lucknow, who was employed by Chaudhury Muhammad Khuslat Husain, the talluqdar and honorary magistrate of Sandila. He was available in Lucknow and looking for employment. The *Oudh Akhbar* announced that he could be contacted in Lucknow in case any *riyaasat* (estate) required his services.[133] And

[131] *Oudh Akhbar*, 9 June 1876, p. 917. See also another *nuskha* of his in the *Oudh Akhbar*, 21 June 1876, p. 1009.

[132] *Oudh Akhbar*, 4 August 1876, p. 1288.

[133] *Oudh Akhbar*, 4 February 1880, p. 442.

riyasats did look out in the Urdu press for the perfect hakim. In 1879, Rai Munshi Parmesher Das, superintendent of the riyasat of Bownee, Sandila, and Jagni advertised for a hakim for his estate. The advertisement specified that the hakim should be 'clever, experienced [*tajurbekaar*], competent [*laaiq*] and friendly [*khaleeq*]'. A salary ranging between Rs 25 and Rs 40 was promised.[134]

Many times, unusual and miraculous cures performed by hakims appeared as news items/advertisements for them. In December 1878 the *Oudh Akhbar* carried one such advertisement that elaborated the miraculous curing powers of a Muslim hakim from Delhi. He cured a *seth* who was brought to him in an old and sick state: his complaint was frogs in his stomach. The news item gave vivid procedural descriptions of the cure and the medicines used, and exhorted the people to contact the hakim if required.[135]

Finally, most importantly hakims used the *Oudh Akhbar* to popularize their popular texts and *akhlaaq*-driven definitions of health. Indeed, the emphasis on *akhlaaq* in everyday behaviour was so central that even rulers often asked for advice on proper conduct. Such royal recognition was considered an honour worthy enough to be publicized through the *Oudh Akhbar*. In July 1876, in a column titled 'Advice of hakim Abu al Hasan Arabi', the hakim advised his students to always live in a place where there was a generous ruler and a reputed and pleasant (*haaziq*) hakim. The laudable *akhlaaq* of both were elaborated and stated to be critical to the discharge of their respective duties.[136]

And if *akhlaaq* was stressed in the advisories of hakims, Urdu medical texts that underlined it as crucial to the definition of a hakim were also advertised in the columns of newspapers. Urdu medical literature that we discussed in the previous chapter, which underlined deportment and *akhlaaq* as crucial to healing, was advertised in the columns of the *Oudh Akhbar*. Most of these Persian and Arabic medical texts were translated into Urdu at the behest of Munshi Newal Kishore and published by his press. The *Oudh Akhbar*, the newspaper of this press, was

[134] *Oudh Akhbar*, 27 November 1879, p. 3648.
[135] *Oudh Akhbar*, 7 December 1878, p. 3882.
[136] *Oudh Akhbar*, 12 July 1876, p. 1171.

thus the ideal forum for their advertisements.[137] The advertisements came in the form of summary news items from the publisher-proprietor himself. Very often, the references used by the author were also listed, which indicated the range of texts consulted by him. Thus, the Urdu medical text *Mazhar ul Uloom* by Qazi Ilahi Baksh was advertised in the *Oudh Akhbar* of 20 August 1876. The newspaper proprietor said that the public needed an abridged and simple book of medical knowledge, and he had published the book on popular demand. He listed a range of books that included *Dastur-al Ilaj, Zakhirah-i-Khwarzmshahi, Tibb-i-Akbari, Tashreeh-al-a falak* etc. that went into the making of this text.[138] Most of these, as we saw, projected the ideal hakim as cultured and well mannered apart from being professionally efficient. Many of these reference texts were themselves advertised separately. Thus, in the *Oudh Akhbar* of 8 April 1878, one of the above-mentioned texts, the Urdu translation of the *Zakhirah-i-Khwarzmshahi*, was advertised. The advertisement stated that Hadi Hasan Khan Moradabadi translated the original Persian version into Urdu, gave its price, enumerated its usefulness, and exhorted buyers to get it by post from the press.[139]

In keeping with the spirit of medical fusion that the Urdu press encouraged, journals like *Risaalah Ilm Keemiyaa* by Maulvi Zakaullah, professor of science, Muir Central College, Allahabad, which printed articles on new themes like the significance of chemistry in pharmacies, were also advertised in the *Oudh Akhbar*.[140] It was this spirit that led the Urdu press, in particular, and the vernacular press in general, to encourage translations of not just Unani medical literature into local languages, but even of the English medical journals and periodicals that carried articles on modern techniques of pharmacy and healing. In December 1879 the newspaper *Anjuman-i-Punjab* obtained a copy of a sanitary health journal of Dr Cunninghan—the *Hifzan-i-Sihat*—

[137] *Oudh Akhbar*, 8 April 1878, p. 960. The proprietor stated this connection between the texts advertised and the newspaper in the advertisement of the *Zakhirah-i-Khwarzmshahi*.

[138] *Oudh Akhbar*, 20 August 1876, p. 1399.

[139] *Oudh Akhbar*, 8 April 1878, p. 960.

[140] *Oudh Akhbar*, 1 May 1880, p. 1520.

for translation. The *Oudh Akhbar* appreciated the move and announced the news in the most appreciative and encouraging manner. In a news item titled 'Risaalah Sihat kaa Tarjumaah' (Translation of Risaalah Sihat), it said: '[We are] pleased that they [*Anjuman-i-Punjab*] have undertaken its translation' and [we agree] with the advice of the editor of *Anjuman-i-Punjab* that *risaalah* be translated in Urdu and Gurmukhi'.[141] The same spirit of open-mindedness also made Munshi Newal Kishore the foremost publisher of translations also of Vedic and 'doctory' medical texts. As with the Unani translations, here again the idea behind such translation was to make medical knowledge accessible. In August 1880, in an advertisement, the *Oudh Akhbar* announced the publication of a *Majmuah Tibb*, a Compendium of Medicine, in Urdu. This collection, published by the Newal Kishore Press, combined Unani, Vedic, and 'doctory' treatments. The advertisement made the objective of the publisher very clear: it had been published for the public (*rifaah-i-aam*), which needed access to medical knowledge because, 'they have suffered often at hands of inexperienced *nuskhas*. People in villages, qasbas, etc. will benefit with this since they will now no longer be deprived of cures.'[142]

The editor and proprietor added their usual advice on the items and services advertised. Thus in the case of Hakim Syed Bahadurshah, the hakim who we saw advertised his services, the editor added that 'he was a well wisher of the people and this had inspired him to inform us to spread the news of his expertise far and wide.' He hoped that the readers would spread this news and cited the case of a patient, Munshi Khairat Ali Khan Bangash, whose kidney pain had been cured by the said hakim.[143] The editor often had to mediate more emphatically when the dialogue that the advertisements provoked between the hakim and the consumers tended to become bitter. In an interesting incident, when a letter to the editor complained that the medicines of one Hakim Abul Hasan Sahib Banarsi advertised in the *Oudh Akhbar* were fraudulent (*dhokei kee goliyaan*), the editor intervened to argue that the medicines did not work perhaps because they were not taken in the prescribed manner or did not suit the temperament of the

[141] *Oudh Akhbar*, 12 December 1879, p. 3820.
[142] *Oudh Akhbar*, 5 August 1880, p. 3598.
[143] *Oudh Akhbar*, 4 August 1876, p. 1288.

patient concerned. And this lack of full information he attributed to the method of advertising, which he said was a novel mode to reach out to the public. He offered to provide an advertisement format to hakims which would ensure that all aspects of caution and care in the consumption of the medicine were clearly indicated in future. Such an advisory was sent to Hakim Abul Hasan so that his future advertisements took care of these aspects.[144]

Indian doctors, Hindu and Muslim, both also used the *Oudh Akhbar* to reach out to the public. Dr Harish Chandar Sarma advertised his medicine for sexual-weakness-related diseases (*zof-i-baah*). The medicines could be procured personally from the doctor or in the mail by writing to him, the advertisement added. The price of this medicine and a price list of other medicines available with him were mentioned. Thus Dr Sarma's hair preserver for turning grey hair black was for Rs 10; Dr Sarma's Hem Sagar Tel (oil) was for Rs 7; Dr Sarma's *bawaseer dawa* (piles medicine) was available, and so was his special toothpaste.[145] In another provocatively titled advertisement called 'Royal Alternative', a doctor from Patna, Dr Muqaddar Husain, advertised a special *arraq* (syrup) he had made combining Unani and Western medical potions. This was not only said to be good for aches and pains but also for general health and prowess of the brain. It was priced at 6 annas per bottle.[146] Pharmacists too put their advertisements in the *Oudh Akhbar*. In an advertisement entitled '*Waaste rifaah-i-aam kei*' (For the Ordinary Public) medicines for asthma (*dama*) and from a pharmacist, Lala Nakamal of Lalitpur, Calcutta, were advertised. One who guaranteed cures for toothaches and the swellings of gums also advertised special tooth powders. The Lala's full address was listed so that people could obtain his medicines via the mail.[147] Advertisements for local mixtures (*chooran*) for indigestion were also advertised under the names of local drug companies. Thus, the Pakalan Company of Lucknow had several such advertisements in the columns of the paper.[148] Here too the office of the *Oudh Akhbar* acted as the counter from which many such local

[144] *Oudh Akhbar*, 15 May 1879, pp. 1545–6.
[145] *Oudh Akhbar*, 21 July 1875, no page given.
[146] *Oudh Akhbar*, 20 November 1878, p. 3718.
[147] Ibid.
[148] *Oudh Akhbar*, 13 September 1879, p. 2896.

medicines could be obtained. The *Oudh Akhbar* of 19 September 1879 advertised that *arraq baid-i-mashk* (syrup) could be obtained by post by writing to its office in Lucknow, or from its printing press (*chhapakhana*) at Kanpur.[149]

[149] *Oudh Akhbar*, 19 September 1879, p. 2956.

7

From Jhawain-tola to Takmil-ut-Tibb, Lucknow

Introduction

IN THE LAST CHAPTER WE SAW THAT THE *OUDH AKHBAR* created a public sphere wherein the new Unani was critiqued by hakims who supported the older scientistic Unani of the canonical texts. These hakims writing on the corruptions in Unani emerged as the new Muslim public intellectuals. They strengthened the case of the canonical Unani, demanded its professionalization, and gave it a distinct cultural and historical profile in Hindustan. And they constituted its new profile within the colonial medical framework rather than in opposition to it, even as they never stopped at contrasting its antiquity to that of colonial medicine. They highlighted Unani's cultural roots in Hindustan. They argued that the modernity of colonial medicine could not make any claims to a history or intellectual legacy in their country.

In 1901 the issues of professionalism, historicity, and modernity as popularized by the Urdu press were further reworked to their own advantage by the traditional hakim families. They established institutions of Unani learning and took the professionalization process under their exclusive control. They wrote a history for Unani that made it dig its roots deeper in Hindustani society. They defined its modernity by locating it in a national space culled out of the colonial framework. And yet the 'national' Unani remained tied to strands of

religious communitarianism and Islamic universalism. It could never author a narrow anti-colonial territorial nationalism.

This chapter will look at the private records of one established family of hakims who lived in the Jhawain-tola locality of what is now the old city of Lucknow—the Azizi family. It will analyse the working of their institution, the Takmil-ut-Tibb college, to understand Unani's development in the early twentieth century as it engaged with Western medicine. It will show how the changed political context of the twentieth century shaped the predicaments of the Azizi family as they balanced Unani's 'national' profile with a Muslim communitarian and Islamic universalist image.

In 1902 the Azizi family established the first institute of Unani learning in Lucknow. It was named the Takmil-ut-Tibb college. The name of the college, Takmil-ut-Tibb, meaning completion of education in medicine, indicated that it was a finishing school for medical training. But for our narrative the word *takmil* very appropriately summed up also the completion of the task that the public intellectuals had initiated in the late nineteenth century: professionalization of Unani and carving for it a territorial profile and history in Hindustan. The former meant bringing Unani under tighter family control. The latter strove to create for it a national space from within the colonial medical framework.

At the Takmil-ut-Tibb college the Azizi family began to professionalize Unani education. This meant purging it of its uncontrollable knowledge frills as represented by Urdu-read hakims. It amounted to shoring up Unani's Arabic textual core: Arabic texts were to be the kernel of the reformed Unani. Formal apprenticeship with a teacher at the institute was its defining feature. Most teachers belonged to the Azizi family, so Unani came firmly under their control. However, the family threw its net wider to define itself also as a professional family, with members who were not only linked by blood, religion, ethnicity, and dynasty, but by professional training as well. The institution also wrote a history for Unani which located it in a Hindustani past, giving their profession a national space.

This national Unani never was completely separated from colonial medicine. It cannibalized aspects of Western medical practice while protecting its scientistic core from the new Urdu-read hakims. It trimmed its sacral frills. At a time when Hindus and Muslims were consolidating separate educational traditions, the medical reforms of the Azizi

family, which opened the door to talent and scholarship irrespective of religion, attracted immense popular curiosity. By the 1920s, under popular pressure, medical debates often spilt into the communalized political sphere. And politics often coloured Unani with a Muslim hue. Yet a sophisticated balance between the national and the Muslim communitarian defined the politics of the Azizi family.[1]

The Azizi Family of Lucknow Hakims: A Profile

The Azizi family of Lucknow hakims traces its origin to Hakim Muhammad Yaqub (1790–1870). His ancestors lived in Kashmir and migrated to Delhi at the time of the Afghan invasions in 1750. His father, Maulvi Ghulam Nabi, was a disciple of Shah Abd al Aziz, the Delhi-based Sufi. After the political eclipse of Delhi, the family moved to Faizabad and then to Lucknow. It was in Lucknow in 1790 that Hakim Yaqub was born.

Like most sons of hakim families, he trained at the local Farangi Mahal madrasa and then completed his apprenticeship in the family school of the Lucknow hakim, Mir Muhammad Murtaish. He set up his clinic in the Jhawain-tola quarter of his natal town, Lucknow. He divided his time between his students, his clinic, and attending to various members of the Awadh court. The family earned fame in the period of his grandson, Hakim Abd al Aziz (1855–1911). It called itself the Azizi family as a tribute to his contributions.

Hakim Abd al Aziz was the son of Hakim Mohammad Ismail (1822–86), who was the court physician of the Nawab of Rampur and the Nawab of Awadh. He became famous for his view that Unani medical education needed to protect its Arabic canon and be standardized and institutionalized. He saw control of the family over Unani knowledge

[1] The Azizi family was very much part of the Lucknow–Delhi sharif culture to which Sir Syed Ahmad Khan, Maulvi Zakaullah, and Nazir Ahmad of Delhi College belonged. All wished to enagage with colonial 'new learning' and translate British rule to their best advantage. The language and the constituency to be catered to created in-house differences between these Muslim intellectuals. For Syed Ahmad it was the landed Muslim elite, for Zakaullah it was the Muslim Urdu-reading community, and for the Azizi family it was the Arabic-canon-reading Muslim professionals into which Hindus were unproblematically included. See Hasan 2006: 261–98.

a guarantee of its safety. In 1870 he set up his clinic in Jhawain-tola in Lucknow. At the clinic he taught medicine (tibb) to students who had the basic madrasa degree from the city's Sunni Muslim seminary of Farangi Mahal. The medical training ran like a family apprenticeship, and most members of the Hakim Sahib's extended family were enrolled as students. Teaching and management were at the clinic an exclusively family-run enterprise.

The dream of standardization and institutionalization of this medical education was fulfilled in 1902 when Hakim Abd al Aziz founded the Takmil-ut-Tibb college at Lucknow. This was a family-run institution. Hakim Abd al Aziz provided the finances and infrastructure for the college. Other family members contributed by teaching for free. The main emphasis in the college was the teaching of Ibn Sina's *Qanun.* This was complemented by the introduction of Western-style surgery and anatomy in its curriculum. The college offered a three-year course, with theoretical and practical parts, which included surgery, anatomy, physiology, and chemistry. A teaching hospital was also attached to the college. Teaching in all departments was controlled by the family. Hakim Abd al Aziz lectured on most topics. After his death his two eldest sons, Hakim Abd al Rashid and Hakim Abd al Hamid, took over the running of Takmil-ut-Tibb. Hakim Abd al Rashid, the elder son, set up an executive committee for the school in 1911 and became its first secretary. The college expanded in this period and depended on financial contributions from the family and many other Indian landed aristocracies.

The Azizi family was important also because its members were the archetype Muslim public intellectuals, very active in the local- and national-level organization of Unani practitioners. Very like medical professionals in Europe, who organized themselves in associations in the late nineteenth century to demand rights and protect privileges, the Azizi family also established professional associations of hakims. In 1911 the hakims of Lucknow founded the Anjuman-i-Tibia, the medical society whose general aim was the advancement of Unani and protection of the rights of hakims as medical professionals. Hakim Abd al Rashid became its secretary. It was due to the efforts of such associations that, later, other members of the family became part of government-run bodies like the UP Board of Indian Medicine. Some members, like

Hakim Abd al Hamid, also became members of the All India Sanitary Conference (1914) and the Provincial Board for the Prevention of Epidemics (1929). Other family members were part of government boards as well as various advisory committees.

Members of the Azizi family did not remain confined to their college at Lucknow. Many moved beyond the Takmil-ut-Tibb institution in Lucknow and were involved in other medical schools and colleges. For instance, after setting up his own medical school, Hakim Abd al Halim (1905–54), the fourth son of Hakim Abd al Aziz, became principal of another medical institution in Lucknow over whose development and subsequent merger he presided until 1953. Similarly, other members of the family were involved in the Tibbiya College of Aligarh Muslim University. Family members like Hakim Abd al Latif were on advisory committees of Tibbi institutions from Patna to Hyderabad.

Hakim Abd al Aziz and the Challenge of Colonial Medicine: The Takmil-ut-Tibb College at Lucknow

By the early twentieth century the colonial state, far from establishing its cultural hegemony, stood overwhelmed by the problems created by the new Unani and its diversified knowledge base. The floodgates of Unani knowledge, difficult to control, had been opened by Urdu print culture. There was public pressure on the state to monitor and regulate the activities of the so-called non-conformist, 'illiterate' hakims. As the British looked for allies to check the further growth of the new Unani, their interests coalesced with those of traditional Unani families who, in the earlier century, had lost out to the new hakim.

These established families as well as the colonial state were eager to control the new hakim. The families, with the support of the British, set up Unani institutions in the early twentieth century as a way to reassert their hold over their medical tradition, produce qualified professionals, and displace the new hakim. The British supported the institutions as they saw in it the end of the menace of ill-trained hakims and the creation instead of a pool of trained hakims to assist their medical service. This shared interest made families like those of the Azizi at Lucknow work with the British government, even as they underlined their indispensability as unique healers to their in-house

clientele. The *Oudh Akhbar* had already created a favourable public opinion for the families, and for the coming together of Unani and British medical practice. All this made it easy for the traditional families to work with the British. And yet of course the institution provided a space for competition with the colonial state as well, the national space for Unani being forged through this process of cooperation and competition. This unique relationship ensured that the colonial state's political and cultural hegemony remained questionable, as did the notion of an exclusive elite national hegemony.[2]

The Takmil-ut-Tibb: Co-operation and Competition with the Colonial State

The opening minute of the first executive committee meeting of the Takmil-ut-Tibb (1902), which details the idea behind its establishment, shows that the family had the support of the British administration. It was titled, 'On the occasion of the coronation of Emperor Edward VII the establishment of the Qaiser-i-Baitulshifa' (the king's hospital). This title revealed that Hakim Abd al Aziz, the founder of the college, acknowledged and appreciated the support of Edward VII to medical philanthropy both in England and India. He inaugurated the college on the day of his coronation to strike bonds of co-operation with the benign emperor.

The inaugural speech of Hakim Abd al Aziz made it even more clear that his college would work in tandem with the British. He praised the benevolent and philanthropic character of British rule in India and

[2] David Arnold shows that the urban elites encouraged the popular colonial theme of medical philanthropy. This idea was actively popularized and encouraged by the Indian middle classes. Donations to existing funds and setting up of new charitable hospitals by wealthy Indians followed. Arnold argues that to a large extent this was to buy peace, status, and privilege from the colonial state; often, it was for personal reasons to perpetuate the memory of a dead relative. But it did make Western medicine more familiar and discernible to the people. At the same time, this also dented its hegemony as middle-class participation came with its own agenda. The colonial state needed to accept their authority and leadership before it could carry on its colonizing medical drives. Arnold shows that this was best reflected in the anti-plague riots and the policy of conciliation towards the Indian middle-class leadership that followed. Arnold 1993: 240–89.

highlighted the colonial government's sanity in instituting innumerable hospitals, dispensaries, medical arenas of learning, and *hifzan-i-sihat* (hygiene) for the welfare of the people of India.[3] According to the Hakim Sahib, the most remarkable act of state benevolence was evident in the realm of women's health. He detailed very positively the colonial initiative, in particular the efforts of the vicerene, Lady Dufferin, to establish separate hospitals for women. The training and education of Indian *dais* in midwifery was a worthwhile project that he said needed to be appreciated.[4]

This appreciation of colonial medical drives in India was followed by some interesting logic—he was sure the colonial philanthropic state would encourage similar initiatives by Indians. Thus, he continued, 'in view of all this [state philanthropy] we suggest that on the occasion of the coronation [of Emperor Edward VII] a hospital [*baitful shifa*] should be established by the hakims in Lucknow after the name of the Emperor.'[5]

The Azizi family and the colonial state were thus partners in bringing Unani under tighter control, with the element of competition between them carefully crafted into their cooperation. The hakims were meant to slowly intrude into domains monopolized by the colonial doctor. The institution's desire to compete with the colonial state in its fast-expanding medical drives was evident when it laid out its objectives. Interestingly, even though this Hakim Sahib's institute was to be set up to 'impart the best education in Unani medicine', its aims corresponded closely with those laid out by the colonial state in the establishment of its hospitals, dispensaries, and medical learning centres. It sought to produce hakims who were as well equipped as doctors to serve in government medical service. To fulfil this objective, several steps were urgently required.

First, the syllabus was formalized. Arabic medical texts were retained as the core of Unani learning, and practical training in Western-style surgery was introduced as an additional course. For madrasa-trained fresh recruits, a three-year course was offered. This was divided into

[3] Minutes of the Executive Committee of Takmil-ut-Tibb College, Lucknow: 1902–9, pp. 1–4. Henceforth Minutes.

[4] Ibid.

[5] Ibid.

practical and theoretical halves. Surgery was introduced as part of practical training. Anatomy, physiology, and chemistry were included in the syllabus as compulsory theoretical subjects. The central text of the course was Ibn Sina's (Avicenna) *Qanun-fi-al-Tibb*. The curriculum had specialized papers based on this text. It was organized as follows:

> Hakim Abd al Aziz taught the general principles of Tibb as enunciated in Avicenna's text.
> Hakim Abd al Hafiz taught *Hummayat-i-Qanun* (the volume of *al Qanun* on fevers).
> Hakim Abd al Rashid taught *Sharh-i-Asbab* (diseases, their causes, signs and symptoms, vol. I).
> Hakim Hafiz Abd al Majid taught *Sharh-i-Asbab*, vol. II.
> Hakim Abd al Hamid taught *Nafisi* and *Kamil ul Sana*.
> Hakim Abd al Moid taught *Qanuncha*.
> Emphasis was laid on the teaching of *al Qanun* and its commentaries. Later, other special tracts penned by family hakims were added.[6]

Second, the college gave formal education in midwifery, in particular to 'literate' women. Special training in gynaecology was offered to trainees. So far, such training had been imparted only by the British. Hakim Sahib said that the aim was to train 'properly such women who are at present involved in *daigiri*' (nursing).

Third, like British hospitals, the new Unani college highlighted its charitable face. In both medical training and out-patient treatment, the institute was meant to cater not just to elite sections of society but to the masses as well. Hakim Sahib hoped to have 'proper funding for those students or trainees who are not financially well off.'[7] He emphasized that poor and destitute patients would be treated as an act of charity (*Allah-ki wasté*).

The revised curriculum made the Azizi family churn out hakims equipped for government jobs and helped it strengthen its hold over

[6] Rahim 2001: 34. Hakim Abd al Rashid wrote his tract on plague, *Taun*, and Hakim Abd al Aziz wrote a tract in Persian called *Risaalah Tuhfa i Azizi* (1888). Many other tracts were penned by hakims of the Azizi family. In order to make such books easily available, Hakim Abd al Aziz persuaded Nami and Newal Kishore, the two leading printing houses of Lucknow, to undertake the printing of Unani books and supply them at reasonable prices.

[7] Minutes.

Unani. Those whose learning skills did not correspond to this textual regimen were no more seen as hakims. The axe fell first on Urdu-reading self-taught and self-styled hakims who had proliferated in the nineteenth century. The professional class of jarrahs (barbers who acted as surgeons), who got away as hakims, was also affected. Hakim Abd al Aziz clarified that jarrahs were illiterate (jahil), and only hakims with certificates from his college were skilled surgeons. Similarly, he was critical of *jahil dais* (illiterate midwives) and urged women to train at his college.[8]

These objectives, which carefully matched those of the colonial state, were justified by using a terminology that derived heavily from Islamic notions of charity and philanthropy. Thus, Hakim Sahib clarified that no personal gains were achieved through the establishment of his Unani medicine institution. He said he needed no personal gain because he came from a family 'where charity and service of Allah dominate'. Relating the Islamic notion of charity to himself, he said he had '*waqf* [gifted] himself and his two sons to this mission'.[9] Underlining his family's charitable instincts, he pointed out that he taught students and trained them in his clinic free of cost. He also encouraged his *rais* (rich) friends to help students with donations. The system needed to be institutionalized because charity satisfied the donor but often embarrassed the receiver. Moreover, the informal practice was cumbersome for students, often humiliating, and cut into their study time. Hakim Sahib was of the view that an institution, where all their daily needs were taken care of, without personal adhocism and obligations, provided them more time to concentrate on their studies.[10]

He laid out a list of infrastructure and financial requirements to achieve the objective of systematizing medical learning and building his institution on a reasonable footing, like British hospitals. This reflected a clear attempt to move beyond the hitherto informal family-apprenticeship-based system of medical training. The two urgent requirements of this changed medical system were a big library and teaching facilities for students with adequate equipment for surgery and demonstration. It was also proposed to start a students' hostel in the fashion of a residential campus, with scholarships offered to those

[8] Ibid.: 1–4, 53.
[9] Ibid.: 28.
[10] Ibid.

coming from economically weak backgrounds. The library, hostel, and residential campus were meant to break the cumbersome and often humiliating exercise of obtaining food and facilities for students via personal charitable initiatives.

Through its revised curriculum and new infrastructure, the institute aimed to produce hakims who could effectively enter medical realms, such as sanitary commissions and municipalities, hitherto regarded an exclusive preserve of Western-style doctors. Surgery and midwifery were realms where such doctors prevailed. As David Arnold has shown, even though surgery was not so fiercely resisted because of the quick relief from pain that it offered, the issue of colonial intervention in women's health was fraught with tensions.[11] Hakim Abd al Aziz hoped that, with the setting up of his college, both these medical fields would have Unani practitioners competing with doctors on an equal footing.

Early signs of the success of this policy of intruding terrains, which the colonial state wanted to monopolize, was revealed when plague broke out in Lucknow in 1903. At a time when, as Arnold has shown, there was considerable resistance to the colonial state's anti-plague drives,[12] the hakims of Lucknow became the alternative medical practitioners to whom people flocked for the surgical care that they resisted in colonial hospitals and dispensaries. In his annual report of the Takmil-ut-Tibb, Hakim Abd al Aziz writes that the training and certificates in surgery that his two sons, Hakim Abd al Rashid and Hakim Abd al Hamid, had received from the Agra Medical College came as a boon when tackling the disease. These two young hakims used their newly-acquired surgery skills to remove plague glands from the armpits of scores of patients. Whereas patients in state dispensaries resisted these bodily intrusions, once in the hands of the hakims they were less worried about such surgeries. The popularity of the hakims in these difficult times, he said, could be gauged from the fact that whereas in the big cities of India the casualty rate of plague was 80–90 per cent, in Lucknow the cure rate (*shifayaabi*) was 80–90 per cent. This was due to the successful techniques of Unani practitioners. Through their

[11] Arnold 1993: 256–60.

[12] Ibid.: 200–40. People objected to the inspections of their bodies for diagnosis, to restrictions on their mobility that were imposed to prevent the spread of disease and to the attempt to control their private spheres.

reformed medical system they largely succeeded in controlling plague, and thus proved that their 'dying system of medicine has still some life in it.'[13]

By his emphasis on intervening in domains that colonial medical institutions had dominated, Hakim Sahib's argument had an interesting edge. At one level he highlighted the similarity of colonial and Unani medical interests and objectives in controlling medical knowledge. At another level, this compatibility also invigorated and made the medical market more competitive. Indeed, it challenged the monopoly of the British-trained doctor over the medical market of North India.

Hakim Abd al Aziz alluded to this remarkable change on the occasion of a farewell function for Col. J. Anderson, the civil surgeon in Lucknow. In his speech he appreciated the colonial state's contribution in training hakims to effectively participate in the medical market. He praised the state's role in curbing the activities of the non-conformist new hakims, whom he referred to as *jahil* or illiterate. He was of the view that such encouragements had helped restore the scholar-hakim to his rightful place:

> I thank you [Col. Anderson] for training my sons. The young physicians were formally also adept in the sister science of surgery, but for a long time they have given up entirely that branch of their profession and as a consequence that knowledge has been exclusively confined to illiterate and insufficiently trained practitioners, the *jarrahs*, in whose skill the public has no confidence.—If the knowledge of surgery could be imported to hakims it would confer a great boon on the inhabitants of remote country side villages, where no government hospitals exist and no doctors are available.[14]

Underlining once again the vibrancy that the Unani–British cooperation had lent to the medical market, he said:

> We attribute all the success of the institute to the patronage and attention which you have bestowed on it. You have also given pecuniary assistance and have laid the present and future generation of Unani physicians

[13] Rahman 1978: 239–41. Hakim Rashid also wrote a tract on plague called *Almaun fi al Taun* in Urdu, which was published in 1897 at Matba Anwari i Muhammadi, Lucknow.

[14] Ibid.: 154.

> under a deep debt of gratitude. You have also brought the professors of Unani and European systems of treatment into an amicable relationship and have bridged the gap between these two which had hitherto existed and caused them to co-operate in the noble task of alleviating pain and palliating human sufferings.[15]

Col. Anderson, in his reply, was equally appreciative of the medical dynamism that the co-operation had triggered:

> Personally I think that there should be no jealousies between practitioners of different systems. We are all fellow workers in a common cause namely the alleviation of human suffering. Our motto should be 'live and let live'. A man who discovers a new remedy or improved method of treatment should spread his knowledge far and wide. He who keeps such a discovery to himself with a view to pecuniary gains is an unworthy member of the whole profession which we represent.[16]

This co-operative yet competitive work culture that connected the Muslim professional class and the colonial state also led to some intimate personal friendships across the divide. This only added to the medical ferment of the times. The personal friendship between the civil surgeon of Lucknow, Col. Anderson, and Hakim Abd al Aziz, is revealing. Their friendship was structured on the shared premise that Unani medicine needed to purge itself of the new hakim, shield its Arabic core, and adapt to Western biomedicine techniques like surgery. Also, that this was in the interest of 'public welfare'. To join this colonial project, Hakim Sahib made a point by sending his two sons, Hakim Abd al Hamid and Hakim Abd al Rashid, to be trained in surgery by Col. Anderson. The Colonel took them with him to the Agra Medical College once he was transferred there, and the boys obtained a certificate in surgery from Agra. While with Col. Anderson, they were no ordinary students. They were treated with the utmost paternal care by him and his wife and they lived with the couple. On their return, they performed a successful eye surgery on their father, Hakim Abd al Aziz.[17] Later, the two nephews of Hakim Sahib, Hakim Abd al Majid and Hakim Abd

[15] Ibid.: 153.
[16] Ibid.: 155.
[17] Minutes, pp. 10–11.

al Moid, were similarly trained.[18] Col. Anderson and his team occasionally visited the Takmil-ut-Tibb for inspections and invariably expressed their satisfaction at the surgery operations of trainees.[19] They also noted in the inspection records their appreciation for the 'public welfare' agenda that the college pursued.[20] Their appreciation was followed by generous grants of surgical equipment to the college, much of which was transported there from England.[21]

Hakim Sahib slowly worked out a 'national' character for Unani, even as his institution functioned within the discursive framework of colonial medicine. He was of the view that Unani could compete best with Western medicine if it had a national character. His objective was to establish Unani institutions all over Hindustan. In the first few years, he mobilized students as well as donors from all over the country. After completion of their course, the students were encouraged to go back to their respective regions and establish Tibbi schools there. The donors to the college were both Hindu and Muslim zamindars and taluqdars of Awadh, namely:

Raja Muhammad Siddiq Khan of Nanpara
Rani Srat Kunwar, taluqdar Khirigarh
Chaudhury Muhammad Jaan, taluqdar Sandila
Raja Bhup Inder Vikram Singh, taluqdar Prayagpur
Raja Prithipal Singh, taluqdar Surajpur, district Barabanki
Nihaluddin Ahmad, registrar judicial commissioner, Awadh
Khan Bahadur, Munshi Mumtaz Ali, former manager of Balrampur state, and finance minister of Bhopal state
Munshi Ihtesham Ali, taluqdar Kakori, zilla Lucknow
Munshi Prayag Narain, proprietor Newal Kishore Press, Lucknow
Raja Udit Narayan Singh, taluqdar Ramnagar, district Barabanki
Chaudhury Nusrat Ali, Asstt. Sec. Taluqdaran-i-Awadh
Captain Rameshwar Datt Singh, adviser Balrampur state[22]

[18] Ibid.: 17.

[19] Ibid.: 18; and Rahim 2001: 34. This is a revised version of a booklet: Zillur Rahman and T. Siddiqui, 'Studies in the History of medicine'.

[20] Minutes, p. 17.

[21] Ibid.

[22] Ibid.: 20.

Later additions were

Ganga Baksh Singh, of the estate of Balrampur
Babu Ganga Singh, taluqdar Tikaari, zilla Rae Bareilly
Sher Bahadur Singh, tehsildar Bahraich
Lala Baboo, tehsildar Jahan Bar, zilla Gonda
Tej Bahadur Singh, tehsildar Tulsipur, Gonda.[23]

This list of patrons and donors within UP grew larger in the years of Hakim Abd al Hamid and Hakim Abd al Rashid, the two sons of Hakim Abd al Aziz. It came to include the Raja of Nanpara, the Raja of Prayagpur, the Raja of Singhai (Kheri), the Raja of Chandapura, the Raja of Kasmanda, the Raja of Khajurgaon, and the Raja of Samrauta.[24] The Raja of Mahmudabad, the Raja of Jahangirabad Sir Tasadduq Rasul Khan, and his successor Raja Ijaz Rasul Khan, donated large sums of money to the college. Outside UP supporters of the college included the Maharaja of Gwalior, Mir Usman Ali Khan (the ruler of Hyderabad), and the Maharaja of Baroda. Dignitaries like Sir Aga Khan also encouraged the college initiative and remained closely associated with it.[25]

Like the patrons and donors, the students also initially came from UP and Bihar. Later they came from other states as well:

Maulvi Muhammad Husain Khan (Sitaput, UP)
Maulvi Altaf Ali Khan (Moradabad, UP)
Maulvi Shamsul Haq (district Muzaffarpur, Bihar)
Maulvi Muhammad Sayid (Distt. Azamgarh, UP)
Maulvi Muhammad Abdur Rahman (Junagarh, Kathiawar)
Hafiz Muhammad Ishaq Khan (Patna, Bihar)
Maulvi Hidayat-ul-Hasan (Unnao, UP)
Maulvi Mazhar Nabi (Gaya, Bihar)
Maulvi Fakhruddin (Rae Bareli, UP)
Maulvi Hizb-ul-Rahman (Patna, Bihar)
Maulvi Muhammad Naim (Patna, Bihar)
Maulvi Abul Hasan (Patna, Bihar)

[23] Ibid.: 57.
[24] Rahim 2001: 49.
[25] Ibid.: 54.

Maulvi Muhammad Bashar (Patna, Bihar)
Maulvi Bashir-ul-Haq (Patna, Bihar)
Maulvi Abd ul Aziz (Azimabad, Bihar)
Maulvi Muhammad Raza (Biharsharif, Bihar)
Maulvi Abd al Hai (Patna, Bihar)
Maulvi Zahoor Ahmad (Moradabad, UP)
Maulvi Abdur Rahim (Arra, Bihar)
Maulvi Abdullah (Sitapur, UP)
Maulvi Wasimuddin Ahmad (Unnao, UP)
Maulvi Sirajuddin Ahmad (Monghyr, Bihar)
Maulvi Muhammad Sayid Askari (Saran, Bihar)
Maulvi Muhammad Usman (Monghyr, Bihar)
Maulvi Wali Muhammad Khan (Pratapgarh, UP)
Maulvi Shahud-ul Hai (Monghyr, Bihar)
Maulvi Manzoor Ahmad (Patna, Bihar)
Maulvi Muhammad Idris (Gaya, Bihar).[26]

Over 1903–19 their number had increased from 9 to 73 per year. And the total number of students who completed the course by 1919 was 1154. Out of these, only 256 were found competent enough for the award of certificates.[27] After completing their education at Lucknow these students, normally forty in a batch, either went back to establish their own clinics in their hometowns, or else got jobs in other princely states like Bhopal and Baroda. The regional spread of the students of Takmil-ut-Tibb only expanded in the years that followed. In the period of Hakim Aziz's sons—Hakim Abd al Hamid and Hakim Abd al Rashid—Unani medicine spread in a systematic manner all over North and Central India. Hakim Abd al Hamid's students acquired fame as physicians not only in the princely states but as far east as Calcutta and as far west as Lahore.[28] Similarly Hakim Abd al Rashid also strove to

[26] Minutes, pp. 76–9.

[27] UP Proceedings in Local Self Government, Allahabad 1916, Progs no. 19, sr. no. 37. Medical Dept UP, September 1916, p. 110. The total number of patients over 1902–18 had swelled from 105 to 27,887. By 1919 the total number of eye surgeries performed was 49,475. Surgeries of other kinds: 54, 723; and other diseases treated were 207,286.

[28] In Calcutta, Shifa ul Mulk Hakim Nisar Ahmad; and in Lahore Hakim

find jobs for his students all over India. Many of his students taught and practised in the princely state of Gwalior.[29] A prominent student of the college, Hakim Sayid Wazir Ali practised medicine in its Lucknow version as far away as in Mecca.[30]

Creating a National Profile for Unani

The Azizi family worked within the colonial medical space—hospitals, municipalities, sanitary commissions, etc.—projecting Unani as the medicine of Hindustan that was open for all, irrespective of community. But their task was far more difficult than had been the case in the late nineteenth century. In the communally surcharged early twentieth century, the balancing of Unani's local territorial and professional profile with the Islamic universal strand of its Muslim identity was not easy.

In a period when seminaries like Deoband and Nadwat-ul-Ulama (Lucknow), and 'secular' institutions like the Muhammadan Anglo-Oriental College were hiving off Muslims into separate compartments, the non-communitarian profile of the Takmil-ut-Tibb evoked immense curiosity. Muslims wanted to know how the proposed reforms would benefit both the community (*qaum*) as well as the nation (*mulk*). In this surcharged context every reformer had to engage with both *qaum* and *mulk*, even if these were not of direct concern.

The Azizi Muslim professional perspective on Western medical learning was not as narrowly focused on 'Muslim' interests as that of Muslim intellectuals like Sir Syed Ahmad Khan. Indeed, the connection of Unani with Muslims figures reluctantly in the family literature, and only in response to queries from critics who wanted to know how the reforms would benefit the community.[31] Instead, Hakim Abd al Aziz saw his initiative as generally benefiting the people of Hindustan (*ahl-i-Hind*). He stated that his proposed reforms were based on his understanding that Hindustanis appreciated Unani medicine the most,

---

Nayyar Wasti, who was also an eminent historian of Tibb, set up clinics and schools for the spread of Unani medicine. Rahim 2001: 60.

[29] Ibid.: 50. His student, Hakim Khwaja Shams ud-Din, was sent to Gwalior to treat the maharaja, who had been a patient of Hakim Rashid.

[30] Ibid.

[31] The questionnare of Anjuman-i-Rifaah-i-Aam Club, Rahman 1978: 119.

and that it had roots in the Indian locale. He tapped into the locally defined notion of nation that contributors to the *Oudh Akhbar* had articulated to underline the exclusivity of Unani: like nineteenth-century writers, he highlighted the compatibility of Unani medicine and Hindustan. He alluded to its long existence and rootedness in the country by highlighting its ready acceptance and easy availability in Hindustan. Its popularity, he stressed, derived from the fact that 'a good number [*mo'tabdeh girroh*] of Hindustanis consider it easily available [*sahlul wasool*], harmless [*be khatar*] and suited to their temperament [*mizaaj*].'[32] As such, he continued, 'we must promote it, but also include in it as and when necessary researches made in the allopathic system; and also get acquainted with equipment in surgery which in certain cases are required.'[33]

Interestingly, if the people whose interests were being talked about were Hindustanis, the word used to describe their groupings was *girroh*, indicating a more expansive and encompassing social grouping than say *qaum* or *jamaat*, which are more exclusionary in their connotation. Hakim Sahib's proposed medical reforms that leaned towards Western medical techniques were thus justified in terms of their benefits to not just the Muslim community but to the larger girroh of Hindustanis of the mulk, or *ahl-i-watan*.

But who exactly constituted his girroh, his watan, his mulk? Mulk was not just a geographical-territorial frame as created by the colonial medical bureaucracy. For Hakim Abd al Aziz it was also a cultural entity defined by diet, climate, flora, and fauna. It was also defined by its plural cultural mix, which included all religions and classes, and both genders—the Hindus and Muslims, the elderly (*buzurg*), women, (who were normally excluded when Muslim intellectuals like Syed Ahmad Khan defined Muslim 'interests' in response to colonial modernity), the poor and the aristocratic class of the rich (*umaraa* and *ruassa*), intellectuals and ordinary people. This composite mix constituted the nation for Unani.

Like public intellectuals of the *Oudh Akhbar*, he gave this Unani a long history in the country. He said that for centuries it was appreciated and admired (*mu'taqid-i-dildaada*) by the large majority of people

[32] Minutes, p. 4.
[33] Ibid.: 1–4.

(*girroh*),[34] making it more popular than Western medicine. As proof of its longer roots in Hindustan he pointed out that 'in this mulk patrons [*sarparast*] of Tibb still exist. And highly intellectual, experienced and elderly [*buzurg*] people of the country are of the view that in certain internal ailments Unani practitioners play the role of *maseeha* [saviour]'; also the *umaraa* and *shurafa* he said have faith in the system.[35] This long history of patronage, faith, and appreciation contrasted with the reception of Western medicine in India.

However, he had to balance Unani's Hindustani history with its Islamic legacy. Hakim Abd al Aziz saw no contradiction in balancing his micro narrative of Hindustani Unani with the mega narrative of its Islamic past. Indeed, the Graeco-Arabic legacy of Islam remained the highest reference point of legitimacy for his proposed reforms aimed at emulating and incorporating aspects of Western medical practice. Indeed he reached out to them to prove that colonial medicine only embellished the scientistic core of Unani. For instance, he argued that the proposed introduction of anatomy and surgery into Unani was not entirely revolutionary. These had already existed in unadulterated Unani—as it existed in the pre-Islamic Graeco-Roman period. To prove the scientistic compatibility of Unani with colonial medicine he located Unani in a very eclectic history that he constructed for Islam. He traced the beginning of Unani medicine to its pre-Islamic Greek origins, to the period of 'Isqaliboos' I (Aesculapius), who he claims was the originator of Unani (the first hakim), born 1697 years after Adam.[36] This first hakim introduced the system of *tajurba* (experience) and practice on which Unani medicine is based, and it remained intact in this form for 1480 years. However, in the subsequent years the tension

[34] Ibid.: 28.

[35] Ibid.

[36] He was a scientist and astronomer, identified with the biblical Enoch. He is credited with introducing both the use of the pen and woven garments to humankind. See Nagrami 1989: 64, 70–4. He mentions that 'Isqaliboos' was a Greek hakim and a disciple of Hazrat Idris, who lived for 90 years. He was well known for his extraordinary powers of prophecy and miraculous cures and revelations. He was so popular as a healer that people worshipped him. There was a difference of 5560 years between him and Galen, and it is said that he was the latter's ideal.

between *tajurba* and *qiyaas* (speculative philosophy) surfaced and remained an issue handled by later Greek philosopher-physicians like Ghoras, Manis, etc. The matter was settled in favour of *qiyaas* by the Greek philosopher Aflatoon (Aristotle), who relied more on the imagination and philosophical dimensions for cure. But after the death of Aflatoon his students drifted away from *qiyaas* and the old tensions resurfaced. Many turned towards *tajurba* again. Some introduced in their treatments different kinds of surgeries: puncture treatments, treatment of boils and wounds, ophthalmology, and orthopedic surgery. But later hakims followed Aristotle and re-established *qiyaas* so firmly that no possibility was left for any further critique. This ensured that surgery remained out of Unani medicine.[37]

It was, he says, 'the Greek philosophers whose intervention changed medical science and made it a different Tibb altogether.' He regretted that in the Arab period surgery and anatomy remained peripheral to Unani since Islamic law was against dissection of the human body. The translations of medical texts from Greek to Arabic underplayed the sections on surgery. The discarding of surgery ensured that it fell into the hands of *jahils* (illiterates). This made Unani medicine almost dead (*neemjaan*).[38]

He identified precedents supportive of his reforms from this same legacy. He pulled out examples of surgeons from this history to justify his reforms. Thus, Hakim Sahib mentions some important hakims in the 'ancient' period who were excellent surgeons, and so knowledgeable that they authored illustrated books on surgery: Khalf-bin Abbas Zuhrawi, who wrote *Kitaab-i-Zuhrawi*, which is an illustrated history of medicine; Abul Mansur Abdullah bin Shaikh us Sadid Abul Hasan Ali, who died in Cairo in 592 hijri; Rashid-ud-din Ali bin Khalifa, who died in 1611 hijri; and the famous Hakim al Razi.[39]

[37] Minutes, pp. 7–12.

[38] Ibid.

[39] Abu Bakr Muhammad bin Zakariya al Razi (865–925), whose position in Unani medicine has been compared to that of a second Galen. Born in Raiy, he spent his youth studying music, philosophy, literature, and alchemy, and did not embark on medicine until the age of 30. He wrote fifty-six medical texts. The most well known were *Kitab al Mansuri, Kitab al Jadari* on smallpox and measles, and the *Kitab al Tibb al Ruhani*, which examined the psychological dimensions

These examples from the Islamic history of Unani had convinced him that surgery was a part of the training of former hakims and that its reintroduction was nothing novel. All that was needed was the weeding away of 'adulterating' influences and making it the streamlined system that it originally was.[40] But he was quick to add that if Unani was rooted in its accretive Islamic legacy, it was also an integral part of Hindustan. It was connected to the mulk, its patrons were here, and people here preferred it to state medicine because of their greater familiarity with a system that suited their temperament.[41]

This language, which emphasized society's relatively greater familiarity with Unani and alluded to the 'alien' character of English medicine, was intensified in the speeches of the two sons of Hakim Abd al Aziz. For them, Unani represented the 'ancient tradition' of Hindustan. They offered a more strident definition of Unani's national contours that were said to be lacking in Western medicine. In fact they appealed to people for funds and patronage to preserve Unani's 'ancient and indigenous' forms.

Indeed, Hakim Abd al Rashid compared Unani to the ancient monuments of the country. He insisted that the preservation of traditional medicine as well as other traditional arts and sciences demanded a treatment at least equal to that meted out to ancient monuments:

> On the preservation of ancient monuments, which are made of bricks and mortar, vast sums of money are spent, while the garden which our ancestors built and nurtured with their sweat, their mental prowess, and incessant labour, which benefited a large number of people and which is still rendering a distinguished service, is being neglected. This garden has to be kept in proper shape, occasionally pruned, irrigated and guarded. All this needs funds which the government should release freely.[42]

---

of illness. Although al Razi relied heavily on his Greek predecessors, especially Galen, he was not afraid to criticize or correct the Greek texts wherever he found them wanting. Liebeskind 1995: 48.

[40] Minutes, pp. 7–12.

[41] Ibid.: 4.

[42] Rahim 2001: 47–8.

This conflation of Unani with the nation, as represented by its syncretic architecture, was a significant shift. But the mapping was not entirely foolproof. For, at the same time, Unani was reluctant to acknowledge its connections with other indigenous medical traditions like Ayurveda, aspects of which it had appropriated in its earlier phase in pre-colonial Hindustan. Indeed in the early twentieth century it vehemently denied any engagement with Ayurveda. At the 1906 All India Unani-Tibbi Conference (organized by the Delhi-based Hakim Ajmal Khan family) held at Lucknow, the Azizi family fiercely resisted any suggestion of engaging with Ayurveda.[43] And at the 1910 All India Ayurvedic and Unani-Tibbi Conference, Hakim Abd al Aziz and his son Hakim Abd al Rashid resisted any combination of the Ayurveda and Unani systems. Such a combination, they argued, would lead to the death of the Unani system. Later, in 1935, while formulating the course for the Tibbi College at Hyderabad, Hakim Abd al Hamid was of the view that the syllabus should confine itself to Unani and exclude all those theories and concepts which were not compatible with it. In a comprehensive note to the college committee, he and his group said: 'if theories and fundamental principles borrowed from other medical systems were allowed to make inroads into the well defined territory of Tibb, it would lose its individuality.'[44]

The Hakim as a Professional: Balancing the National Local with the Subcontinental Professional

This aversion to Ayurveda was the first inkling of Unani's effort to carve out for itself an exclusive professional identity as a community of hakims firmly rooted in Hindustan. Indeed, a heightened sense of being foremost a professional class, and of the safeguarding of professional interests, are central to the Azizi family discussion on reforms.

[43] Rahman 1978: 143–4. At the 1906 All India Unani Tibbi Conference, Hakim Abd al Aziz and Hakim Abd al Rashid resisted the combination of Ayurveda and Tibb. Indeed they said it would lead to the downfall of Tibb. This anti-Ayurveda stand of the Azizi family was the major point of difference also between them and the Delhi-based family of Hakim Ajmal Khan.

[44] Rahim 2001: 57, Rahman 1978: 143–4. See also *Raudad-i-Takmil-ut-Tibb*, 1908–11.

Hakim Aziz hoped that the reforms would blot out the taint of ineffectiveness (*be-kamali*) that had stained his profession.[45] He hoped that a reformed medical system would enable hakims to pursue their trade more professionally (*peshe-ke-bataur pesha*). That the Takmil-ut-Tibb was established to not just serve the mulk but also to enhance the profession of tabibs was most evident when Hakim Aziz says, 'I established the Takmil-ut-Tibb institution for *mulki* and *fanni* khidmat.' (service of the nation and the profession).[46] The obsessive concern with this overpowering professional identity was not just typical of Lucknow hakims. Sir Syed Ahmad reported its prevalence in early-twentieth-century Delhi as well. He said that the hakims of the city were very conscious of their responsibilities as medical professionals. They rarely took fees from patients and considered it their responsibility (*farz*) to cure people.[47]

This professional identity often spilt beyond the territorial and cultural borders of the imagined country, and its balance with the national profile had to be carefully engineered. The two key referents central to the making of this professional identity were the art of writing medical prescriptions (*nuskha navisi*), and the art of disseminating medical knowledge to large gatherings (*darrs*). Both these professional attributes give a premium to knowledge embellished by memory, oratory, and ornate writing skills. These were specialized skills that had to be professionally learnt. The process of acquiring them from specialists located in traditional hakim families only reinforced further the latter's control over knowledge. These professional specialities also provided a connecting bridge that brought together co-professionals of the subcontinent. They were welded into a large family of professionals tied not by blood but by intellectual debts to a traditional family.

Both *nuskha navisi* as well as *darrs* were carefully guarded family treasures. The profession was thus deeply enmeshed in a familial primordial identity. Yet these family-knowledge traditions could be transmitted and exchanged across families spread around the world, weaving hakims into a large professional family. Later, in the twentieth century, the professional family was further strengthened as families codified

[45] Rahman 1978: 118.
[46] Ibid.: 132–3.
[47] Lahori 1996: 317.

medical knowledge in printed books. Older members of the family wrote notebooks and compendiums for the benefit of the younger ones. As such books could be bought and sold in the market, they further encouraged the dissemination of family knowledge and brought into its ambit professionals not necessarily connected to the originating family by blood. Thus *darrs* and *nuskha navisi* connected hakims of one family to those of others both within and outside the country. Indeed these skills connected them to other professional groups like the ulema as well, who were themselves organized around similar prescriptive and disciplinarian learning traditions. This gave the community of hakims a region-specific family rooting alongside an identity which, professionally at least, extended into the subcontinent.

We saw earlier that the Darrs-i-Nizamiya and the Darrs-i-Tibbi offered a feel of very different kinds of texts. But they followed similar learning techniques and discipline codes: a premium on memory, oratory, writing skills, and perpetuation of the family name. The Takmil-ut-Tibb borrowed heavily from seminary-style learning, the *darrs*. This seemed to be the best option, given the fact that the local Farangi Mahal madrasa at Lucknow was the main catchment area for student trainees at the Takmil-ut-Tibb.

The Tibbi *darrs* was generally organized in the hakim's house. Even though it was meant for students of Unani medicine, everyone was welcome. Though most of the students were Muslims, non-Muslims also displayed curiosity and interest in such gatherings. For instance, the Hindu magistrate of Lucknow, Hakim Rai Deen Dayal, who was proficient in Arabic, was one of the prominent participants in the *darrs* of Hakim Abd al Rashid.[48] The Tibbi *darrs* drew large and mixed crowds because it was essentially a forum where the theoretical-philosophical issues in Unani medicine were discussed. More importantly, one of its objectives was to familiarize not just specialists but society at large about the treatments offered by Unani. It was hoped that the creation of this familiarity would attract people to hakims, since their system contrasted with enigmatic and alien colonial biomedicine.

By the middle of the nineteenth century Hakim Abd al Aziz reported at least forty to fifty students attending his *darrs*. Aziz organized the *darrs* in his house daily. He lectured on theories of anatomy, causes of

[48] Rahman 1978: 146.

ailments and their symptoms, and the relevant medicines for their cure. 'I acquaint them with researches and experiences of past hakims and also of my own experiences and studies', he says. When he was satisfied with their theoretical knowledge, he invited them to his clinic to learn the art of *nuskha navisi*.[49]

By the end of the nineteenth century, as hakims increasingly specialized in specific branches of medicine, the *darrs* also became specialized. Lectures by specialists on specific themes became a characteristic feature of such gatherings. For instance, Hakim Abd al Aziz was known as someone who had memorized the *Qanun*; he was considered exemplary in the *darrs* of *Kulliyat-i-Qanun*.[50] His son Hakim Abd al Rashid also held his own *Kulliyat-i-Qanun darrs*. Hakim Hafiz Abd al Majeed, the famous hakim of Delhi, who attended his *darrs* continuously for fourteen years, said that he never heard the same lecture repeated. Each time it was a new perspective on the *Kulliyat*.[51]

The *darrs* retained its centrality in medical training until the early twentieth century. But the organizational principles of lecturing and the style of interaction with students did not remain stagnant. From the late eighteenth to the early twentieth centuries the format of lectures shifted from a monologue to a stress on dialogue with students. Hakim Abd al Hafiz, the brother of Hakim Aziz, initiated the practice of introducing debates between students on passages of prescribed medical books.[52] These debates, even though an advance from the monologues of the earlier period, remained very teacher-centric. They were couched in a vocabulary that heaped praises on the *ustaad* rather than one which addressed issues. It was Hakim Hafiz Abd al Wali who broke this tradition and initiated scholarly debates on Tibbi issues. His new ideas of organizing the discussions in the *darrs* became so popular that he also established an *anjuman* (organization) for discussion only of medical controversies. He also organized weekly meetings in which he, along with his students, read *tibbi risaalahs* (medical magazines).[53]

The seminary students' knowledge of Arabic, and their familiarity with *darrs*-style teaching, made it easy for them to train in a medical

[49] Ibid.: 121.
[50] Ibid.: 108–9.
[51] Ibid.: 145.
[52] Ibid.: 179.
[53] Ibid.: 207–8.

education that used similar learning techniques and languages of instruction. Indeed, well into the twentieth century, both the Shia and the Sunni ulema sent their students to the Tibbi *darrs* of Hakim Abd al Aziz. And not just students; established ulema like *Ustaad-ul-Ulema* Maulana Lutf-ullah Aligarhi, Maulana Abd al Haq Khairabadi, and Shibli Nomani, among others, attended the Tibbi *darrs* of Hakim Abd al Aziz. They appreciated it for the knowledge they gained in philosophy and Tibb. Maulana Abd al Hai, Nazim of the famous Sunni Muslim Lucknow seminary Nadwat-ul-Ulama, attended the *darrs* and was so impressed that he composed an Arabic *qasida* (encomium) in praise of the sessions.[54] Ulema from all over Awadh attended the *darrs* of Hakim Abd al Hamid and Abd al Rashid.[55]

Darrs and *tadrees* (instruction) in Tibbi philosophy connected the Azizi hakims not only to hakims and ulema within India but also to similar professionals outside the country. In the mid nineteenth century Hakim Ismael (1822–86), the father of Hakim Abd al Aziz, had students from Kabul and Najarah in his *darrs*.[56] Later, the Tibbi *darrs* of Hakim Abd al Aziz attracted professionals from Afghanistan, Bukhara, Herat, and Hijaz.[57] Similarly the *darrs* of his son, Hakim Rashid, was attended by hakims from Kabul and Herat, such as Maulana Hakim Habibullah Khan Kabuli, Maulana Hakim Mozamil Khan Herati, and Hakim Yusuf Kabuli.[58] The attendance of people from outside the country and their active participation in the debates and discussions in these *darrs* reflected how a family-specific learning tradition was open to knowledge exchanges with hakim families across the subcontinent and beyond.

If scholarly knowledge and oratory underlined the popularity of the Tibbi *darrs* and made it the critical link in knowledge dissemination, the art of writing the medical prescription (*nuskha navisi*) grounded this circulating family knowledge in a written tradition. As in the *darrs*, here also the premium was on memory. A good teacher was one

[54] Ibid.: 110–11.

[55] Ibid.: 145.

[56] Ibid.: 76. See also Robinson 2001: 211–39. He discusses the shared knowledge and connective systems of the ulema across the subcontinent.

[57] Rahman 1978: 108–9.

[58] Ibid.: 146. Hakim Rai Deen Dayal, Magistrate, Lucknow, who was proficient in Arabic also attended his *darrs*.

who could memorize and repeat in 'one breath' a *nuskha* and inscribe it beautifully on paper as well. This was also a family art (*fann*) and the hakims transmitted it to their students in their clinics. As with the *darrs* here too the students came from all over, including Afghanistan and Central Asia.

Hakim Ibrahim (*d.* 1882) took great pains to teach his students and family members the art of *nuskha navisi*. As we saw earlier, he was emphatic that they memorized his *nuskhas* for future use. Students were then tested in *nuskha navisi*. In his clinic he would communicate to his students his diagnosis and then ask them to write the appropriate *nuskha*. He personally corrected the scripts of those who failed the test. The family tradition of training to write prescriptions continued into the time of Hakim Abd al Aziz. He dictated his *nuskhas* aloud (*ba awaaz-i-buland*) and his students would inscribe them in their notepads. After he had approved them, he would hand them over to the patients.[59]

Both the content of the *nuskhas* as well as the writing styles were considered family treasures, markers of family identity. The professional class that they defined rested firmly on primordial family identity. This professional-familial identity was further cemented when books on the art of writing *nuskhas* (*fann-i-nuskha navisi*), as well as compendiums of family *nuskhas*, began to be printed. The trend began in the late eighteenth century, but picked up in the late nineteenth century with the expansion of print culture. In this period, older family members dedicated compendiums 'for the benefit' of the younger generation. But dedications sometimes moved out of the primordial family and into the domain of the 'professional family of hakims'. Most of these compilations of individual hakims had family remedies passed on for 'the benefit' of sons or favourite students. Thus we have a collection of family *nuskhas* dictated by Hakim Abd al Aziz to his son Hakim Abd al Hamid in 1902–3.[60] Or the precise medical instructions that Hakim Wahid gave to his son Hakim Abd al Moid that were codified in the important compendium called *Qanun-i-Wahid-fi-ifaadat-i-Moid* (Instructions of Wahid for the Benefit of Moid).[61] Or the instance of

[59] Ibid.: 147.
[60] Ibid.
[61] Ibid.: 186–7.

the master don of the Azizi family, Mir Muhammad Murtaish, who dedicated his book on the art of writing *nuskhas* to his student and the founder member of the Azizi family, Hakim Yaqub.[62]

It was not just family members who followed this tradition. Favoured and promising students were steadfast in upholding the family tradition of healing. They considered themselves part of the professional family of hakims. The prescription notebooks of students trained by a particular family of hakims followed their master's pattern of writing *nuskha* compendiums. In such books, references always existed to the *nuskha* of their teachers. For instance, a reference to Hakim Abd al Wahid's *risaalah* of family *nuskhas* mentioned above figures prominently in the *bayaaz* (notebook) of one of his Sufi students, Hakim Maulvi Abad Ahmad Komandwi.[63] The creation of this 'professional family' is evident once again in the *bayaaz* of Hakim Sayid Wahi-ud-Din Ashraf, *sajjadanashin* of *khanqah* Kachwahasharif. Many of the *nuskhas* he mentions are those he had picked up from his teacher Hakim Abd al Aziz. At the end of the bayaaz there is a chapter devoted exclusively to the methods of treatment he learnt from his other teacher Hakim Abd al Wahid: *'Tarikh-i-Ilaji-i-Kulli Muallafah muratabah Janam Ustaadi Hakim Abd al Wahid Sahib Lucknowi Madda Zilluhul Aali'* (History of the Cures Prescribed by Master Abd al Wahid Sahib Lucknowi).[64] Such trends suggest that the primordial family tradition could extend to accommodate a professional family as well. Together, they constituted the hakims professional identity. Students like Hakim Abd-ul-Ahad Kasmandavi who had in their possession *nuskhas* of their teacher were not rare to find. Hakim Abd al Wahid's 'A short course of treatment of all ailments', was always available with Kasmandavi.[65]

We also have instances of Hakim Aziz's *nuskhas* being repeated in later compendiums of the younger generation of his family.[66] For instance, Hakim Abd al Wahid compiled a risalah of family *nuskhas* called *'Mukhtasar Tariqah-i-Ilaj, Kaali Jamiah amraaz Abd al Wahid*

[62] Ibid.: 41.
[63] Ibid.: 186–7.
[64] Ibid.; and Rahman 2002.
[65] Ibid.: 186.
[66] Ibid.: 41.

Sahab' (Brief Methods of Cure). This had the author's prescriptions but it also included prescriptions of his prominent eldest brother, Hakim Abd al Aziz. Alongside, we have the *bayaaz* of Hakim Husain Raza, which has 2523 *nuskhas*. These include his own prescriptions, but also those of the family (*khaandaani*), starting from his ancestors, Hakim Muhammad Yaqub, Hakim Ibrahim, Hakim Maseeh, and coming down to his own father, Hakim Hasan Raza, and brother Hakim Ahmad Raza.[67]

The Professional Hakim and the Colonial Medical Space

The professional hakim in the 'national' Unani tradition had a particular dialectics with colonial medical space. He was linked to its discursive framework as represented in institutions of control: the municipality, sanitary commissions, hospitals, asylums, and legal bodies. At the same time, he was distant from and distinct from it in terms of the specific cultural space he carved out for himself in Hindustan. Until 1912 this delicate balance created little problem, since the law did not discriminate between doctors and hakims as far as government appointments and privileges were concerned. The national Unani could nestle within the colonial frame.

However, over 1912–17, the government passed a series of medical acts at the level of provinces that began to register doctors with qualified degrees so as to segregate them from hakims and vaids who remained beyond its purview. The objects of these acts were to define a recognized professional as one who came with an allopathic medical degree. Those who had such a degree were registered as recognized medical practitioners. The acts also proposed to institute authoritative bodies that would supervise medical education and exercise control over and promote the interest of the profession.[68] These bodies were constituted by registered practitioners. Hakims and vaids being unregistered by law, were left out of these fora. These legal introductions disturbed the national–colonial balance.

[67] Ibid.: 203.

[68] UP Proceedings in Local Self Government Dept, 1916, Allahabad, Progs no. 14, Medical Dept, Sr. no. 25, September 1916, p. 35, and Progs no. 12, Sr. no. 23, September 1916, P/9934.

The government emphasized that this legal innovation did not adversely target the hakims and vaids, for they were allowed to practice as before. But the registration acts were seen by the hakims and the vaids as a de-recognition of Indian medical traditions. The Usman Committee set up to report on the indigenous system of medicine remarked that the acts had reduced even the distinguished hakims and vaids to the 'position of unrecognized, unqualified laymen, whose professional opinion is at a discount in courts of law and in the eyes of the government.'[69] It regretted that the hakims and vaids had been completely eliminated from the proposed medical councils that would oversee the registration of practitioners and the grant of degrees and medical education. It warned that the acts separated the colonial from the indigenous medical system.

Both the Lucknow and Delhi families reacted equally strongly to the severing of their ties from the discursive colonial space. They argued that the 1916 United Provinces Medical Act was objectionable as it would leave out the hakims and vaids from registering as qualified practitioners.[70] They feared that it would de-recognize the hakims and vaids and eliminate them from government employment. Hakim Abd al Rashid of the Azizi family submitted a memorandum of amendments to the government. He regretted that in its present form the act was unacceptable. He pointed out that the sanitary commissions, hospitals, infirmaries, asylums, municipal boards, and medical committees where they had so far raised their voices would henceforth shut their doors to hakims. The UP Registration Act authorized such fora to enlist only registered practitioners.[71]

The reactions of the hakims against the registration act revealed clearly that their 'national' space thrived in conjunction with colonial medical space, and that they regretted the move to sever this critical link. It proved that even in the high period of Indian nationalism they upheld an outward-looking, robust Unani tradition, not a reified

[69] Khan Bahadur Muhammad Usman. The report of the committee on the indigenous systems of medicine, Madras, part 1, 1923, p. 23, V/26/850/13.

[70] UP Proceedings in Local Self Government Dept, 1916, Allahabad, Progs no. 14, Medical Dept, Sr. no. 25, September 1916, p. 35, and Progs no. 19, Sr. no. 37, September 1916, p. 4042, P/9934.

[71] UP Proceedings in Local Self Government Dept, 1916, Allahabad, Progs no. 14, Medical Dept, Sr. no. 25, September 1916, p. 35, P/9934.

preservationist one. In 1925, as a result of hakim reactions to the registration acts, the government decided to set up a committee to advise on the best means of improving the traditional system of medicine. The committee, headed by Justice Gokaran Nath Misra of the Oudh court, consisted of prominent hakims and vaids. These included two hakims of the Takmil-ut-Tibb: Hakim Abd al Hamid and Hakim Abd al Hasib. The committee's report reiterated the idea that Unani and Ayurveda both needed the patronage and investments of the colonial state. They did not want a severing of relations with the state. Indeed they recommended a greater presence of culturally distinct indigenous medical traditions within the discursive medical framework of the colonial state. Thus they argued for greater control of Unani and Ayurveda knowledge, both by the familes and the state so as to keep these shielded from the menace of medical knowledges that were difficult to control. They proposed the following: a state-aided Unani and Ayurveda school and college; provision of degrees and certificates to candidates passing from these state-aided Ayurvedic and Unani institutions; increased grant to private institutions and dispensaries; and the arrangement of special research on Ayurvedic and Unani drugs.[72] In addition the committee recommended the establishment of a Board of Indian Medicine consisting of twenty-two members and a president. These would include hakims and vaids and would have supervisory powers as far as indigenous medicine was concerned. The most important of these were seen as supervising education, conferring degrees, and registering medical practitioners.[73]

The government accepted their recommendation and a representative body of hakims and vaids was formed with eighteen members. This was called the Board of Indian Medicine and was headed by Syed Wajid Husain, deputy collector and secretary Husainabad, Lucknow.[74] In 1931 it also agreed to establish a state-run Unani school in Lucknow.[75]

[72] Medical Dept, UP, December 1930, Progs. no. 11, Sr. no. 4, 995/V-234, p. 12, P/11889.

[73] Ibid.

[74] Ibid.: 15.

[75] For details of this Unani school, see Proceedings of UP in Medical Dept, 1931, pp. 8–25, P/11957.

National *vs* Communitarian: Unani Gets a Muslim Hue

But in the late nineteenth century was it at all possible for Muslim professionals to articulate such professional communities and make much headway in their bargains with the state without engaging with the dominant communitarian discourse? The manner in which even the 'liberal' ulema, represented by people like Shibli Nomani, reacted to the Takmil-ut-Tibb experiment indicates the dominance of their discourse. The son of a wealthy vakil and landholder of Azamgarh, Shibli Nomani was one of the leading intellectual lights of Aligarh's formative phase. He was also one of the founders of the Nadwat-ul-Ulama at Lucknow (1897).[76] Being a leading Muslim intellectual of the time, it is not surprising that he commented on the formation of the Takmil-ut-Tibb as well. In a speech that he delivered on 14 October 1906 during the annual function of the college, he appreciated and encouraged Hakim Abd al Aziz's effort to reform Unani medicine on Western lines. However, unlike Hakim Abd al Aziz, he did not confine himself to endorsing and pushing for reforms only in the larger interests of country or profession. The 'national' interest was mentioned, but the need for making a special mention of the 'Muslim community' interests that such reforms would serve was never lost track of. Indeed, the relevance of such reforms for the 'Muslim community' was the central issue of Nomani's intervention: 'who does not know that in India modern medicine, Unani medicine and the Vedic system of medicines are in vogue. The point at issue is that both *for our country and for our qaum* [emphasis mine] the conditions are such that we have to find out what system we should adopt.'[77] Clearly the interests of the mulk in Nomani's view did not necessarily encompass those of the Muslim qaum. That was why the two interests were separately mentioned.

This separation of mulk and qaum was followed by the decentring of Unani from the history and territory that the Muslim public intellectual and the Azizi family had striven to carve out for it in Hindustan.

[76] Azmi 1994: 190–205; Troll 1993: 1–19. For an informative and exhaustive biography, see Suleiman Nadwi 1943.

[77] Minutes, pp. 109–12.

Unani was given a new history where its accretive strands, in particular its pre-Islamic Graeco-Hellenic past, and its development in Hindustan, was marginalized and the achievements made in the Islamic classical empires highlighted.[78] The rewriting of the history of Unani medicine was followed by the predictable plea that it be rechristened 'Islamic medicine' instead of Unani medicine. In an emotional speech Nomani said, 'Our Tibb has not originally originated from Greece. Those who know history are well aware that our ulema and *atibba* [scholars of medicine] have contributed such a lot by their researches that this system can hardly be called Unani Tibb. This system of medicine can now rightly be called Islami Tibb.'[79]

While Hakim Abd al Aziz, as we saw in the last section, in his history of Unani medicine, acknowledged the contributions of pre-Islamic Greek philosophers and made a plea to combine their methods with those of later Muslim surgeons, Nomani pits them against the so-called 'Islamic' or 'ulema' contributors. In a clear effort to tear apart the synthetic history of this medicine, Nomani mentions how, in face of the ulema's contributions to Unani medicine, 'Greek philosophy could not stand before Islamic philosophy'.[80] Underlining not only the difference of Greek and Islamic contributors but emphasizing the superiority of the latter, he adds, 'Our *atibba* admit that though this system of medicine originated from Greece, they have made such changes, additions, and deletions that now to call Islami Tibb Unani is like calling the Jam Meh's hotel the Aminabad shop of Misraji.'[81]

But if the thrust was to shift the contours of Unani medicine to a narrow Islamic domain and talk about the benefits of the proposed reforms in terms of the interest of qaum, the interest of the mulk was not entirely lost either. In fact Nomani too balances the contours of the Islamic transnational Unani with its national profile.[82] Thus, for Nomani Unani was Islami Tibb; its development took place alongside

[78] Aziz also streamlined the medicine and its history but never negated its Greek past. His argument was that Greek philosophers had underplayed the centrality of surgery in Unani medicine.

[79] Minutes, pp. 109–12.

[80] Ibid.

[81] Ibid.

[82] Jalal 2001.

Islamic expansion. It reached Hindustan with the Muslims and entrenched itself in the country even as its connections with its natal home remained intact.

Thus, in support of the Takmil-ut-Tibb experiment, Nomani too argues that Unani medicines are in accord with the nation's *aab-o-hawa* (locale) and thus need to be encouraged. He also supports the spread of the Unani experiment on grounds of it being a medicine whose practitioners and their language the people are more familiar with. The language referred to here is clearly Urdu which had, by the late nineteenth century, become the popular language of North India. By highlighting Urdu as the language of Unani, or as he called it Islami Tibb, once again the Hindustani strand was being hooked on to its larger history in the Islamic world. As he says, 'The major problem with doctori ilaj is that we cannot read the prescription and the medicines they have written—in contrast in Tibb-i-Unani our *atibba* write their prescription in a language that everyone knows.'[83] Nomani's intervention in the annual convocation of the Takmil-ut-Tibb steered the Muslim hakim's discourse on colonial learning to a different terrain.

The Muhammadan Educational Conference, the Anjuman-i-Tibia, and the Unani–Vedic Conference

In the changing political climate of early-twentieth-century communitarian politics, represented by people like Nomani, the trans-community professional identity that the Azizi family strove to create for Unani was threatened. The religious community was now an important pressure group. The state yielded to demands with relative ease if they came from community platforms. At the same time, social approval was more forthcoming if the community's interests were highlighted in discussions of medical reform.

Takmil-ut-Tibb college too used the community card to further its interests. Even though it saw Unani as constituting a professional rather than a religious community, it did not hesitate in asking support from the Muhammadan Educational Conference—a body that had been set up to deliberate upon the affairs of the Aligarh experiment.

[83] Minutes, pp. 109–12.

The 1904 session of the conference considered the college's request, and said that the 'Takmil-ut-Tibb college particularly and Muslims in Lucknow in general want that in the next session of the Muhammadan Educational Conference, a resolution should be presented that urges it to endorse the aims and objectives of Takmil-ut-Tibb Lucknow and extend full cooperation to it for the promotion of Tibb-i-Unani.'[84] The resolution pleaded that the Muhammadan Educational Conference, in its capacity as a national body, should include Unani in its educational basket and support it because the tradition is also 'favourable to Muslims and beneficial for their welfare, religion, culture, and civilization.' In another resolution submitted to the conference, the college cleared any misgivings about Unani being inconsistent with Islamic principles. These efforts brought the desired results. The 28 December meeting of the Muhammadan Educational Conference endorsed the college resolution and made the spread of Unani part of its educational agenda. This led to the relatively faster acquisition of funding and the nationwide spread of colleges and hospitals of Unani medicine. This was just the beginning of what became a tension-prone drift towards the consolidation of communitarian identities around medicine.

Its identification with the Muhammadan Educational Conference was only the beginning of the tension between the professional and the communitarian pulls on Unani. Soon after the endorsement of their cause at the Muhammadan Educational Conference, the Lucknow hakims reacted with a vengeance. They formed their exclusive association, where they closed ranks as a community of professionals who were connected by learning and not religion. Formed in 1911, this association was called Anjuman-i-Tibia (association of medics), and it had Hakim Abd al Rashid as its secretary. It sought to protect the rights of hakims as medical professionals, demanded jobs for hakims in government service, and piloted the professionalization process. However, it remained a family-based association and excluded hakims outside the family ambit. In order to sharply define its professional identity as an association only of hakims, it distanced itself from the Delhi hakims who wanted a merger with other medical systems such as Ayurveda. The clash of egos and personalities of the Delhi family of Ajmal Khan

[84] Ibid.: 83.

and the Lucknow family of Abd al Aziz widened the rift between these two prominent Unani families and further consolidated the Anjuman-i-Tibia (also known as Anjuman-i-Tibb) as a forum for only those hakims who supported an unalloyed professional Unani.[85] In 1911 the Anjuman opposed Ajmal Khan's All India Vedic and Unani Conference, which represented the coming together of Unani and Ayurveda.

In a letter presented in Delhi before the All India Unani-Vedic Conference of 27 November 1910, Hakim Abd al Aziz argued that he would join the organization only if it did not dabble with Ayurveda and retained the unalloyed Unani as its core.[86] Some hakims of Lucknow attended this meeting to push their case. But they felt slighted as the conference completely ignored their proposals. Relations soured further when, in March 1911, Ajmal Khan arrived in Lucknow to establish a local committee of the All India Unani-Vedic Conference. Ajmal Khan went ahead with his plan despite requests by the Lucknow hakims to postpone this event until Abd al Aziz returned from his Haj pilgrimage. On his return from the pilgrimage Abd al Aziz again attempted a rapprochement: he requisitioned a meeting where the issue could be discussed by a wider cross-section of hakims from the different provinces. Even this request was turned down on grounds that such a discussion could be held at the next annual meeting of the All India Unani-Vedic Conference, to be held at Lucknow.

The differences soon echoed in larger Lucknow society and lines were sharply drawn around the two associations. This made the hold of individual families over Unani even stronger. It ensured that professionalization in India remained a family enterprise and did not transcend such referents, as had been the case in Europe. In fact, as Unani professionalized, it began to develop a regional identity defined loosely around the location of its family patron. Thus, Abid Ali Khan, the owner and

[85] 'All India Ayurvedic and All India Unani Tibbi Conference, Delhi, Ek Munsafanah Nazar', by Abid Ali Khan, Lucknow, undated pamphlet. Hereafter Abid Ali Khan. The clash of personalities between the two leading Unani families ensured that on 24 June 1911, at a public meeting presided over by Raja Mehmudabad, Sir Ali Muhammad Khan, the Lucknow family established their separate organization called Anjuman-i-Tibia.

[86] Pamphlet called 'Reasons for Remaining Away from the All India Vedic and Unani Conference, Delhi', Lucknow: Nami Press, 1911.

proprietor of the Nami Press at Lucknow and a supporter of the Azizi family, whipped up a 'Lucknowi' patriotism for the local hakims. He exhorted people to boycott the All India Unani-Vedic Conference because the hakims of Lucknow were under-represented in its fora—it had just one member from Lucknow in the organizational committee, whereas Delhi had twenty. This, he thought, was ironic since Lucknow was the centre of medical learning. He chided those hakims of the city who, despite this neglect of their city and mulk, had joined the conference.[87] He went on to link the defence of the Lucknow Unani tradition with the defence of the city of Lucknow. He said the city represented the mulk for Lucknow hakims, and joining the All India Unani-Vedic Conference by the hakims of the city amounted to their lack of interest in defending their part of the mulk of Hindustan (*hissa* Hindustan). He argued that if they could not protect their part of Hindustan (the city of Lucknow), how could they ever be expected to defend all of Hindustan. Khan clearly mapped the contours of Unani to those of a narrowly redefined notion of the nation.[88]

In its 15 October 1911 meeting, the Anjuman-i-Tibia made its stand very clear: 'The Anjuman-i-Tibia Lucknow does not agree with it [All India Unani-Vedic Conference] and does not consider it as the representative conference of all of Hindustan. It endorses all the published literature which appeals to people to stay away from the conference.'[89] In 1911 the Anjuman-i-Tibia laid out its objectives, which aimed at the consolidation of 'like-minded' hakims under the aegis of the Azizi family. It pledged to work for the advancement of Unani alone, and promote the research and publications of its practitioners. It had the following agenda:

To publish Tibbi books and promote its teaching.
To publish the historical circumstances in which practitioners lived and disseminated their healing skills.
To help in the establishment of Tibbi institutions and provide in them adequate infrastructure for the teaching of surgery and midwifery.
To assist in the establishment of charitable Tibbi hospitals and dispensaries.

[87] Abid Ali Khan.
[88] Ibid.
[89] *Raudad-i-Takmil-ut-Tibb*, Lucknow: 1911, p. 5.

To make arrangements for the supply of simple drugs and compound medicines and ensure their quality at every stage.
To promote co-operation among doctors and practitioners of other systems and protect their legitimate interests.[90]

In its 14 November 1911 session, the Lucknow family emphasized its wide regional reach when it resolved to call the Anjuman-i-Tibia the All India Unani-Tibbi Conference.[91]

Detailed by-laws (*dastur amal*) of the conference were soon laid out to systematize its functioning. The conference had office bearers elected for a period of one year: President, Vice President, Secretary, Assistant Secretary, and Treasurer. It was decided that the managing committee would meet every two months. Initially, it had a membership of 40 people and they were given permission to increase its membership to 100. The managing committee decided that the conference would have two kinds of members: life members who paid Rs 100 at one go, and ordinary members who paid Rs 3 per annum. Alongside, there were 'visitors' who paid Re 1 per year. Only members had voting rights in the sessions of the conference. In order to expand its ambit to bring like-minded people together under its banner, it also had a provision for co-opted members. These paid Rs 10 in addition to their membership fee.[92]

The logistics of membership was as follows: members of the managing committee paid Rs 6 per year once, or in instalments. They were approved by the open session of the conference after every three years on the recommendation of the managing committee. Election of members would be on the basis of proposals made by existing members and these were to be seconded by another colleague. The Azizi family always had its members on the managing committee, and it ensured that Lucknow remained the headquarters of the Anjuman. Professionalization in terms of organizing to fight for rights and privileges remained very much a family-controlled enterprise.

[90] Ibid.: 2.

[91] *Raudad Ijlaas Awwal All India Unani Tibbi Conference*, 14 November 1911, Resolution no. 4, in *Raudad-i-Takmil-ut-Tibb*, p. 15.

[92] *Dastur-al Amal*, Managing Committee, All India Unani Tibbi Conference, on request of secretary Hakim Syed Muhammad Taqi, in Report on 3rd All India Unani Tibbi Conference, 13 April 1914, Lucknow, pp. 4–14.

Tensions within the Anjuman-i-Tibia: The Drift to a Muslim Unani

At the time of its formation the Anjuman-i-Tibia projected itself as a professional body of hakims organized by the Azizi family which stood for an unalloyed Unani. Its professional rather than communitarian identity was reflected also in the composition of its members, who were a religious and sectarian mix of the local notables of Lucknow, including Sunnis, Shias, and Hindus. Some of the important members were Rai Deen Dayal, the (Hindu) magistrate in Lucknow, and the prominent Shia barrister of Lucknow Sir Wazir Hasan, both supporters of the Azizi family and patrons of Unani learning.[93]

But the minutes of the Anjuman-i-Tibia, which came to be known as the All India Unani-Tibbi Conference over 1911–26, reflect tensions within the organization on the issue of an exclusive professional identity that ignored the community strands. On 14 November 1911 Mirza Samiullah Beg, a vakil at the Lucknow High Court, objected to the effort of some hakims to link Unani with Islam. He tabled a resolution at the Anjuman-i-Tibia meeting that said that 'Tibb-i-Unani is not linked to any particular religion [*mazhab*], community [*qaum*] or group [*girroh*].' He argued that though this was stating the obvious, it needed saying because an advertisement tabled at the Conference linked Tibb-i-Unani to Islam. Indeed, it linked the progress of Islam to that of medicine and rechristened Ilm-i-Tibb as Islamic Tibb. Samiullah Beg felt this was objectionable and ahistorical since the origin of Unani medicine pre-dated that of Islam.[94] Reacting to the same advertisement Rai Burj Mohan Dayal, a Hindu vakil at the high court in Lucknow whose father had studied Unani at the Takmil-ut-Tibb college, stated that one of the reason why people erroneously associated Unani with Islam was because its texts were in Arabic and thus it was more accessible to Muslims who were proficient in that language. This, he argued, created the impression of Unani as linked to Islam. He argued that the misunderstanding could be corrected if Unani was taught in Urdu, that being familiar to both Muslims and Hindus.[95]

[93] *Raudad-i-Takmil-ut-Tibb*, pp. 2–3.

[94] Resolution no. 3 in *Raudad Ijlaas awwal*, All India Unani Tibbi Conference, 14 November 1911, *Raudad-i-Takmil-ut-Tibb*, pp. 9–10.

[95] Ibid.: 10.

The Azizi family and patrons of the All India Unani-Tibbi Conference tried hard to extinguish the communitarian slant within their professional group. Indeed, many of them argued that they had distanced themselves from the All India Unani-Vedic Conference precisely because it saw Unani and Ayurveda as distinct Muslim and Hindu medicines: Hakim Abd al Aziz himself argued precisely this, emphasizing that 'no system of medicine can be called exclusively for a particular community'. He said 'this was particularly true of Unani whose practitioners had been of different religions, regions and countries.'[96] And he was not the only one to object to the All India Unani-Vedic Conference for such reasons. Abid Ali Khan, owner and proprietor of the Shahi Press in Lucknow, reacted similarly to an article by Hakim Abd al Wali, who was both a member of the Muhammedan Conference as well as an advocate of the All India Unani-Vedic Conference. Khan alleged that Wali's invitation to the hakims of Lucknow to join the All India Unani-Vedic Conference was unacceptable because it was based on the assumption that Unani was the medicine of Muslims and Ayurveda of Hindus, and the conference would bring the two communities together to fight for their professional interests. Like Hakim Abd al Aziz, he argued that this was far from the truth and that his All India Unani-Tibbi Conference attempted to make Unani open to every community, region, and nation—in the same manner that Western medicine had transcended religion and community issues. Khan said that in case the view of Wali was to be accepted that Unani was Muslim medicine, there was all the more reason that it should progress separately from Ayurveda since the political and educational agendas of Muslims were being considered by organizations like the Muhammedan Conference as separate from those of the Hindus.[97]

Khan also indicated the dangers in the All India Unani-Vedic Conference's claim that certification from it would facilitate the entry of vaids and hakims to municipality jobs; such people otherwise would find their appointments opposed by their Muslim and Hindu counterparts. According to Wali, such suggestions of the All India Unani-Vedic Conference could create a divide between hakims and the vaids on communal lines, and that would be detrimental to the long-term

[96] Pamphlet, 'Reasons for remaining away from the All India Vedic and Unani Conference, Delhi'.

[97] Abid Ali Khan.

interests of both. He was of the view that at a time when the government was showing interest in matters of indigenous medicine, Hindus and Muslims should come together under the banner of an unalloyed Unani and protect it. He thus made a strong plea to open up unani even more than before to both Hindus as well as Muslims—in the past this had benefited both communities. A hakim, he said, had to be promoted 'irrespective of whether he was a Hindu or a Muslim'.[98]

Rai Burj Mohan Dayal could not agree more. He said that Ayurveda was already cast as a Hindu medicine, and 'the Hindu University is already involved in the progress of the Ayurveda. The 1911 meeting [*jalsah*] of the Conference also shows that Hindus are trying to make it progress.' There was therefore no need for Unani to get involved in communitarian politics around medicine.[99] Other hakims, like Shah Muhammad Fakhir Allahabadi, articulated their opposition on similar lines. In a speech at the 14 November session of the All India Unani-Tibbi Conference he said that at a public meeting in Allahabad organized by the Hindus (*ahl-i-Hindus*) to discuss issues of medicine, he was not allowed to speak because he was a Muslim and therefore seen as an advocate of Unani. He got permission to speak on condition that he would speak on Ayurveda. This unfortunate incident convinced him that the Hindus had consolidated their religious identity around Ayurveda, and there was therefore no need to combine Unani with a medicine so stamped. In fact Fakhir Allahabadi pointed out that so aggressive was the communitarian profile of Ayurveda that some vaids were even opposed to the formation of the All India Unani-Vedic Conference as they thought that their alliance with Unani diluted their communitarian agenda. Such vaids broke away from the All India Unani-Vedic Conference and formed a parallel Vedic Sabha in Lucknow to promote the cause of their medicine. This prompted Fakhir Allahabadi to make a strong case against the merger of Ayurveda and Unani under one public platform. Fakhir Allahabadi contrasted Ayurveda's Hindu profile to the non-communitarian openmindedness of his own discipline, which remained open to patients and learners of all communities.[100]

[98] Ibid.: 9.

[99] Resolution no. 3 in *Raudad Ijlaas awwal*, All India Unani Tibbi Conference, 14 November 1911, *Raudad-i-Takmil-ut-Tibb*, p. 10.

[100] Ibid.: 12–13.

The encompassing and non-communitarian professional identity of Unani was given a history by many delegates who penned an accretive and eclectic history of Unani which ran from its Graeco-Roman past, to Arabia, to Asia, Africa, and Europe. They underlined that many of its renowned hakims, like al-Razi, Avicenna, Ali bin Abbas, and others belonged to a nice mix of Jewish, Muslim, Christian, and Zoroastrian descent. And thus to call this system of medicine exclusively Islamic was ahistorical.[101] The advocates of Unani eclecticism, like Maulana Shah Muhammad Suleiman Qadri Chishti, argued that, despite its wide embrace, Unani retained its core humoral theory.[102]

However, by the second All India Unani-Tibbi Conference in 1913, the communitarian lobby had made considerable headway. Both in the kind of reconstructed histories of Unani that were tabled, as well as in the symbolism used and exhortations made by speakers to mobilize financial support and pressurize the government to offer help, the link of Unani with the Muslim community was more clearly laid out than ever before. The president of the second All India Unani-Tibbi Conference, a renowned taluqdar of Sandila—Chaudhury Muhammad Altafat Rasool—presented a reconstructed history of Unani that highlighted its Islamic core and ignored its Graeco-Roman philosophic past. At best, the pre-Arab past was seen as the period of Unani's 'infancy'. Like Nomani, Rasool linked the evolution and progress of Unani to Islamic expansion. The high points of its progress corresponded to those of Islamic expansion. Predictably, in the period of the Abbasids, Unani was seen to flourish under royal patronage. Surgery, the discovery of treatment for smallpox, the introduction of chemistry in Unani, and the setting up of charitable hospitals (*shifakhaana* and *dawakhaana*) were all located in this period of high Islamic expansion.[103] In yet another speech by Hakim Muhammad Abd al Moid Lucknawi of the Takmil-ut-Tibb College, Muslim contributions to Unani in the period of Ummayad rule in Andalusia, and the advancements in Baghdad under the aegis of the Abbasids, were highlighted. Major discoveries

[101] Ibid., Resolution no. 5, *Raudad-i-Ijlaas Awwal*, All India Unani Tibbi Conference, 14 November 1911, p. 15.

[102] Ibid.: 15.

[103] Karawai Jalsah Awwal. Presidential Address by Chaudhury Muhammad Altafat Rasool, Report, *Ijlaas Doawam*, 2nd All India Unani Tibbi Conference, 4 February 1913, Lucknow: Nami Press, July 1913, pp. 6–11.

of the period, like surgical instruments (*aalaat-i-surgery*), were attributed to Abu-al Qasim-ibn Abbas Andalusi, who wrote many books on these as well.[104]

In a discussion at the second Unani-Tibbi meeting at Lucknow, the Muslim profile of Unani was linked to the linguistic identity of Muslims as well. One hakim, Mukhlis al Daulah Jaipuri, saw the formation of the All India Unani-Tibbi Conference as a mark of separation from the Hindus. He underlined Unani's religious profile, using Islamic symbolism. He said that Unani's proximity to Islam was proved by the fact that Arabic, a language associated with Islam, was Unani's canonical language, whereas Sanskrit, the language of the Hindus, was the language in which the Ayurveda texts were compiled. Unani and Vedic texts thus represented two different cultural worlds and could never come together on the same platform. He argued an even greater exclusivist cultural identity for Unani when he critiqued the blowing of the conch shell, a Hindu auspicious ritual, along with the chanting of Allah-o-Akbar, the Muslim way of greeting, at the sessions of the All India Unani-Vedic Conference. He contrasted this objectionable practice to the sessions of the All India Unani-Tibbi Conference where, he said, of late, rituals were tailored to narrow Islamic idioms like the reciting of *tauhid* (belief in one God and Muhammad as his Prophet), and Allah-o-Akbar. Again, he made a plea to learn from the way exclusivist organizations like the Hindu University or the Muslim University or even the Muslim League operated to further the interests of their narrow constituencies. Mukhlis-ud-Daulah used Quranic verses to provoke people to engage in Unani knowledge.[105]

By the third annual meeting of the conference in April 1914, the secretary made it very clear that the objective of the All India Unani-Tibbi Conference was to work for the community. It was for this objective that he wanted to bring all the hakims of the country together onto one platform. He regretted that the conference had not achieved an all-India character, like that of the Anglo-Muhammedan Conference

[104] *Taqreer* (speech), Hakim Muhammad Abdul Moid Sahib Lucknowi, ibid., pp. 28–31.

[105] Hakim Mukhlis-ul-Daulah Jaipuri, Report; Ijlaas Doawam, 2nd All India Unani Tibbi Conference, 4 February 1913, Lucknow: Nami Press, July 1913, pp. 18, 21.

of Sir Syed Ahmad Khan. Indeed, so much did the conference work like the Anglo-Muhammedan Conference that the secretary continuously referred to its organizational and fund-raising strategies as the model to be followed. And like Sir Syed Ahmad, the secretary too saw mobilization of the qaum as the key to its success, since community pressure would alone budge the government to act and take interest in Unani. By the 1920s, Unani had drifted towards a fuzzy Muslim profile. And yet its entanglements with a professional identity were never entirely severed.

Thirty years later, in 1950, Hakim Abd al Latif, a leading hakim of the Azizi family, upheld the value of logic and metaphysics to underline Unani's advanced nature as a science. He contrasted Unani's scientificity to the relatively lower reliability of observation and laboratory testing that Western medicine claimed as its marker of scientificity. But even as Hakim Abd al Latif championed the cause of logic and metaphysics that he had inherited from the Graeco-Arab philosophical tradition, he introduced God as a new element in his critique of Western claims to authenticity of observation. He noted that things had causal properties that were hidden from direct observation. In addition God, in an Islamic understanding of the world, could intervene at any time to alter the behaviour of objects.[106] This was indeed a far cry from the efforts of Unani, through its long history, to grow separately from religion. But even now, Latif's predominant plea was to underline the unique scientific core of Unani and not highlight its particularistic Muslim aspect. And this careful balancing act between the scientific, secular-national-territorial and Muslim communitarian was once again noteworthy because none of the members of the family participated directly in either the anti-colonial national movement or in the separatist politics of the time. It is of considerable significance that no one from the Azizi family participated in the Muslim League politics of the time, or migrated to Pakistan in 1947. Such Muslim professionals walked a unique social space which is seldom recognized in the binaries of nationalist and separatist that define studies on Muslim politics.[107]

[106] Liebeskind 2002: 66.

[107] A notable exception being the scholarly work of Ayesha Jalal, which has revolutionized our thinking on Muslim politics in the nineteenth and twentieth centuries. See Jalal 2001.

Conclusion

THIS BOOK HAS TRACED THE TRAJECTORIES OF INDO-MUSLIm—Unani—medicine and its largely Muslim practitioners from the Mughal period to the early twentieth century. It has sought to capture the social history of the period as it unfolded in the Gangetic valley, away from the glare of the colonial state. It suggests that in this vital and considerable terrain of life, political oppression and economic exploitation notwithstanding, colonial subjects substantially made their own history. This was possible because they had in Unani their own robust intellectual tradition, which was characterized by ingenuity and adaptability.

My analysis shows the making of a medical tradition in pre-modern India. It reveals the functioning of an 'archaic globalization' in which universal religion and the humoral understanding of body and mind offered space for the accommodation of new ideas. Muslim rulers and their subjects were receptive to the late-eighteenth-century notion of Muslim universalism inspired by the new Arabic learning, which was itself imbued with Hellenism. This intellectual legacy encouraged the emergence of knowledgeable communities, both autonomous and under state patronage, that energized the public welfare sphere in pre-colonial India.

This book has mapped the transformation of this tradition in the course of India's transition to colonialism, arguing that change in immediate pre-colonial India was triggered by churnings within the tradition caused by extra-European influences. Rather than seeing the European expansion into India as the propeller of change, the discussions here have highlighted the role of Arabic scientistic ideas which defined the contours of Unani's colonial encounter. I suggest that the colonial

intervention in the early nineteenth century only reinforced the Arabic-driven idea of medicine as science and made it more popular. I have also tried to expand the pre-modern idea of well being, showing how it shifted its focus from the individual to society as a whole. These interactions created new referents of medical status and opened up a rudimentary notion of public service. Finally, it was vernacular print culture, rather than any anglicist push, that played a critical role in sketching out this particularistic 'public' and 'civil society' in early-nineteenth-century India.

In the postmodern scholarship of the last two decades, the narrative of a formidable state that monopolized 'knowledge solidus power' has dominated the history of the nineteenth century. This has been true also of the way colonial medical drives and issues of public health have been understood—as callous imports from Western-style models of civil society. These are either said to have colonized the indigenous medical traditions or to have reified them as cultural practices. In contrast, this book has shown that people were not willing pawns on the colonial chessboard, waiting to be pushed around. They translated the colonial context to their own advantage and put their medical tradition to new uses despite a politically oppressive state. Of course this was possible because they had a rich intellectual and political legacy at hand, and because the colonial state was conspicuously less oppressive in the medical sphere than in the political.

Indeed, the colonial context led to far greater in-house introspection: indigenous intellectual traditions were put to greater scrutiny, a literature of dissent both in religion and the sciences emerged, and the plurality of opinions became more audible. The monopoly enjoyed by some on the knowledge of medicine, science, and religion was questioned. And colonial consequences such as print were used to diversify intellectual reservoirs. These generated fresh contestation over knowledge within the Unani tradition, which then expanded older public arenas and offered greater space for both in-house debates as well as opportunities of dialogue with the British. An energized medical public sphere became the site where British public health reforms were perfected and at times exported to the metropolis.

It is of course true that colonial rule created new contesters and triggered contestations over public roles and control of civil society. But

pre-modern arenas continued to provide the frame within which colonial public health drives were shaped. For instance, the king or elites as welfare managers had always been central to the pre-colonial public arena. This book has shown that the colonial state remained dependent on them and the communities of knowledge they commanded. It had to carry on a protracted dialogic contest with local elites to monopolize the welfare space. Public health, far from being a Western-derived import into India, evolved out of this interaction between state and traditional elites.

Indeed, I argue that it was public health reforms perfected during the cholera epidemic of 1818–19 in India that were imported into the metropolis when cholera ravaged London in the 1830s. The colony held other benefits as well. While recent researches have highlighted the revolutionary impact of print in changing the mentalities of the colonized, this book has focused on how it advanced British careers in the metropolis. It has argued that in the early nineteenth century the printing press in the colony was used foremost by British doctors to claim authorship and authority over the medical knowledge of the colonized. Print enabled this hitherto informally shared knowledge to enter British-authored pharmacopoeias and materia medicas. This was of course used to further British experimentation on pharmacy and therapeutics and help the development of global science. More significantly, British doctors flaunted their authorship of pharmacopoeias and other texts printed in the colony to further their careers in the medical academies of Britain. This often created tensions between the colony and the metropolis.

The analysis of this Indo-Muslim healing tradition has also enabled a review of issues of modernity, professionalization, and scientific rationality over which Europe has claimed monopoly. I have argued that people used print to articulate dissonances in their tradition and give them wider publicity. This process saw the emergence of notions of modernity and professionalism that were different from the ones which originated in Europe. People derived these definitions from their own freshly invigorated medical tradition. The discussions herein have shown how the specific conjuncture of the nineteenth century, where both global capitalism and its unsettling effects coincided, provided opportunities for new contenders to challenge traditional communities of knowledge. This enabled Unani to spill out of its 'scientistic'

scholarly mould and reconstitute itself as an accessible and culturally encompassing medical tradition. It enabled new hakims to reach out to people and cultural referents that hitherto lay beyond the purview of traditional Unani: the person of the Prophet, Sufi healing, and astrology. As Unani embraced new medical localisms, it diversified and made them part of its own world of 'scientific rational' medicine.

The new Unani threatened traditional medical families. Even as these longstanding custodians of specialist knowledge ducked for cover, they leaned simultaneously on the colonial state, territorial nativism, Muslim communitarianism, and Islamic universalism to brave the onslaught of pressures for change from within. In the process they imbued modernity and universalism with fresh meanings. Thus, the demands for public health reforms, modernization, and professionalization voiced by traditional families did not have an anti-colonial tone. Yet they also had meanings very different to European claims. These derived from the efforts of elites to use such control mechanisms to hit out at new in-house contenders of knowledge. Far from any correspondence with Western ideas of professionalism or modernity, these were seen as colonial artifacts to combat the new Urdu Unani. And support of the colonial state was always welcome.

The book discusses, finally, the Azizi family of Lucknow hakims to show how their articulations of modernity were at times embedded in a national space that was culled out of the colonial discursive framework. This exemplary family gave their modernity a historicity within the territorial confines of the nation. This definition contrasts with the modernity of Western medicine, which was said to have neither historicity nor territoriality in India. Yet, at least in the case of the Muslim physicians like those of the Azizi, family, a 'national' medicine did not automatically translate into the vigour of 'secular' territorial nationalism. It remained riveted within competing ideas of Muslim communitarianism and Islamic universalism; 'national' Unani had to contend with strands of religious communitarianism and Islamic universalism. It could never author a narrow anti-colonial territorial nationalism. I suggest that the nature of Unani's complex encounter with colonialism shaped the predicaments of the Azizi family as they balanced Unani's 'national' profile with the new Muslim communitarian and Islamic universalist frame.

Thus my book, even as it traces the trajectories of the practitioners

of Unani medicine in colonial India, does not have a story of anti-colonial political activism to offer. It does justice to the story of how Muslim physicians and their followers translated for themselves the new situation, came to terms with pulls towards Muslim universalism and communitarianism, and arrived at an anti-colonialism that blurred the boundaries of the secular and the religious, and the national and universal.[1]

In this sense and others, the book concludes in agreement with recent understandings of the modern nation state offered by C.A. Bayly, Ayesha Jalal, and Sugata Bose. It shows that the modern nation state, if examined on the basis of its medical encounter with Unani, was nowhere near its postmodern understanding of knowledge as power. In contrast, it stood entrenched in networks of formal and informal knowledge resources that were represented by communities of Arabic, Persian, and Urdu medical literature, and also by the healing powers of Sufis and fakirs. Its 'new' institutions of public welfare, like the dispensary, exemplified this marriage of older networks of practitioners, notions of individual well being, scholastic learning, and elite medical patronage with new medical knowledge as exemplified in British texts on anatomy, notions of public service, and social well being. The colonial context, exemplified foremost by the expansion of print capitalism, made it easier for older communities to put their resources to new uses. This of course caused immense change within their own learning traditions and created tensions and contestations, as new contenders for knowledge emerged. Ultimately, it was this in-house revolution that expanded the medical public sphere. It shaped both British public health reforms as well as Indian understandings of modernity and professionalism.

Such being the nature of the colonial encounter within the medical terrain, I have argued that Muslim public intellectuals of the nineteenth century straddled two worlds—a pre-colonial medical ethos, and Western traditions represented by the British—with ease. They carved out a national space for their medicine from within the colonial frame. And yet, as Jalal and Bose argue, there was no freeway for territorial nationalism in nineteenth-century India. Unani as national medicine and the potential for territorial nationalism that it encoded rubbed

[1] Bose: 2006.

shoulders and had to contend with strands of Muslim communitarianism and Islamic universalism. Its journey to the status of a national medicine was far too complex to appropriate into some neat political anti-colonial activism, or to show simplistically as an aspect of Muslim separatism.

Glossary

aab-o-hawa	locale; climate
aab-i-garm	hot water
aab-i-sard	cold water
aab-i-zam zam	holy water; water of the sacred Meccan well, Zam Zam
aalaat	instruments
aalim	learned; Muslim scholar
aam	ordinary people
aaraastagi	decoration
adab	proper code of conduct
adl	justice
afzal	extraordinary; excellent; supreme; most prominent
ahl-i-Europe	people of Europe
ahl-i-Hind	people of India
ahl-i-Islam	Muslims; people of Islam
ahl-i-watan	people of the country;
ajlaaf	ignoble people; the scum of society
ajzaa	ingredients; items; parts
akhlaaq	etiquette, conduct, moral behaviour
amal	practice

amali tibb	practical medicine
amraaz	diseases
amraaz-i-jismaani	bodily diseases
anaar	pomegranate
anaar daana	dried pomegranate seed
anjuman	organization; association
arraq	solution; distilled water
arkaan	elements
arq baid mashk	syrup; distilled water of musk willow
asbaab	reasons; causes; factors
ashraf	exalted; noble
ashraful makhlooqaat	exalted and extraordinary person (man as the most eminent of created beings)
ashrafiyat	nobleness
attar	chemist; seller of perfume
atibba-i-haaziq	reputed hakims
azaan	call for prayer
baarid	cold
ba awaaz-i-buland	in a loud voice; loudly
baitul shifa	house of recovery or cure; hospital
bandagi	piety; servility; servitude
bayaaz	commonplace-book; fair copy
behayaa	shameless
be kamaali	ineffectiveness
be khatar	harmless
bihishti	water carrier
bismillah	in the name of Allah
buzurg	aged; noble

chana	gram
chhapakhaana	printing press
chataank	sixteenth part of a seer; weight equivalent to about two ounces
cherayta	plant (a kind of a herb)
chob-i-cheeni	China root; Chinese wood
chooran	digestive powder; aromatic powder
chutsal	Hindi school
daad	ringworm
daayagiri	midwifery
dai	midwife
dama	asthma
darr	corridor
daroga	inspector; police station officer
darrs	lesson
darul shifa	the house of healing; hospital
dawa faroshi	the profession of druggists/ chemists
dawakhaana	dispensary; pharmacy
dawa-i-murakkab	compound medicines
deer hazm	difficult to digest
desi	indigenous; local
dil	heart
dimaagh	mind
dua	prayer
faaqah	fasting
faazil	scholarly person
fakhr-i-ustaad	pride of the teacher
fann	art; profession
fann-i-keemiyaa	chemistry

fanni khidmat	professional service; technical service
fann-i-jauhar	medicinal essence
fann-i-nuskha navisi	art of writing prescription
farz	duty; obligation
faujdari	post of military commandant
fawaaid	benefits
funoon	sciences; branches of knowledge; arts
gaanjah	hemp
gauhar-i-giraan maayah	of great value; valuable
ghaans phoos	grass; straw
ghair mulk	foreign land; foreign country; abroad
gharana	family
ghari	span of time equal to 24 minutes
ghazab	shock; anger
ghiza	diet; food
ghuraba	the poor
ghusl	bath
girroh	group
golee	tablet
gora	white
gumraahi	ignorance about religion; deviation from the right path
haandis	pots
haaziq	reputed; expert
haiza	cholera
hakim	physician; doctor
hakim mutlaq	greatest physician

halaal	legal; lawful; permissible
haldi	turmeric
halwa-i-tarkhub	pudding
haqeeqat	reality
haraam	illegal; unlawful; not permissible
hararat	heat
hareer	silken clothes
harkat	movement; motion; activity
hawa	air
hayaat	life
hifzan-i-sihat	health care; hygiene
hifz-i-sihat	personal hygiene; health care
hikmat	medical practice; wisdom; philosophy
himaqat	folly; absurdity; foolishness
himmat-i- kaafi	perseverance; enough courage
hindi adwiyah	Indian medicines
hukm	order
hukmaran-i-sihat	to govern health
hummayaat	psychology; fevers
huqooq	rights; privileges
huzoor	sir; Your Honour; presence
ibaadat	meditation; worship
ihtalaam	wet dream; nocturnal pollution
ilaj	cure
ilaj-i-badan	treatment of the body
ilaj-i-rooh	treatment of the soul
ilaj-i-sar dard	treatment of headache
ilm	knowledge; awareness
ilm-i-abdaan/ilm al abdaan	knowledge of the body

ilm-i-adyaan/ilm al adyaan	knowledge of religions
ilm-i-adwiyah	pharmacology
ilm-i-jarrahi	surgery
ilm-i-keemiyaa	chemistry
ilm-i-nabataat	botany
ilm-i-tashreeh	anatomy
ilm-i-taskhees	diagnostics
ilm-i-tehzeeb-i-akhlaaq	etiquette and conduct
ilm-i-tibb	theoretical medicine
ilm waafi	beneficial knowledge
insaan	human being
insaan-i-kaamil	perfect man; perfect human being
insha	correspondence
iqraar namah	agreement; contract; written bond
itmenaan sei	calmly; satisfactorily; with confidence
jadeed	new; modern
jahl-i-baseet	illiteracy
jahil	illiterate
jaifal	nutmeg
jalsah	sitting; public gathering; meeting
jamaat	group; congregation
jarrahat	surgery
jarrah	surgeon
jau	maize
jawatari	mace
jihaalat	ignorance
jism	body
jismaani	bodily; physical

kaala	black
kaala bhangra	a kind of herb
kaala daana	indigo seed used as purgative
kaali mirch	black pepper
kahar	palanquin bearer
kaifiyat	temperament; condition
kaifiyat-i-khaarji	outward condition
kamaal-i-insaani	human perfection
kaseef	difficult to digest
kataan	clothes
kewra	cooling scented essence/a sweet fragrant plant
khaara	brackish water
khairaat	charity
khairkhwaah-i-mulk	well-wishing for the country; welfare of the country
khaleeq	courteous; polite; amiable; friendly
khatimah	conclusion
khandaani	ancestral; hereditary; family
khidmat-i-khalq	service to the human being
khilat	robe of honour as princely award or investiture
khushk	dry
khush akhlaaqi	good conduct
khwahish-i-nafsaani	carnal desire; sensual desire
kutcha	raw
laaiq	worthy; capable; suitable
lateef	easily digestible
lobaan	camphor
maaqulaat	rational sciences

madaaris	institutions
madrasa	institution; Islamic school
mafrooz	mandatory
majoon	electuary
maktabkhaana	primary school; small madrasa
malikul maut	angel of death
manqulaat	transmitted sciences
maqaalahs/maqaalaat	section; treatise
marham	ointment
maseeha	healer; saviour
mataanat-i-raai	sobriety of advice
maudu	subject
mausam	weather; season
mausam-i-barsaat	rainy season
mausam-i-garma	summer
mausam-i-sarda	winter
mawlid/mauwlood/milaad	birth anniversary of the Prophet
mazhab	religion
misee	unrefined sugar
mizaaj	temperament; disposition
mongaa	a precious stone
moong	vetchling
mualajaat/mualaje	treatment; cure
mu'azzaz	respectable
mufradaat mustaʿmalah	single drugs
muhtamm	important
mulk	country
mulki hamdardi	patriotism; sympathy/good feelings for the country

munaasbat	aptitude; suitability; appropriateness
munaazra	polemics
muqaddimah	preface
mu'tadbeh girroh	sufficient, substantial group; a good number
mu'taqid-i-dildaada	sincere devotee
naagar motha	a kind of fragrant grass
naa muwaafiq	unsuitable; inappropriate
naasoor	weeping wound; running sore; ulcer
naazreen	spectators; onlookers; readers
nabz	pulse
nafs	psyche; soul
nafsaani	carnal; sensual
natijah	result; conclusion; consequence
nautch	dance
neem	margosa; margo tree
neemjan	half-dead
neem hakim	spurious hakims; quack
nikaah	matrimony; marriage
nuskha	prescription
nuskha navisi	prescription writing
nuskha-i-amraaz	medical prescriptions
pakizgee	purity; cleanliness
patwaris	revenue official; village registrar
peshaani	forehead
phitkari	alum
poshaak	clothes
putsal	Sanskrit school

qaashaateer aalah	catheter
qadeemi/qadeem	ancient
qadardaani	respect; appreciation
qaidah	formula; rule
qanun-i-tibb	rules of medicine
qarabadeen	pharmacopoeia; materia medica
qarrabah	container
qaroora	urine
qasba	town
qasida	encomium
qatraat	drops
qaum	community; nation; people
qazi	Muslim judge
qiyaas	speculative philosophy (analogy)
quolaj	colic pains
quwwat	stamina; power; strength
quwwat-i- amali	experience and practice
quwwat-i-fauqiaat	ability
quwwat-i-ilmi	academic learning
raangah	silver; zinc-like metal
rahmaan	benefactor
rais	landed class
rausa	landed class; elite; the rich
raunaq-i-mulk	grace for the country
razaalat	pettiness; ignobleness
razeel	ignoble; petty
rifaah-i-aam	public welfare
risaalah	article; treatise; magazine
riyaasat	state

riyaazat	exercise
roghan-i-baid anjeer	fig-willow oil
roghan-i-chameli	balm of jasmine; jasmine oil
rooh	soul
rooh-i-haiwaani	animal instincts
rooh-i-nafsaani	human instincts
rozah	fasting
sadarat	presidency; chairmanship
safoof	powder
sahaiban-i-mausuf	learned people
sahlul wasool	easily available
sahukar	moneylender
sanad	certificate
sardi	cold
sarparast	patron
seesah	lead
seth	tycoon; business magnate
shafqat	politeness; affection
sharaafat	gentlemanliness
sharbat/sherbet	syrup/drink
sharbat-i-kadar	syrup
sharf-i-insaani	human dignity
shareef ilm	respectable knowledge
shifakhaana	hospital
shifayaabi	recovery
shurafa	the gentry
sihat-i-nafs ka hafiz	master of one's psyche/health
sonth	dry ginger
soorat aur sohbat	appearance/look and company

sukoon	peace; tranquillity; relief; relaxation
sukoonat	peace of mind; calmness
sunnat	practice of the Prophet; according to the Traditions of the Prophet
taarbarqi	telegraph; telegram
tabaabat	practice of medicine
tabib	physician; healer
tabib-i-khaas	special physician
tabi'at	temperament; disposition
tadbeer-i- dawa	use of medicine; application of medicine
tadrees	to teach
tajurba	experience
tajurbekaar	experienced
takmil	to complete; to finish
tarkeeb	method
tarteeb-i-deeni	religious dictums
tashaffee	console; solace; satisfaction
tashreeh	anatomy
tauhid	oneness of Allah; monotheism
taweez	talisman
tehzeeb	culture; good manner; civilization
tez	strong
tibb-i-badani	medicine of the body
tibb-i-nafsanee	medicine of the psyche
tibb-i-qadeem	ancient medicine
til	sesamum seed; sesamum
uloom	sciences
umaraa	nobles; aristocratic class

ummat	community
usool	principles
usool-i-tabee'at	physiology
usool-i-tashkhees	principles of diagnosis
ustaad	teacher
ustaad –shaagird	teacher–pupil
vakil	counsel; lawyer; advocate
waajib	mandatory
wabaa	epidemic
waqf	endowment
wazeefah	scholarships; stipend; pension
wazeefah khwar	pensioner
wizarat	ministry
zaat-ul-janb	pleurisy
zehnee isteqaamat	mindset; mental perseverance
zenaana	feminine; female
zof-i-baah	sexual weakness; impotency
zood hazm	digestible food

Bibliography

Published Secondary Literature

Ahmed, J. & A. Qadeer, *Unani the Science of Greco-Arabic Medicine*, Delhi, nd

Alam, M., & Subrahmanyam, S., eds, *The Mughal State, 1526–1750*, New Delhi, 1998

——, 'Shari'a, Akhlaq and Governance', in M. Alam, *The Languages of Political Islam—India 1200–1800*, Chicago, Delhi, 2004, pp. 26–80

——, 'The Pursuit of Persian: Language in Mughal Politics', *Modern Asian Studies* (*MAS*), 32, 2, May 1998, pp. 317–49

Alavi, S., *Sepoys and the Company. Tradition and Transition in North India*, Delhi, 1995

——, 'Unani Medicine in the Nineteenth Century Public Sphere: Urdu texts and the *Oudh Akhbar*', *Indian Economic and Social History Review* (*IESHR*), 42, 1, 2005, pp. 101–29

Arnold, D., ed., *Imperial Medicine and Indigenous Societies*, Manchester, 1998

——, *Colonising the Body. State Medicine and Epidemic Disease in Nineteenth Century India*, London, 1993

——, *Science, Technology and Medicine in Colonial India*. The New Cambridge History of India, Cambridge, 2000

——, 'Cholera and Colonialism in British India', *Past and Present*, 113, 1986, pp. 118–57

——, 'Touching the Body: Perspective on the Indian Plague, 1896–1900, in R. Guha, ed., *Subaltern Studies V*, Delhi, 1987, pp. 55–90

Askari, S.H., 'Medicines and Hospitals in Muslim India, *Journal of Bihar Research Society*, 43, 1957, pp. 7–21

Attewell, G., *Refiguring Unani Tibb: Plural Healing in Late Colonial India*, Delhi, 2007

Azmi, A.A., *History of Unani Medicine in India*, Delhi, 2004

Azmi, Neyaz A., 'Shibli on Muslim Education and Politics', in *Islam and the Modern Age*, 25:3, 1994, pp. 190–205

Bayly, C.A., *Empire and Information. Intelligence Gathering and Social Communication in India, 1780–1870*, Cambridge, 1996

Brass, P., *Language, Religion and Politics in North India*, Cambridge, 1974

Bose, S., *A Hundred Horizons. The Indian Ocean in the Age of Global Empire*, Delhi, 2006

Bose, D.M., S.N. Sen & B.V. Subbarayappa, *A Concise History of Science in India*, Delhi, 1971

Brown, Cynthia, J., 'Text, Image, and Authorial Self-consciousness in Late Medieval Paris', in Sandra Hindman, ed., *Printing the Written Word. The Social History of Books, 1450–1520*, Ithaca, 1991, pp. 103–42

Burgel, Jan. C., 'Secular and Religious Features in Medieval Arabic Medicine', in C. Leslie, ed., *Asian Medical System—A Comparative Study*, reprint Delhi, 1998, pp. 44–62

Bynum, W.F., *Science and the Practice of Medicine in the Nineteenth Century*, Cambridge, 1994

Catanach, I., 'Plague and the Indian Village, 1896–1914', in P. Robb, ed., *Rural India: Land, Power and Society under British Rule*, Delhi, 1986, pp. 216–43

Chakrabarty, D., *Provincialising Europe. Postcolonial Thought and Historical Difference*, Princeton, 2000

Chakrabarty, P., *Western Science in Modern India: Metropolitan Methods, Colonial Practices*, Delhi, 2004

Chandavarkar, R., 'Plague, Panic and Epidemic Politics in India, 1896–1914', in T. Ranger and P. Slack, *Epidemics and Ideas: Essays on the Historical Perception of Pestilence*, Cambridge, 1992, pp. 203–40

Chatterji, P., *The Nation and its Fragments: Colonial and Postcolonial Histories*, Delhi, 1993

Cohn, B., *Colonialism and its Forms of Knowledge: The British in India*, Princeton, 1996

Cole, J.R.I., *Comparing Muslim Societies: Knowledge and the State in a World Civilization*, Ann Arbor, 1992

——, 'Printing and Urban Islam in the Mediterranean World, 1890–1920', in Leila Tarazi Fawaz and C.A. Bayly, eds, *Modernity and Culture. From the Mediterranean to the Indian Ocean*, Columbia, 2002, pp. 344–64

Davis, Natalie Z., 'Printing and the People', in idem, ed., *Society and Culture in Early Modern France*, Stanford, 1975, pp. 189–226

Dey, A., *The Image of the Prophet in Bengal Muslim Piety 1850–1947*, Calcutta, 2006

Dirks, N.B., ed., *Colonialism and Culture*, Ann Arbor, 1992, pp. 1–25

Dols, Michael W., and Adil S. Gaman, *Medieval Islamic Medicine: Ibn Ridwan's Treatise 'On the Preservation of Bodily Ills in Egypt'*, London, 1984

Dunn, F.L.,'Traditional Asian Medicine and Cosmopolitan Medicine as Adaptive Systems', in Charles Leslie, *Asian Medical System—A Comparative Study*, Berkeley, 1976, pp. 133–58

Eaton, R., *The Rise of Islam and the Bengal Frontier, 1204–1760*, Berkeley, 1993

——, 'Sufi Folk Literature and the Expansion of Indian Islam', in R. Eaton, ed., *Essays on Islam and Indian History*, Delhi, 2001, pp. 189–202

Ebrahimnejad, H., *Medicine, Public Health and the Qajar State: Patterns of Medical Modernization in Nineteenth Century Iran*, Leiden, 2004

Eisenstein, E.L., *The Printing Press as an Agent of Change: Communication and Cultural Transformation in Early Modern Europe*, vol. II, Cambridge, 1979

Elgood, C., *Medicine in Persia*, New York, 1934, reprint 1978

———, *A Medical History of Persia and the Eastern Caliphate from the Earliest Times until the Year AD 1932*, Cambridge, 1951

——, *Analecta Medico-Historica: Safavid Surgery*, London, 1966

Fraser, N., 'Rethinking the Public Sphere: A Contribution to the Critique of Actually Existing Democracy', in C. Calhoun, ed.,

Habermas and the Public Sphere, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1992, pp. 109–42

French, R., *Medicine before Science. The Business of Medicine from the Middle Ages to the Enlightenment*, Cambridge, 2003

——, 'Science and the Soul: Stahl, Hoffman and Sauvages on Pathology', in A. Cunningham and R. French, eds, *The Medical Enlightenment of the Eighteenth Century*, Cambridge, 1990, pp. 88–110

Gadamer, H.G., *Truth and Method*, reprint New York, 2004

Galdston, I., 'Medicine and Culture', in F.N.L. Poynter, *Medicine and Culture*, London, 1969, pp. 15–25

Geyer, M.H. & J. Paulmann, eds, *The Mechanics of Internationalism: Culture, Society and Politics from the 1840s to the First World War*, Oxford, 2001

Giddens, A., *The Consequences of Modernity*, London, 2003

Goswami, M., *Producing India: From Colonial Economy to National Space*, Chicago, 2004

Good, M., B. Brodwin, B. Good, & A. Kleinman, eds, *Pain as Human Experience: An Anthropological Perspective*, Berkeley, 1994

Good, B. and Mary-Jo DelVecchio Good, 'The Comparative Study of Greco-Islamic Medicine: The Integration of Medical Knowledge into Local Symbolic Contexts', in Charles Leslie and Allan Young, eds, *Paths to Asian Medical Knowledge*, Berkeley, 1992, pp. 259–65

Greaves, M.A., *Education in British India 1698–1947*, London, 1967

Guha, S., 'Early Propaganda for Vaccination in India: Thomas Coats' Gaichya Devichi Utpatti va Guna Tyacha Tapshil', in Sumit Guha, *Health and Population in South Asia from Earliest Times to the Present*, London, 2001, pp. 140–55

Gupta, B., 'Indigenous Medicine in Nineteenth and Twentieth Century Bengal', in C. Leslie, ed., *Asian Medical Systems: A Comparative Study*, Berkeley, 1976, pp. 368–78

Habermas, J., *The Structural Transformation of the Public Sphere*. Cambridge MIT, 1989

Habib, I., 'Akbar and Technology', in I. Habib, ed., *Akbar and His India*, Delhi, 1997, pp. 129–48

——, 'The Technology and Economy of Mughal India', *Indian Economic and Social History Review* (*IESHR*), 27, 1980, pp. 1–34

Harrison, M., *Public Health in British India: Anglo-Indian Preventive Medicine, 1859–1914*, Cambridge, 1994

Hasan, F., *State and Locality in Mughal India: Power Relations in Western India, c. 1572–1730*, Cambridge, 2006

Hasan, M., *Nationalism and Communal Politics in India 1916–28*, 2nd edition, Delhi, 1979

——, *A Nationalist Conscience: M.A. Ansari, the Congress and the Raj*, Delhi, 1987

——, 'Maulawi Zaka Ullah: Sharif Culture and Colonial Rule', in M. Pernau, ed., *The Delhi College. Traditional Elites, the Colonial State, and Education before 1857*, Delhi, 2006, pp. 261–98

Haynes, Douglas, M., 'Victorian Imperialism in the Making of the British Medical Profession: An Argument', in D. Ghosh & D. Kennedy, eds, *Decentering Empire: Britain, India and the Transcolonial World*, Delhi, 2006, pp. 130–56

Hobsbawm, E. & T. Ranger, eds, *The Invention of Tradition*, Cambridge, 1983

Hume, John C., 'Rival Traditions: Western Medicine and Yunan-i-Tibb in the Punjab, 1849–1889', *Bulletin of the History of Medicine*, vol. 51, 1977, pp. 214–31

Iliffe, J., *East African Doctors: A History of the Modern Profession*, Cambridge, 1998

Jalal, A., *Self and Sovereignty. Individual and Community in South Asian Islam since 1850*, Delhi, 2001

Jones, Peter M., 'Medical Books before the Invention of Printing', in Alain Besson, ed., *Thornton's Medical Books, Libraries and Collectors: A Study of Bibliography and the Book Trade in Relation to the Medical Sciences*, 3rd edition, Hants, England, 1990, pp. 1–29

Joshi, S., *Fractured Modernity: Making of a Middle Class in Colonial North India*, Delhi, 2001

Johnson, T., 'Imperialism and the Professions: Notes on the Development of Professional Occupations in Britain's Colonies and the New States', in P. Hamos, ed., *Professionalisation and Social Change*, Keel, 1973

Keshavarz, F., *A Descriptive and Analytical Catalogue of Persian Manuscripts in the Library of the Wellcome Institute of Medicine*, London, 1986.

Khan, I.G., 'Medieval Theories of Vision and the Introduction of Spectacles in India, *c.*1200–1750', in D. Kumar, ed., *Disease and Medicine in India: A Historical Overview*, Delhi, 2001, pp. 26–39

Khan, Muhammad, S., *Islamic Medicine*, London, 1986

Kolff, D.H.A., *Naukar, Rajput and Sepoy: The Ethnohistory of the Military Labour Market in Hindustan, 1450–1850*, Cambridge, 1990

Kopf, D., *British Orientalism and the Bengal Renaissance: The Dynamics of Indian Modernization, 1773–1835*, Berkeley, 1969

Kumar, A., *Medicine and the Raj: British Medical Policy in India, 1835–1911*, Delhi, 1998

Kumar, D., *Science and the Raj: A Study of the British in India*, Delhi, 1995

——, ed., *Disease and Medicine in India: A Historical Overview*, New Delhi, 2001

——, 'Unequal Contenders, Uneven Ground: Medical Encounters in British India, 1820–1920, in A. Cunningham & B. Andrews, eds, *Western Medicine as Contested Knowledge*, Manchester, 1992, pp. 172–90

Lane, J., 'The Role of Apprenticeship in Eighteenth Century Medical Education in England', in W.F. Bynum and R. Porter, eds, *William Hunter and the Eighteenth Century Medical World*, Cambridge, 1985, pp. 57–103

Langford, J., *Fluent Bodies. Ayurvedic Remedies for Postcolonial Imbalance*, Duke, 2002

Law, N.N., *Promotion of Learning in India during the Muhammadan Rule by Muhammadans*, Calcutta, 1916

Lelyveld, D., *Aligarh's First Generation: Muslim Solidarity in British India*, Lahore, 1991

Liebeskind, C., 'Arguing Science: Unani Tibb, Hakims and Biomedicine in India, 1900–50', in W. Ernst, ed., *Plural Medicine, Tradition and Modernity, 1800–2000*, London &New York, 2002, pp. 58–75

———, 'Unani Medicine of the Subcontinent', in *Oriental Medicine. An Illustrated Guide to the Asian Arts of Healing*, ed. J.V. Alphen & A. Aris, London, 1995, pp. 39–64

Max, M., 'New Light on Hunain Ibn Ishaq and his Period', in Penelope Johnstone, ed., *Studies in Medieval Arabic Medicine. Theories and Practice*, Variorum, reprint 1984, pp. 685–724

Metcalf, B.D., *Islamic Revival in British India: Deoband 1860–1900*, Princeton, 1982

——, 'The Pilgrimage Remembered: South Asian Accounts of the Hajj', in Dale F. Eickelman and James Piscatori, eds, *Muslim Travellers. Pilgrimage, Migration and the Religious Imagination*, Routledge, 1990, pp. 85–107

Moir, M. & Zastoupil, L., *The Great Education Debate: Documents Relating to the Orientalist-Anglicist Controversy, 1781–1843*, Surrey, 1999

Moosvi, S., 'A Sixteenth Century Code for Physicians', in D. Kumar, ed., *Disease and Medicine in India: A Historical Overview*, Delhi, 2001, pp. 66–70

Palit, C., *Scientific Bengal. Science, Technology, Medicine and Environment under the Raj*, Delhi, 2006

Pannikar, K.N., 'Indigenous Medicine and Cultural Hegemony', in K.N. Pannikar, *Culture, Ideology, Hegemony: Intelligence and Social Consciousness in Colonial India*, Delhi, 1995, pp. 145–75

Pati, B. & M. Harrison, eds, *Health, Medicine and Empire. Perspectives on Colonial India*, Delhi, 2001

Patton, A., Jr., *Physicians, Colonial Racism and Diaspora in West Africa*, Florida, 1996

Pernau, M., ed., *The Delhi College. Traditional Elites, the Colonial State, and Education before 1857*, Delhi, 2006

Pollock, S., ed., *Literary Cultures in History. Reconstructions from South Asia*, Berkeley, 2003

Porter, R., 'William Hunter: A Surgeon and a Gentleman', in W.F. Bynum & R. Porter, eds, *William Hunter and the Eighteenth Century Medical World*, Cambridge, 1985

——, ' The Gift Relation: Philanthropy and Provincial Hospitals in

Eighteenth Century England', L. Granshaw & Roy Porter, eds, *The Hospital in History*, London, 1989, pp. 149–78

Prakash, G., *Another Reason. Science and the Imagination of Modern India,* Princeton, 1999

Qaiser, A.J., *The Indian Response to European Technology and Culture, 1498–1707*, Delhi, 1982

Qaiser, N., 'Politics, Culture and Colonialism: Unani's Debate with Doctors', in B. Pati & M. Harrison, eds, *Health, Medicine, and Empire: Perspectives on Colonial India*, Delhi, 2001, pp. 317–55

Rahim, A., *The Azizi Family of Physicians*, Lucknow, 2001

Rahman, F., *Health and Medicine in the Islamic Tradition: Change and Identity*, New York, 1987

Raj, K., *Relocating Modern Science. Circulation and the Construction of Scientific Knowledge in South Asia and Europe, Seventeenth to Nineteenth Centuries*, Delhi, 2006

Ramanna, M., 'Gauging Indian Response to Western Medicine: Hospitals and Dispensaries, Bombay Presidency, 1900–1920', in D. Kumar, ed., *Disease and Medicine in India: A Historical Overview*, Delhi, 2001, pp. 233–48

Ramasubban, R., 'Imperial Health in British India, 1857–1900', in E. MacLeod and L. Milton, eds, *Disease, Medicine and Empire: Perspectives on Western Medicine and the Experience of European Expansion*, London, 1988, pp. 38–60

Reddy, S., 'Dar-ul-Shifa Built by Sultan Muhammad Quli: The First Unani Teaching Hospital in Deccan', in *Indian Journal of History of Medicine*, II, 1957, pp. 102–5

Rezavi, S.A.N., 'Physicians as Professionals in Medieval India', D. Kumar, ed., *Disease and Medicine in India: A Historical Overview,* Delhi, 2001 pp. 40–65

Rizvi, S.A.A., *Religious and Intellectual History of the Muslims in Akbar's Reign, with Special Reference to Abul Fazl* (*1556–1605*), Delhi, 1975

Robinson, F., *The Ulema of Farangi Mahall and Islamic Culture in South Asia*, Delhi, 2001

——, 'Islam and Muslim Separatism', in F. Robinson, ed., *Islam and Muslim History in South Asia*, Delhi, 2001, pp. 177–209

——, 'Religious Change and the Self in Muslim South Asia since

1800', in F. Robinson, ed., *Islam and Muslim History in South Asia*, Delhi, 2000, pp. 105–21

Rosenthal, F., 'The Defence of Medicine in the Medieval Muslim World', in Franz Rosenthal, ed., *Science and Medicine in Islam. A Collection of Essays*, Hampshire, UK, 1990, pp. 519–32

——, 'The Physician in Medieval Muslim Society', in Franz Rosenthal, ed., *Science and Medicine in Islam: A Collection of Essays*, Hampshire, UK, 1990, pp. 474–91

Roy, A., *The Islamic Syncretistic Tradition in Bengal*, Princeton, 1983

Schimmel, A.M., *And Muhammad is His Messenger. The Veneration of the Prophet in Islamic Piety*, Berkeley, 1985

Singh, D.K., 'Clouds of Cholera and Clouds around Cholera, 1817–70', in D. Kumar, ed., *Disease and Medicine in India. A Historical Overview*, Delhi, 2001, pp. 144–65

Stark, U., 'Politics, Public Issues and the Promotion of Urdu Literature: *Awadh Akhbar*, the First Urdu Daily in Northern India', *Annual of Urdu Studies*, 18.1, 2003, pp. 66–94

Storey, C.A., *Persian Literature. A Bio-bibliographical Survey*, vol. II, part II, London, 1971

Siddiqui, M.Z., *Studies in Arabic and Persian Medical Literature*, Calcutta, 1959

Sivaramakrishnan, K., *Old Potions, New Bottles: Recasting Indigenous Medicine in Colonial Punjab 1850–1945*, Delhi, 2006

Trawick, M., 'Writing the Body and Ruling the Land: Western Reflections on Chinese and Indian Medicine', in D. Bates, ed., *Knowledge and the Scholarly Medical Traditions*, Cambridge, 1995, pp. 279–96

Troll, C.W., *Sayyid Ahmad Khan. A Reinterpretation of Muslim Theology*, Delhi, 1978

——, 'Muhammad Shibli Nu'mani (1857–1914) and the Reform of Muslim Religious Education', *Islam and the Modern Age*, 24, 1993, pp. 1–19

Vaughn, M., *Curing their Ills: Colonial Power and African Illness*, Berkeley, 1991

Verma, R.L. & N.H. Keswani, 'Unani Medicine in Medieval India. Its Teachers and Texts', in N.H. Keswani, ed., *The Science of Medicine in Ancient and Medieval India*, Delhi, 1974, pp. 127–42

Voll, John O., 'Islam as a Special World System', *Journal of World History*, 5, 1994, pp. 213–26

Wallis, F., 'The Experience of the Book: Manuscripts, Texts, and the Role of Epistemology in Early Medieval Medicine', in D. Bates, ed., *Knowledge and the Scholarly Medical Traditions*, Cambridge, 1995, pp. 101–26

Unpublished Secondary Literature

Attewell, G., 'Authority, Knowledge and Practice in Unani Tibb in India, *c.*1890–1930', SOAS PhD, 2004

Prior, K.H., Introduction to C.E. Trevelyan's 'On the Education of the People of India (1838)', unpublished Ms. 2004

European MSs In the British Library (BL) & Wellcome Library (WL)

Moorcroft papers, BL:

MSS Eur. D. 236

MSS Eur. D. 238

MSS Eur. D. 239

MSS Eur. D. 240

MSS Eur. D. 243. Eighth Fascicilus of a journal from the 17 Aug. to Sep. 16 and Ritanka ke joth in Koolloo to Toong-loong ghath in Tartary

MSS Eur. D244. Ninth Fascicilus of a journal from Sept. 16 to Oct. 21, 1828 in the country of Ladakh. Memorandum Respecting Rhurbarb' ff 684–92

MSS Eur. D.246

W.B. O'Shaughnessy Papers, BL

MSS Eur. E 301/4

Monckton Papers, WL

MSS 3596–3611. Edward Henry Cradock Monckton, collections of chemical, alchemical, medical and miscellaneous recipes, Indian in origin 1842–53

Law, J.A., 'Essay on Cholera Founded on Observations of the Disease in various parts of India and in Sunderland, Newcastle and Gateshead, with Notices of the Treatment and of the Civil and Hospital Police Adopted in the Towns', T.923

Printed Books in English, Eighteenth-Nineteenth Centuries

Adam, W., *Reports on the state of education in Bengal (1835–8) including some account of the state of education in Bihar and a consideration of the means adapted to the improvement and extension of public instruction in both provinces*, ed. A. Basu, Calcutta, 1941

Adam, W., *Third report on the state of education in Bengal including some account of the state of education in Bihar, and a consideration of the means adapted to the improvement and extension of public instruction in both provinces*, Calcutta, 1838

Ainslie, W.H., *Materia Medica or some account of those articles which are employed by the Hindoos and other eastern nations in their medicine, arts, and agriculture*, 2 vols, Calcutta, 1813, second edition, London, 1826

——, *Observations on the cholera morbus of India: a letter addressed to the Court of directors of the English East India Company*, London, 1825

Annesley, J., *Researches into the causes, nature and treatment of the more prevalent diseases of India and of warm climates generally illustrated with cases, postmortem examinations and numerous coloured engravings of morbid structures*, 2 vols, London, 1828

——, *Sketches of the most prevalent diseases of India, comprising a treatise on the epidemic cholera of the East. Statistical and topographical reports of the disease in the different divisions of the army under the Madras presidency; embracing also the annual rate of mortality etc of European troops and practical observations on the effects of calomel on the alimentary canal, and on the diseases most prevalent in India*, London, 1825

Balfour, E., *Medical hints to the people of India. The Vydian and the Hakim, what do they know of medicine*?, Madras 1857

Breton, P., *A vocabulary of the names of the various parts of the human body and of medical and technical terms in English, Arabic, Persian, Hindee, Sanskrit for the use of the medical department in India*, Calcutta, 1825

Broughton, T.D., *Letters written in a Mahratta camp during the year 1809, descriptive of the character, manners, domestic habits and religious ceremonies of the Mahrattas*, London, 1813

Corbyn, F., *A treatise on the epidemic cholera as it prevailed in India. Together with reports of the medical officers made to the Medical Boards of the presidencies of Bengal, Madras, Bombay, for the purpose of ascertaining a successful mode of treating that destructive disease and a critical examination of all the works which have hitherto appeared on the subject*, Calcutta, 1832

Davies, S., Report of govt. dispensary, Patna. Prepared with inputs sent by Ram Eshur Awushtee, incharge govt. dispensary, January 1840

Gladwin, F., Tr., *Ulfaz Udwiyeh or the materia medica in the Arabic, Persian and Hindevy languages compiled by Noureddeen Muhammad Abdullah Shirazy*, Calcutta, 1793

Hooper, R., *The anis ul Musharrahin or the Anatomist's Vade-Mecum*, tr. into Arabic by J. Tytler, Calcutta, 1830

Holwell, J.Z., *An account of the manner of inoculating for the small pox in the east Indies. With some observations on the practice and mode of treating that disease in those parts*, London, 1769

Hutchinson, J., *Code of regulations for medical deptt. of the Bengal establishment compiled by order of government under Supdtt. of Medical Board*, Calcutta, 1838

——, *Observations on some of the most important points connected with the consideration and treatment of cholera asphyxia*, Calcutta, 1832

Irvine, R.H., *A short account of the materia medica of Patna*, Calcutta, 1848

Jameson, J., *Report on the epidemic cholera morbus as it visited the territories subject to the presidency of Bengal, in the years 1817, 1818 & 1819*, Calcutta, 1820

Kerr, J., *A review of public instruction in the Bengal presidency, from 1835–1851*, Calcutta, 1852, part I

——, *A review of public instruction in the Bengal presidency, from 1835–1851*, London, 1853, part II

Leitner, G.W., *Reports on the state of education in the Punjab since annexation and in 1882*, Lahore, 1882

——, *History of indigenous education in the Punjab since annexation and in 1882*, Calcutta, 1882

McRae, J., *Report on Cawnpur Dispensary*, 1 February 1841

Memorial of Surgeon John Tytler of the Bengal establishment, addressed to the court of directors of the EIC. L. No. ix, J Tytler's reply to the committee of native medical education as to the best language to be used as a medium of instruction, Tracts 15.

Moore, J., *The history of the small pox*, London, 1815

O'Shaughnessy, W.B., *The Bengal Pharmacopoeia and general conspectus of medicinal plants arranged according to the natural and therapeutical systems*, Calcutta, MDCCCXLIV

——, *The Bengal Dispensatory and Companion to the Pharmacopoeia*, Calcutta, MDCCCXLII

Playfair, G., tr., *The Taleef Shereef or Indian Materia Medica*, Calcutta, 1793

Playfair, G. & A. Ross, *Report on Delhi city dispensary for 1840*, V/24/732

Selections from the records of the Bengal government, no. xiv, papers relating to the establishment of the Presidency college of Bengal, Calcutta, 1854, MF 1/871

Shoolbred, J., *Report on the progress of vaccine inoculation in Bengal from the period of its introduction in Nov. 1802 to the end of the year1803 with an appendix submitted to the medical board*, Calcutta, 1804

Sprenger, A., *Report of the researches into the Muhammadan libraries of Lucknow, by Alois Sprenger*, Calcutta, 1896

Spilsbury G.G. and S. Dutt, *Hindustani Version of the London Pharmacopoeia, edition 1836, 1841. Done into the Persian from the Nagri character with the addition of an appendix. Contains an abstract of the actions, uses and doses of all the preparations contained in the pharmacopoeia, by Fred Mouat*, Calcutta, 1845

Stewart, C., *A Descriptive catalogue of the oriental library of the late Tipu Sultan of Mysore*, Cambridge, 1809

Thackrah, C.T., *Cholera its character and treatment with remarks on the identity of the Indian and English and a particular reference to the disease as now existent at New Castle and its neighbourhood*, Leeds, 1832. Wellcome Library, T 923

Tytler, J., tr. into Arabic, *A short anatomical description of the heart extracted from the Edinburgh medical dictionary*, Calcutta 1828, p. v

——, tr. into Arabic, *Hooper, R: The anis ul Musharrahin or the Anatomist's Vade-Mecum*, Calcutta, 1830
——, Tracts 1881 a 3, *The Calcutta Literary Gazette*, 14 June 1834, essay no. VII
——, ed., *Arabic tr of the Aphorism of Hippocrates or the Fusool-i-Abkrat by Hoanin Ben Motawukkue*, Calcutta, 1832
Usman, Khan Bahadur Muhammad, *The Report of the committee on the indigenous systems of medicine*, Madras, part I, 1923

Proceedings of Governments and Other Bodies, Oriental and India Office Collections, British Library

Board's Collection
Bengal Political Consultations 1790–1850
Bengal Public Consultations 1770–1850
Bengal Judicial Consultations 1780–1850
Bengal Military Consultations 1780–1836
Indian Military Consultations 1840–50
Indian Public Consultation 1840–50
Proceedings of the Governor General NWP 1838–1849
Lt. Gov. NWP Proceedings General 1835–50
UP Proceedings in local self government, Allahabad 1916
Proceedings of UP in Medical Department 1930–1931
Indian Political and Foreign Consultations
Selections from the vernacular press, received from 1870–1904

Persian Manuscripts

WMS. Per. 199 (D), 3 folios, Wellcome Library, London
WMS. Per. 580, Wellcome Library, London
Bibliotheque Nationale Paris, no. 342, supplement
Ilajat-i-Dara Shikuhi, 342A, vol 2, Paris
Ilajat-i-Dara Shikuhi, 857–9. Supplement Persan 342, 342A, 342B
Mizan-i-Tibb, Add Mss. 17949, British Library, London
Egerton 1006 & 1007 being vols 1 & 2 of *Tibb-i-Akbari*

Urdu Books, Newspapers, and Articles

Ahmad, Hakim Iftekhaar, 'Matba-i-Ustaad Kei Chand Fakahaat', *Risaalah Takmil ut Tibb*, Lucknow, May 1950

Ahmad, Imad al Din, ed., *Tibbi Ayeenaa*, 1879

Ahmad, Munshi Sayeed Fakhr-al-Din Ahmad, *Alaijab Mutahsir*, 1260 hijri, 1844

All India Ayurvedic and Unani Tibbi Conference, Delhi, Ek Munsafanah Nazar, by Abid Ali Khan, Lucknow, undated pamphlet

Ali, Hakim Ihsan , Tibb-i-Ihsani, 3rd edition, Lucknow, 1281 hijri, 1864

Ali, Qamar, *Kitaab Lajwaab wa kimyaab nuskha naushadarwee sihat ayeena*, Lucknow, 1867

Ali, Maulvi Syed Nawab, 'Tazkira Attiba-i-Lucknow', *Risala-i-Takmil ut Tibb*, March 1948

Ali, Muhammad Hasan,tr., *Mizan-i-Tibb*, Delhi, 1852

——, *Mizan-i-Tibb*, Kanpur, 1872

Ali, Asghar, *Ilaj al Ghuraba, Lucknow*, 1281 hijri, 1864

Aziz, Hakim Abd al, *Risaalah Tuhfa-i-Azizi*, Lucknow, 1888

Baksh, Ilahi, *Tashreeh al asbaab musammabeh Mazhar al ulum*, Kanpur, 1877

Hafiz, Ikram al Din, *Tibb-i-Nabawi*, Lucknow, 1869

Khan, Hakim Hadi Husain, tr., *Zakhirah-I-Khwarzmshahi*, Lucknow, 1878, 3 vols, 10 parts

Khan, Ihsan Ali, *Maqaalat-i-Ihsani*, Lucknow, 1878

——, *Qarabdeen Ihsaani*, Kanpur, hijri 1281, 1864

Karawai Jalsah Awwal. (Proceedings of the first convention.) Presidential address by Chaudhury Muhammad Altafat Rasool, Report Ijlaas Doawwam (2nd). All India Unani Tibbi Conference, 4 February 1913, Lucknow, Nami Press Lucknow, July 1913

Lahori, Zia ud Din, *Khud Nawisht. Hayat-i-Sir Syed*, Karachi, 1996

Minutes of the Executive Committee of Takmil-ut-Tibb College, Lucknow, 1902–9

Nadwi, Maulana Suleiman Syed, *Hayat-i-Shibli*, Azamgarh, 1943, reprint, 1999

Nagrami, Hakim Syed Muhammad Hasan, *Tarikh Tibb*, Delhi, 1989
Nath, Pandit Kashi, *Akhlaaq-i-Kashi*, Agra, 1870
Oudh Akhbar, 1876–81
Pamphlet on 'Reasons for remaining away from the All India Vedic and Unani conference, Delhi', Nami Press Lucknow, 1911
Raudad-i-Takmil-ut-Tibb (Proceedings of Takmil-ut-Tibb) 1908–11
Risaalah-i-Takmil-ut-Tibb (Magazine of Takmil-ut-Tibb). All issues for the year 1948–50
Rahman, Hakim Zillur, *Tazkira-i-Khandan-i-Azizi*, Aligarh, 1978
Rahman, Hakim Zillur, ed., *Bayaaz-i-Wahidi*, Aligarh, 2002
Rashid, Hakim, *Almaun fi al Taun,* Matba Anwari Muhammadi, Lucknow, 1897
Saiyid, Hakim Ali Hasan, *Zubdat al Mufradat*, Lucknow, 1877
Tahreer Hakim Mukhlis-ul-Daulah Jaipuri (Speech of Hakim Mukhlis-ul Daulah Jaipuri), Report-Ijlaas Doawwam (2nd) All India Unani Tibbi Conference 4 February 1913, Lucknow, Nami Press Lucknow, July 1913
Yahya, Hakim Ghulam 'Risalah-i-Qarurah', in *Risalah Naadir Ahwal*, Munshi Newal Kishore Press, Lucknow, 1877

Index

aab-i-zam zam (fountain of holy water) 217
aab-o-hawa 269
Abbasid, Hunain Ibn Ishaq, translator (750–1517) 20–1, 23
Abd al Aziz, Hakim/family (1855–1911) 14, 201–2, 292–5, 300, 302, 306–7, 314–18, 321–2, 329; and Anjuman-i-Tibia (the medical society) 294; anti-Ayurveda stand 311n; on British support 296–7; and colonial medicine 295–306; founder of Takmil-ut-Tibb College, Lucknow 294; identity of 323–5, 328, 337; sons of 305, 311
Abd al Halim, Hakim (1905–54), son of Hakim Abd al Aziz 295
Abd al Hamid, Hakim 202, 294–5; *darrs* of 315–16; in Justice Gokaran Nath Misra committee 320; patrons and donors 304; on syllabus 311; teaching *Nafisi* and *Kamil ul Sana* 298; training in surgery 300–2; Unani medicine and 305
Abd al Latif, Hakim 295, 333
Abd al Majid, Hakim 298, 302–3
Abd al Moid, Hakim 202, 298, 302–3, 316, 331
Abd al Nazim Hai, Maulana 315
Abd al Rashid, Hakim 294–5, 300–2, 305, 310, 315, 319
Abd al Wahid, Hakim (1859–1902), compendium of 202–3; compilation of 314, 317–18
Abd-al-Wadud (*Fi Dhamm at-takassub bi-sina at tibb*) 26
Adalat, Nizamat 64
Adam, John 83
Adam, William on native education 51
Adil, Muhammad 30n
Agra Medical College 300–2; donor students 304–5
Ahmad, Maulvi Niaz 48
Ahmad, Munshi Nasiruddin 152
Ahmad Qazi, Hafiz Ghulam 48
Ahmad, Sir Syed 312, 332–3
Ahsanu-'l Akhbar by Ali Husain Khan 247
Ainslie, W. Dr 111, 135, 137, 174
Ainul-Akhbar (Urdu weekly) 247–8
Aiwaz, Hakim Muhammad 105, 107
Ajab-ul-Ajaib 50
akhlaaq 4, 47, 209, 212, 232, 238, 245, 247, 286; literature 230, 238
Akhlaaq-i-Kashi by Pandit Kashi Nath 118–20, 230–5, 238
Akhlaaq-i-Mohsini 230-1
Akhlaaq-i-Nasiri 230-1
al Beruni 22

al Daulah, Hakim Mukhlis Jaipuri 277–8, 332; and Abdul Muhammad Syed Jamaluddin 263–4
al Farabi (surgeon) 274
al Ghazali 26
al Hasan, Jorjany 35, 44
al Mamun 20
al Mansur 20
al Razi, Abu Bakr Muhammad bin Zakariya al (865–925) 24, 309n, 331
Al-a-gharaz al Tabiah wa almbahat al almeiah of Ismael al Hasan Jorjany 44
Alam, Muzaffar 27, 37–8
Alam, Shah (Mughal emperor) 107, 120, 131, 169
Ali, Abul Mansur Abdullah bin Shaikh us Sadid Abul Hasan 309
Ali, Barkat and Brothers (agents of Dr De rooz) 284
Ali, Hakim Asghar 214–15
Ali, Hakim Mirza Muhammad, books of 199
Ali, Hakim Wohab 128
Ali, Hakim Zulfiqar 62, 68
Ali, Maulana Anwar 200
Ali, Maulvi Yaqub 48
Ali, Muhammad Fatehpuri 251
Ali, Sayid Wazir Hakim 306
Ali, Shaikh Waris 98
Ali, Syed Sharf 215–16
Aligarh Muslim University 266
Alijaan, Muhammad Hasan 215
Alison's *Pathology* 86
All India Ayurvedic and Unani-Tibbi Conference 311
All India Unani Tibbi Conference 311n, 327–9; Second 331–2
All India Unani-Vedic Conference 325–6, 329–32
Anatomist's Vade Mecum, The (Robert Hooper) 60–2
anatomy, *see* human anatomy
Andalusi, Abu-al Qasim-ibn Abbas 332
Anderson, Benedict 12
Anderson, Col. J. 301–3
Andersonian University, Glasgow 116
Anglicist reforms of the 1830s 8
Anglo-Muhammedan Conference of Sir Syed Ahmad Khan 332–3
Anjuman-i-Punjab, English journal of 259; newspaper 287–8
Anjuman-i-Tibia 323–33
Annesley, James, *Diseases of India* of 97; researches of 145; tracts on anatomy of 144; treatise on cholera epidemic 144–5
Arab medical traditions 26
Arabi, Abu al Hasan 286
Arabic, abolishing of Urdu Unani institutions 56; of Avicenna 50; books 209; culture 58; driven 'communities of literature' 9; learning and Englishmen 5; literature 42, 60; medical knowledge 58; medical science of Muslims 46–7; medical texts 4; Persian or Galenic-driven; schools 48–52; -style healing 42; translations of European texts 55, 61; Unani and 26, 60; Urdu print literature and 109; *vs* Western medical and scientific literature 67
Arabization 46
aristocratic virtue 37, 39, 41
Aristotle/Aristotelian 25; medical ideas of 19–20; rationality and 219; *Shifaa* 50
Arnold, David 10; on medical philanthropy 296n, 300

Arzani, Hakim Muhammad 32, 39–40, 218; Jalal-ul-Din al Suyuti's Arabic text *Tibb-i-Nabawi* 42; on *kaifiyats* of human body 40–1; *Qarabadeen Qadiri* 44; *Tibb-i-Nabawi* 219; translated *Tibb-i-Akbari* 42, 38
Asadullah, Maulvi 80
Asaf-ud-daula, Nawab 199
ashraf society 206
Ashraf, Hakim Sayid Wahi-ud-Din 317
Asiatic Society of Bengal 89, 136
astrology 46, 206, 218; and New Unani 30; used by hakims 228–9
attars 261–2; corruption of 253–4, 262
Attewell, Guy 10
Avicenna (physician philosopher) 35, 197, 274, 331; Arabic *Canon* of 42–3, 207, 209, 244, 293; Graeco-Arabic works of 4
Awasthi, Ram Ishwar 91n, 96, 172–3
Ayurveda 21, 24, 27–8, 121, 277, 311, 325, 329; and Hindu medicine 330; and religious identity 330; pharmacopoeias 36
Azad (Ahmad Ali) 257
Azam, Muhammad 30n
Azizuddin, hakim 123n

Babur, first Mughal emperor 29, 32
Bahadurshah, Hakim Syed 285, 288
Bahlah 21
Baillie, G. (surgeon) 118–19
Bain Dr 140
Baksh, Ilahi 219
Balfour, Edward 192, 196
Balfour, John 178–9
Banarsi, Hakim Abul Hasan Sahib 288–9
barber surgeons (*jarrahs*) 121
Bareilly, Boulderson 52
Barmaki, Jafer 34
Battee, I.H. 157
Bayley, W.B. 113–14
Bayly, C.A. 10
Bayt-al Hikmat 21
Beemar aur Teemar 276
Beg, Mirza Samiullah 328
Bengal Medical Regulations and dispensary 179
Bengal Pharmacopoeia 136, 139–41, 149, 152; and Spilsbury's Hindustani translation of 174
Bentinck (Governor General) 62–4, 66–7, 74–5, 81n, 84n; establishment of medical institution 95–6; on Western medical learning 98
Bharat Bandhu (Hindi and English weekly by Tota Ram) 251–2, 258
Board of Indian Medicine 294; Syed Wajid Husain and 319
body, humours and 110, 225; humoral understanding 333
Bois, Monsieur Arthur du 119
Boulderson, I.M. 48–9
Brahmins 108–9; of Hindustan 102–9; and medical knowledge 21; vaccinators in Bengal 103
Bramley, M.J. (of the Calcutta Medical College) 97n, 98
Breton, Peter 62–3, 76, 77–9, 83, 119; on Arabic medical literature 68; on cataract operations 146–7; and communities of medical learning 80; dictionary on human anatomy 181; lithographic press 89–90; on Sanskrit 67; text on human body 146; tracts and 79, 81; translation of *London Pharmacopoeia* 181
British colonial culture 10; cures and Unani 124; diet and clothing

124; experimentation on pharmacy 336; institutions 9; materia medicas and H.R. Irvine 148–9; medical drives 190–1; medical literature and chemistry 149; public health 338; teaching and medicine 50; and traditional families 295–7; wine for Ranjit Singh 124
British doctors 119, 123–4, 169–70; in Asia and Africa 7; authorship and authority 336; at court 121; focus on symptoms 193; and Hindustani healers 118; medicines and advertisements 279–84; and Ranjit Singh 123–4; training and 192, 257; Unani and 174, 284
Broughton, T.D. 121
Browne 157
Bukhari, Hakim Mirza Muhammad Ali 30n
Buksh, Rahim 80

Calcutta General Hospital 70–3; *see also* hospital(s)
Calcutta Madrasa 55, 56–65, 73, 115; and Arabic medical learning 99; British medical teachers of 82; medical class 95; medical teaching at 51; scientific literature, translations of 60; and Urdu 74
Calcutta Medical College 96, 136, 178; and Native Medical Institution 97
Canon of Medicine (*al Qanun fi tibb*) by Ibn Sina (Avicenna) 23–4, 29, 208
cataract operation 121–2; training hakims in 175–6
Chandavarkar, Raj 10
Charaka, physician 21, 24
Chatterji, Raj Kristo 172
chemicals of Indian origin 127
Chishti, Maulana Shah Muhammad Suleiman Qadri 331
cholera epidemic, 'Bengallee' medicines for 113; in Calcutta 1817 108; in England 1830s 8; of 1817–18 100–1, 109–21, 132; of 1818–19 336; of 1830s 101, 171; and Fateh Chand 126; management 115–18; opinion for 110; remedies 112; report on 114; vaccination drives 8
cinchona bark for Tarai fever 126–7
Claquet's anatomy descriptions 85; *see also* anatomy
Clarke, R. 156–7
Cleveland, Augustus 108
clinical laboratory 154
clothing for health 274–5
Coats, Thomas, surgeon at Poona 103–4
Cobbe, T.A. 63
Cole, Juan 10
Colebrooke, C.E. 66
colonial medical knowledge 8; and medical drives 335; and professional hakims 318–20; reforms by Indian healers 10
colonial medicine: *see* Western medicine
Committee of Public Instruction, Hakim Abdul Majeed 84
communities of healers, repositories of 129–30
Company, and Arabic-driven medical culture 64; and epidemic management 133; and indigenous medical practitioners 100; and madrasa instruction 69–70; and Muslim native doctors 186; and native doctors 90–3; printed texts 132; Urdu medical literature and dispensary 9, 206; use of

Urdu 55; vaccination drive 103
compound medicines 227
Conolly, W.I. 163n
Conwell, W.E.E. 117
Cooper 84; on hernia 85; *Surgical Dictionary* of 86
Corbyn, Frederick 117
Couch, Sergeant Major 165
Crawford, J. 82
Cullen, William 103
cures, in *Tibb-i-Nabawi* 221

dais in midwifery 297–8; college for 298; and surgery 300
Dar al-Islam 22, 28, 198, 201; knowledge of medicine and 18
darrs 197–201, 312–16; as models for 'secular' instruction 200
Darrs-i-Nizamiya and *Darrs-i-Tibbi* 198, 313
Das, Lala Bhagwan 241
Das, Rai Munshi Parmesher 286
Dastoor-al-Ilaj 219
Dastur at Amal 131
Dataram, Hakim 186
Daulah, Hakim Masih 200
Davies, S. 172–3, 142
Dayal, Devi 162
Dayal, Rai Burj Mohan 328, 330
Dayal, Rai Deen 328
De rooz, Dr 280–2; '*Dawa-i-Qatraat Hayaat*' or 'Life-giving Drops' of 281, 284
Delhi Committee of Public Instruction 150–1
Desi Dawa khaanah (Indigenous Pharmacy) 254
desi tabibs 261
Dewhurst's *Anatomy of Muscles* 97
Dey, Baboo Rajakishna 170
Dhan, Ibn 21
Dharmashastras 27
diet 275; and deportment 234–5, 273–4
Discon, Lt. Col. C.G. 162
disease, fear of 217; religious and cultural etiology of illnesses 207–12
dispensary 133–4, 153–4, 179–80, 338; administration of 155–7; Almora 166; appointments in 186; Awadh dispensaries 249; Badaun 162–3; Bareilly 162, 163, 171, 173; Behara 157; Benares 159, 161; Beylopoor 160; Bijnor 162–3; branch dispensaries 156–7; caste, class, and 'respectability' 246, 190; for clinical trial of 71–4; contributions for 157, 165–6, 168; corruption in 248; country drugs in use 173–4; critiques of 245–9; Dehra Dun 164–6; Delhi 170; dialogical site 182–3; donors and patients 157–68; donors by rank 167–8; establishments of 156; Ghazipur 158, 164, 172; of government and hakims 255; Kanpur 170, 174; Lucknow 186–7; and materia medica 156; and medical care 168–71; Mirzapur 158; Moradabad 162, 177, 186; Nainital 158; native doctors 246–8; native subscriptions for 156–7; Ousangunge 159–60; Pilibhit 162; private subscribers for 164; recruitments of hakims 156; of Punjab region 178; Rohilkhand province 162–3; Saharanpur 158; Shahjahanpur 158, 163; British medicine and 176–8; as

training school 174–85; and Western medicine 185–7, 196–201
divine causation of disease, theory of 192–3
Diwani, Sadr 64
doctors: pension benefits of 92; status as military men 93
'*doctry*' 249; incompetence of self-taught hakims 249–50
Dufferin, Lady, for separate hospitals for women 297
Duncan, Jonathan 159, 171, 173–4
Dutt, Samchurn 152

education committee 49–50
Eliot, John 110–11
Elphinstone, William 77
encyclopaedic medical works 22
English East India Company and education 47–9; and Unani tradition 5
English language 64n; *vs* Arabic orientation 65; doctors and 272–3; introduction of 55; pharmacopoeias and 268
English medicine 160, 271; 'modernity' of 274; and territorial identity in England 271; Wellayut medicines 113
epidemic 121–9; *see also* cholera; smallpox
etiquette 209, 229, 230–1, 234–5, 238; drinking water and 235; for hakims 225; Mughal literature of 4; Persian culture and 50; of Persian schools 47; physical 234, 247; role of social conduct and 212; social 230–3; and Unani 218, 276
European: translations of medical literature 66; medical science 150–1; tracts 150
exercise for stability 235

fakirs 11, 127–8, 225, 237, 338
family members as medical subjects 107, 313
fann nuskha navisi (art of writing prescriptions) 199
Farangi Mahal madrasa 293–4, 313; seminary in Lucknow 200
fasting (*faaqah*) 235; *see also* diet
Fazl, Abul 32–3, 50
Fort William College 89
Fusool-i-Abkrat 59

Galen(ic) 4, 18–19, 35–7, 69, 206, 211, 220; anatomical rationality 209; contribution to human anatomy 25; *De Differentiis Febrium* and *De Typis Febrium* of 20; driven by Unani 26; medical literature and 35; medicine 27; notion of human procreation 19; patronage of the Ummayad caliphs in Damascus 274; theory of humours 191–4; translation of 23
Galenism 19
Galloway, A. 63
Geertz, Clifford 10
General Committee of Public Instruction 150
General Hospital, in Calcutta 87; and Company dispensaries 87; closure of 72; *see also* hospital(s)
Ghulam, Maulvi 52
Gilani, Abul Fath 32
Gilani (hakim at court of Akbar) 33–4; *Fattahi* of 35
Gladwin, Francis 130–1

God's medical wisdom, repository of 219
Graeco-Arab, medical tradition 30; philosophical tradition 333; works 4
Graeco-Roman medicine and Islam 19; texts 20–1
Graham, Captain I. 108
Greek, medical and political philosophical literature 20; medical theory and Muslims 19; philosopher Aflatoon (Aristotle) 309; philosophical traditions 28; and Syriac medical literature 20
Gupt, Madhusudan (Pandit of the NMI) 64n, 96n
Guthrie 165

Hadith 25–7, 217, 218–21; compendium of 27
Hafiz, Ikram al Din 219–20
hakim(s) 14, 123–6, 155–8, 162, 171, 177, 231–2, 242–60; and Aurangzeb 34; title of Ayn al-Mulk 34; code of conduct for 228; and colonial medical space 318–20; definition of 278; and doctors 136, 154, 279; family of Lucknow 17; and fresh recruits 180–1; grants for 261; God as healer 210; identity 311–12; Iranian 30–3, 42; Ishaq 20; and *jarrahs* (barbers) 178; and lack of employment 260; and miraculous cures 286; as moderators of diet 225; of municipalities 262; nuskha advertisements 285–90; *Oudh Akhbar* and 286; as professionals 311–18; recruits 156; self taught 250–2; superiority of 142; and vaids 196; Western methods and 175
Halloway, Professor Thomas 282
Haq, Najmul 240
Hasan, Sir Wazir 328
Hastings, Warren 56–7; patronage to Arabic learning 56
Hawaashi Qanooncha, Mujizul-Qanun, Nafeesi aur uske hawaashi 219
Hazrat, Maulvi Ghulam 48
healers and alternative treatments 153; *see also* communities of healers; native doctors
healing, Christian cross for 225; communities and patrons 6; powers of saints and shrines 26
health 37, 60, 269; British doctors on 112; Hippocratic notion of 208–9; idea of 111; Islamic notion of 210–11; and public welfare 101–2; and religion 275; as social well being 109–21
Hellenism 333
Hindi *adwiyah* (medicines) 277
Hindu hakims 177; and Muslim native doctors 90; Muslim reaction to disease 195; and religious purity 195
Hindustan (newspaper) 259
Hippocrates/Hippocratic 144–5; *Aphorisms* 20
Holwell, J.Z. 102–3
Hooper Dr 85; text on anatomy 136; tract on anatomy 147
hospital(s) or *shifakhaana* 21, 297, 318–19; army 71–2, 88–9, 141; and Azizi family 306; Bombay 7n; British colonial state in establishment of 297–8, 300; charitable 296n; charitable Tibbi 326, 331; Delhi 29; government 180; Madras General 144; Mughal 42; native 89, 155n; relief 183; state-run 2; of Unani medicine 324; for women 297

Hubaysh 20
human anatomy 64–70, 78–80, 85–9, 220; European texts on 55, 60–1; Galen's contribution to 25; Hooper's text on 61; Monat's text on 174; and pharmacy literature of Europe 85; practical knowledge of 87; Urdu text on 86
Humayun 32
humoral pathology 172
humoral theory 19, 25; of Arabic texts 206; and etiquette 30; of health 30; of medicine 224; Mughal medical texts 30
Husain, Chaudhury Muhammad Khuslat 285
Husain, Fakhir Ghulam's *Asbaab al Amraaz* 241
Husain, Hakim Sayid Asghar 198, 261, 263, 266–72, 274; idea of a Unani–British medical fusion 268; *'Tareeqah-i-Hifzan-i-sihat'* of 273
Husain, Inayat Sub-Assistant Surgeon 175, 188–91, 194–5n, 196; *Tracts of* 192
Husain, Mirza Nissar 276
Husain, Muqaddar Dr 289
Husain, Syed Ghulam 241
Husain's *Tracts* 193
Hutchinson, James 117; Bengali tracts 85
Hyder, Nasir-ud din 169, 186, 199–200

ibn Ishaq, Hunayn (808–73) 20
Ibn Sina, *see* Avicenna
Ibrahim, Hakim (d.1882) 200–1; art of *nuskha navisi* 316
ilaj as a Quranic prayer 222
Ilaj-i-Ghuraba, The 214–16, 219
ilm al abdaan (knowledge of the body) 224
Ilm Fiqh 52
Ilm-i-Tibb as Islamic Tibb 328
Indian, communities with British doctors 154; healing techniques 29; medical texts 20, 30; medicines, trade in 20; trained in British medical schools 192
indigenous: medicine 13; medical communities 109–21; and Sikh ascetics 6n
inoculation drives 101–2; *see also* vaccination; and hill chiefs 108; seal of royal legitimacy on 104
Irvine, R.H. 142
Irving, James 173, 184; materia medica of 181
Islam(ic), beliefs about illness 204; communitarianism 337–9; culture 10; encyclopedic tradition of Avicenna's *Canon* 36; and European sciences in English 66; families and Arabic sciences 97; Hadith and code of rituals 221–2; hakims 177, 220–1; history of 310; idea of well being 218–19; learning 16; matrimony or *nikaah* and purity 221; medical ethics 231–2; unity of being (*tauhid*) 25; universalism 337–9
Islamization and Arab learning 45–6
Ismael, Hakim (1822–86) 315
Ismael, Tanoji, Muhammad bin 22, 293
Isphahani, Hakim Abdul Majid 30n
Isqaliboos (Aesculapius), as originator of Unani (the first hakim) 308

Jaan sahib, Hakim Sayid Muhammad 229
Jamaluddin, Abdul Muhammad 267
Jameson, James 73, 76, 132–3; to medical board 114; on native doctors 72; report of 115–16; secretary to medical board 81–2

Jauziya, Ibn Qayyim al 27
Jhawain-tola 292
John (surgeon at Bareilly and vaccine inoculation) 105
Johnson Company, English pharmaceuticals and 280
Jurjani, Muhammad Ahmad-al-Hasani-al 207–8; and Avicenna (Ibn Sina) 23–4
Justice Gokaran Nath Misra committee 319

Kasmandavi, Hakim Abd-ul-Ahad 317
Kavivachan Sudha (Hindi weekly) 258
Kayasth, Mohan Rai 37; *amali tibb* (practical medicine) 37; *ilmi-tibb* (theoretical medicine) 37
Kerr, J. 50
Khairabadi, Abd al Haq 315
Khalifa, Rashid-ud-din Ali bin 309
Khan, Abdul al Rahman, agent of Dr De rooz 284
Khan, Abid Ali 329
Khan, Ajmal 324–5
Khan, Bahwa bin Khwas (physician) 29
Khan, Ghalib Ali 105, 107
Khan, Hakim Haadi Hasan Moradabadi 209
Khan, Hakim Mannan Muhammad Abdur Rahman bin Haji Muhammad Roshan 216
Khan, Hakim Sharif 132
Khan, Ihsan Ali 223–4; *Maqaalaat-i-Ihsani* 223; on pharmacy 225; and *Tibb-i-Ihsani* 224–5
Khan, Jam-i-Bahadur 52
Khan, Maulana Abdul Aleem Nasrulla Hakim 285; and nawabs 106
Khan, Mirza Muhammad Husain 106
Khan, Mohammad Muneer 241
Khan, Nawab Saadat Ali 169
Khan, Nawab Wulleedad 128
Khan, Sir Syed Ahmad 16, 264–6, 306
Khurasani, Hakim Yusuf bin Muhammad bin Yusuf al-Tabib (physician) 29, 198–9
Khwarzmshah, Ala-ul Din Muhammad 207
Kindi, Yaqub 232
Kishore, Munshi Newal (1836–95) 214, 263, 281–3, 285–6, 288; on 'advertorials' for Western drugs 283; British patronage for 243n; print capitalist 242–3; Unani and 243
Komandwi, Hakim Maulvi Abad Ahmad 317
Kulliyaat Qanun, Hamiyaat-al-Qanun Kamil-al-Sinaaitah 219
Kulliyat-i-Qanun 314
Kumar, Deepak 13

Laird, John 130
Lall, Hira 98
Langford, Jean 13
Lawrie, James Adair (surgeon) 116, 117n
Leckie, Dr 185
Leny, R. 112
libraries, of Abdur Rahim Khan Khanan 35n; of Bairam Khan 35n; with Mughal Persian medical texts 44
lithographic press 76–86, 89–90; 181; Arabic translations of European texts 61; Tytler as in charge of 67–8; Urdu book production 70; Urdu translations 55n; *see also* printing
Lizar's *Anatomical Plates* 80

local healers, and British doctors 121–9; materia medica and cures 134–5; medical communities 9; practitioners 126
Lock, I.D. 119
Lock, W. on lack of dispensaries in Bengal 115
Logan, Dr 165
London Pharmacopoeia 85, 89, 174; Urdu version of 79; Peter Breton and 152
London, cholera in 1830s 116, 336; movement for public health in 117
Lord Auckland, Governor General 176

Madhub, Babu Neel 185
madrasa reforms 1830s 64–5
magic, psychosomatic cures and 24–5
Mahabharat, Persian translation of 33
Mahomed, Ghulam 36
Mahomed, Maulvi Syed 48
Majeed, Hakim Abdul 59, 63n, 64n, 96n; translating medical texts into Arabic 63–4
Majid, Abdul 30n
Majmuah Tibb 288
Makhzan al Adwiyah and *Ilaj al Ghuraba* 209
Mansur, Caliph 21
Maqaalat-i-Ibsani 222–8
Martin, James Ronald 118; public health 118
Masih-ud daulah, commentaries of 200
maulvis and pandits 80
Mazhar ul Uloom by Qazi Ilahi Baksh 287
Mazhar-ul-Ulum and *Tibb-i-Nabawi* 216–22
McLeod, B. Dr 120
McRae, James 170, 174; at Kanpur dispensary 143
McWherter, Dr 120–1
Mecca and Medina 217
Medical and Physical Society of Calcutta 89
medical labour market 31
Medical Practitioners Bill 262; *see also* hakim
Medical Registration Act 259
medical, board 93–4; classes of 95; communities 112; community of Urdu literature 69–70; education 65–9; encyclopaedias 35–8; and family schools 52–3; Indian materia medica 85, 148; instructions 48–9, 185; and intellectuals 191–5; knowledge and transformation of 147–53; rationality 225; science shift to Arabic 45; vernacularizing 65, 76–86
medicine (*hikmat*) 57; historians of 10; and *Mizan-i-Tibb* 38–9; for royalty 125; as science 335; with science and anatomy 65; and theology 47; *Tibb-i-Nanakbikobi* 38
medieval Islam, manuscript production and 23–4
Mercer, T.W. Lt. Col. 178
Metcalf, Barbara 16
Metcalfe, C.T. 85n, 91n,
Metcalfe, T.C. 66n, 151n
Mihr-i-Nimroz (Urdu bi-weekly) 251
Mirror of Health (*Tibbi Ayeena*), Urdu journal 239–41
mizaaj (temperament) 230, 233, 237, 241, 251, 270–1
Mizan 39–41; as translated by Muhammad Hasan 216
Mizan-i-Tibb of Arzani 52; Urdu translations of 214–16

Mohiyuddin, Maulvi of Erki 52
Monat, F.J. 181
Monckton, Edward Henry Cradock 127–8; manuscript of 127–9
Mond, Dr Lali 283–4
Moorcroft, William 129, 175; British botanist 111; and hakims 122, 174–5; travelogue 121–6
Mouat, Fred J. 152
Mufradaat al 230
Mughal: *akhlaaq* 4; and British doctors 130; court patronage to Unani physicians 32; emperors and libraries 35; empire 28, 44; and health as aristocratic virtue 3–5; madrasas and medicine 42; medical labour market 30–1; medical literature/texts 2, 35–43, 131; medicine 2–3; and orientalist literature 2–3, 61; Persian texts of anatomical literature 61; and Unani learning 28, 34–5
Muhammad, Maulvi Ghod 48
Muhammadan libraries 44; *see also* libraries
Muhammedan Conference 329
Muhammedan Educational Conference 323–8
Muhiuddin, Maulvi 48
Mukhlis-ud-Daulah 332
Murtaish, Mir Muhammad 196–8, 293, 317
Muslim and Hindu inoculators 105n
Mustafser, Raqim 270

Nadwat-ul-Ulama 315, 321
Nakamal, Lala of Lalitpur 289
Nath, Pandit Kashi's *Akhlaaq-i-Kashi* 230–2; on *nafs-akhlaaq* connection 232; on native doctors 70–3, 76, 89, 155; and Bengal Presidency 74; and British medicine 190–1; educated at NMI 176; and knowledge of 90; in military 90, 180; recruitment 71–2; trained 177; and Unani learning 185–7
Native Medical Institution (NMI) 62–5, 69–76; certified native doctors and 91; and Civil Finance Committee 95; demonstrating new knowledge 86–90; graduates from 91; shifting of 95; staffers 96n; and Urdu Lithographic Press 76–86; Western medicine at the Sanskrit College and 115
native hospitals 155n; medical education committee 95–6; physicians 113; remedies 112–13
Nayn, Kanwal 30n
Naynsukh 30n
Naysaburi, Hakim Abdur Razzaq 30n
new hakims; *see also* hakims, established families and 295
Nicolson, L. 71–2
Nomani, Shibli 315; on Takmil-ut-Tibb experiment 321–3
nuskha navisi (prescription writing) 126–7, 149, 173, 197–8, 201–4, 215, 241, 315–16; alchemical 128; the art of 314; British quest for 127; hakims and 128–9; Kushta of copper 128; Monckton's collection of 128–9; scientific rationality of 216; writing of 203–4

O'Shaughnessy, William B. 135–7; apothecary 136; *Bengal Dispensatory* of 137–42; *Bengal Pharmacopoeia* of 136–41, 149–50, 152; on chemical testing 39–40; experiments of 139–40; at medical college in Calcutta 149–52

Oudh Akhbar 214–15, 242–4, 290; and advertisements 278–90; on Asghar Husain 276; campaign for Unani 278; on dispensaries 245–9; 'French doctors' and 283–4; hakims and 242–60; making of Unani 'modernity' and 263–5; on municipal committee 262; on 'Nation' (*mulk*) 276–8; newspaper advertisements and 278–80; pharmaceutical advertisements and 282–3; professionalization and 259–63; on Unani and English medicine 265–74; on Urdu Unani 249–54

Pandit, Prasad 64n, 96n
Paris's *Pharmacoloquia* 86
Pathology, Smith's Botany by Hooker, and the *Medical Gazette* 97; Tytler and 85–6
Patna materia medica 148–9
patronage: of Abbasid caliphs 204; and the Company 9, 22, 126, 160, 320; competition for 101–2, 109, 119; of court and Unani learning 28–32, 36; and donors 304; governor general's refusal of 115; medical learning/technology of 2–3, 22, 129–49, 159, 254, 259–61, 301, 308, 338; and Mughal governance 31–2, 44; *Oudh Akhbar* for government 254; to Persian medical learning 99; to publish manuscript on cholera 115–16; of royal 331; for teaching of Unani 255; and Warren Hastings 56; for Western medicine 310
Persaud, Pandit 81
Persian: and Arabic schools 47–51; aristocratic virtue 9; derived Unani 42; medical and etiquette literature 4; medical literature into Urdu 51, 54, 207–14; medical manuscripts 43, 45; medical knowledge 42; medical patronage to 99; medical services 31, 35, 45; medical texts 30, 36; readings of 50; *Zakhirah* 210–11
Persianate hakims 31–5
Perzoes 20
Peshwa 104
pharmacies 253; in Urdu texts 226–7
pharmacological laboratory 172
pharmacy, falling standards of 253–61
Pious Caliphs 38
plague in 1904 260; epidemic at Garhwal 1852 189–90; in Lucknow in 1903 300
Playfair, George 170; *Taleef Shareef* and 131, 149
print(ing), arrival of 129–47; 129, capitalism 338; culture 316; and English Company 130; lithograph printing in India 129; materia medicas 130; medical texts 132–3
professionalization 336–7; and pharmacists 261
Prophet (*Tibb-i-Nabawi*) 11, 216–28; as healer 196, 216; person of the 337
Prophetic medicine 26–7, 195, 217–18, 220; investment in 116–17; manifesto 8, 101; and native doctors 100
public health/service/welfare 7, 100–1, 114–15, 335, 338; elites as managers of 336; and new medical knowledge 90–5

Qaiser-i-Baitulshifa (the king's hospital) 296–7

Qalbarqal 21
qanun-i-tibb (rules of medicine) 226
Qanun-i-Wahid-fi-Afadatun Moed 20, 316–17
Qarabadeen Ihsani, as *nuskha* compendium 222–8
Qasidah dar hifz i-sihat 29
quinine 271, 273

Rahat al-Insan of Ilias bin Shahab 29
Rahim, Akbar Abdul 48
Rahim, Maulvi Abdul 84
Rai Dayal, Deen Hakim 313–14
Rajendranath, Babu 277
Ramsay, A.F. 165, 181; British medical sciences and 148
Rashid, Harun 20–2, 34
Rasool, Chaudhury Muhammad Altafat 331
Rauzat al-Tahirin, Tahir Muhammad Imad al-Din Hasan Sabzawari 38
Raza, Akbar Hakim Ahmad 202
Reid, Dr 107, 169, 120–1; at the Calingah dispensary 87
rhubarb, as purgative drug 129
Richards, N. 158n
Rickett, M. 126
Rind, J.N. Supdt, Government Lithographic Press and 77, 83n, 90
Risaalah Ilm Keemiyaa by Maulvi Zakaullah 287
Risaalah Sihat kaa Tarjumaah 288
Risaalah-i-Qarura 228–30
Rohilkhand Gazette 261
Ross, A. 170
Roxburgh Dr 137
Royal Hospital and Dispensary 187–8
Ruddell, D. 62, 64–5
Russell, W., superintendent general of vaccine inoculation 106

Sabzawari 38
Safavid Iran 30
Sahib, Bandah Hasan 285
Sahib, Hakim Ghulam Imam 214, 298, 302; on Islamic notion of charity 299
Sahib, Maulana Lutf Ashad 201
Sanskrit/Indian medical literature translations 21–2, 28–9, 34
Sanskrit College 55, 84
Sassanian empire 20
Scientific Society, Aligarh 263
Seton, A. 105, 107
sex and child birth 222
Shah Jahan 34–6, 44, 130
Shah Muhammad Fakhir Allahabadi 330
Shah, Maulvi Mullook 48
Shah, Nawab Muhammad Ali 187
Shahi Shifakhaana 186–96
Shapur, Jundi medical institution at 18–19
sharbat-i-kadar 39
Sharh 60–2
Sharh al-Asbab wa al-Alamat of Nafis bin Aiwaz Kirmani (d. 1449) 38
Sharh-i-Mujiz by Muhammad Kazim 59, 65
Sharh-i-Mujiz by Ala-ud-din Ali Bin Abu al Hazim al Qureishi 45; and the *Mizan-i-Tibb* 52
Sheikh, Muzzurud-din Husain 48
Shifa, Darul 219
Shifakhaana, Shahi 187–96
Shikoh, Dara (1615–59) 36
Shinde, Mahadaji 121
Shirazi, Nur-ud-Din Muhammad Abdullah 32, 38, 130; and

Greek humoral theory 33; *Tibb-i-Darashikohi* and Arzani 41; writer of *Alfaz-ul-Adwiyah* 36
Shoolbred, John 103
Shula-i-Tur by Tasawwar Husain 257
Sihat Ayeena 238
Singh, Babu Deo Narayan 160–1
Singh, Babu Devi Dayal 160–1
Singh, Kharak, diagnosis of 125–6
Singh, Kunwar Dowlat 49
Singh, Kunwar Rutten as Arabic teacher 48–9
Singh, Ranjit 123–5, 169
smallpox 100–2; vaccination drives 8; Fisher on 85
Smith, F.C. 113, 171
Smith, P. 164n
Spilsbury, Dr G.G. 152
Sprenger, Alloy 44, 58; principal of the Calcutta Madrasa 97
Stark, Ulrike 279
Stevenson, W. 118, 187
Stokes, Dr 161
Sudhasan Graha 103
Sufi, healing 206, 218, 337–8; pirs, 217
Sufism 26
Sukanand vaid 30n
Sultan, Tipu 44–5, 63
superstitious charms 225
Suttullah, Maulvi 48
Swiney, Dr 183
symptomatic treatments 226

tabaabat (the practice of medicine) 231
Tabaish, Imad al Din Ahmad 239
Takmil-ut-Tibb College in Lucknow 14–15, 292, 295–306, 312–13, 321–4; and colonial state 296–306; donors to 303–4; college experiment 321–3
Tarikhi-Ilaj-i-Kulli Muallafah muratabah Janam Ustaadi Hakim Abd al Wahid Sahib Lucknowi Madda Zilluhul Aali 317
Tashreeh al asbaab musammabeh, Mazhar-ul-Ulum 219
theology and religious instruction 199
Thomas's *Practice of Physic* 85–6
Thomason Hospital at Agra 180, 184
Thomson, James 108; *Dispensatory of* 85
Thornton, I.J. 158, 161, 182–4
Tibbi Ayeena 214–15
Tibbi College at Hyderabad, Hakim Abd al Hamid 311
Tibbi *darrs* 313
Tibb-i-Akbari 219; and *Mizan-i-Tibb* 218
tibb-i-badani (medicine of the body) and *tibbi-nafsaanee* (medicine of the psyche) 232–3; theory of humours 233
Tibb-i-Darashikohi 34–5, 37, 42, 86, 131; by Shirazi 36–7
Tibbi-*darrs* 200–1; of Hakim Abd al Aziz 315
Tibb-i-Firoz Shahi 29
Tibb-i-Ihsani 222–8
Tibb-i-Nabawi 222–3; and Galen 220
'*Tibbi-Nassah*' (Directory of Advice on Medicine) 280
'*Tibb-i-Qadeem*' (Ancient Medicine) 268
'*Tibb-i-Unani wa Angrezi*' 270
'*Tibbi-Unani wa Doctory*' (Tibb-i-Unani and English Medicine) 265–7
Topkhana and Farhad Baksh library 44; *see also* library
Trevelyan, Charles 66, 150, 152
Troll, Christian 16

Tuain's *Anatomy* 85
Tucker, H.C., magistrate of Azamgarh 143–4, 175
Tucker, W.C. 176
Turkish Delhi Sultanate 28
Tusi, Nasir al-Din 27, 33
Tytler, John 63, 95–7; anatomy and dissections 87; Arabic medical texts 59; and defence of Arabic learning/medicine 68–9; Hakim Abdul Majeed and 63; on Galen 69; his medical classes 95–9; at Sanskrit College in Calcutta 146–7; shifted the NMI to a larger building 93–4; on study of anatomy 60–1; superintendentship of the NMI 84; surgeon and medical classes 57–8; translated Hooper's 61; translated medical texts/tracts 67–8, 85
Tytler, R. Charles Chapman 110, 115–16

ulema 15, 200–1, 221–2, 313, 315, 321–2
Ulfaz Udweiyah and Avicenna's *Qanun-fi-tibb* 135
Umayyads (661–750) 20
Unani 9, 128, 174, 210, 245–9, 256, 275–8, 333; anatomy (*tashreeh*) in 250; and colonial medicine 265–8; Arabic fold and 46; Arabic medical learning and 4–5, 43–53, 73; as aristocratic virtue 31; and Aristotelian tradition 228; blood transfusion in 250; books 298n; British co-operation and 296–303; and British medical literature 236–41; and British medicine 239–41; chemistry in 331; Claudia Liebeskind on 10; colonial encounter and 8, 10, 154–5, 334; corruptions in 291; cultural sphere and 268–74; *darrs* and 312–13; as elitist Muslim medical system 186–90; families 256; family and private libraries 196–201; healing 160, 174–5, 205, 225; history in Hindustan 15–17, 28–30, 43–4; History of 'Ancient' 272–6; humoral theory 221; and Husain 194–5; Ibn Sina's (Avicenna) *Qanun-fi-al-Tibb* as text 298–301; identity of 306, 311; institutions (*madaaris*) of 257–8; knowledge codification of 172–3; legitimacy for 217; literature of 205–6; medical localisms 206; medical rationality and Ayurveda 24–5; medicine 12, 35, 186–93, 197–8; modernity of 237; and Mughal emperors 33; in Mughal India 30–3; and Muslim hue 321–3; Muslim profile of 332; Qaiser on 10; names of medicines 22; as national medicine 13–14, 338; national profile for 306; and new illiterate hakims 255; and new medical localisms 337; offerings of 22; plague 300–1; practitioners as *afzal makhlooqaat* 239; practitioners *vs* British trained doctors 300–1; prayer (*dua*) and charity (*khairaat*) 276; press and learning 206, 291; professionalization of 244, 262–80; 325–7; Prophetic medicine and 219–20, 223; proximity to Islam 332; *qadeem* (ancient) as word for 271; reforms 11–13, 292; religious profiling of 25–7, 186, 189, 332; remedies and 275; scientificity of 245; and social etiquette 230–5; and surgery (*jarrahat*) in

250, 309–10; syllabus for learning of 297–8; teaching Urdu and 328; and traditions of the Prophet 223; training 177; and Urdu Press/language 263–5, 323; and Vedic education 259, 332
Unani–Vedic Conference 323–8
United Provinces Medical Act, 1916 319
UP Registration Act 319–20
Urdu 77; as advertisement 237n; on anatomy and pharmacy 86; book 78, 60; as language of Western medical education in India 70; medical literature/text 11, 86, 98, 182, 236; print culture 295; and Prophet Muhammad 210–11; tracts 76; translation of 85, 89; *Zakhirah* 207–12
Urdu Unani, critique of 218, 249–54; as family-controlled 249; *nuskhas* on diseases 212–13; *Tibb-i-Unani kei fawaaid ba muqaabalah* 249
urine testing 229
uroscopy 229–30
Usman Committee report on indigenous medicine 319
Usool Tashkhees (Principles of Diagnostics) 199

vaccination 101; Sumit Guha on 104; drive 1802–23 101–9
Vaid ibn Saleh 21
vaids (medicine men) 21, 29–31, 73, 196–7; for municipality jobs 329; qualification/education 252–3, 258, 259; and registration 318–20
Vedic Sabha, Lucknow 330
vernacular print culture 335–6
vernacularization 150–1; of medical literature 160
Vizeanagram Rani and medical school 185

Wahabi 45
Wali, Hakim Abdal 329
Wallich, Dr, on flora and fauna 126–7, 137
Western: clinic-laboratory 192; and Husain 194; medical knowledge established 56; medical learning in English 95; medical science 82; science and literature 66
Western medicine 5–6, 15, 124–6, 174–85; and home-grown healing practices 5; and Unani 264–5; and Unani medicine 187; development of 6; and hakims 125; rumours about 248–9; and native doctors 190–1
William, Fleetwood 166n
Wilson, Dr H.H. 63, 66–7, 120, 169; on NMI 76
Wright, U. Lt. Col. 63

Yahya, Hakim Ghulam 317; *Risaalah-i-Qarura* of 229–30

Zakhirah-i-Khwarzmshahi 207–14, 219; of al Jurjani 24, 29; Urdu translation of 287
Zia Muhammad Masood Rasheed Zangi; *Majmuah Ziai* 29
Zij bahadur Khani 52
Zubdat-al Hikmat or Sihat Ayeena as self-help primers 233–6, 238
Zuhrawi, Khalf-bin Abbas, *Kitaab-i-Zuhrawi* 309

palgrave macmillan

This book shows the extent of an Islamic healing tradition's interaction with Indian society and politics as these evolved and flourished in tandem from 1600 to 1900. Drawing on critical Persian texts for the pre-colonial phase, Alavi additionally moves beyond the standard colonial archive to deploy hitherto unused Urdu texts, pamphlets, local newspapers, and private family records. The result is a substantial revision of the existing historiography of Indian Islam's encounter with Western medicine.

Without diminishing the importance of the state, she demonstrates how an in-house struggle for hegemony can be as potent as external power during the processes that define medical, social, and national modernity. Within the contemporary world, where West-dominant globalization frequently demonizes both Islam and cultural alternatives, the implications of this book – centred as it is on the struggle to preserve a specific culture of healing – are profound. A pioneering work on the social and medical history of Indian Islam, this book will interest all historians, students of Islam's interaction with the West, alternative modernities, and the ancient as well as contemporary struggle of the local with the global.

Seema Alavi is Professor at the Department of History and Culture at Jamia Milia Islamia, Central University, New Delhi. She has twice been a Fulbright Fellow as well as a Smuts Fellow at Cambridge University, from where her PhD was revised and published as *The Sepoys and the Company: Tradition and Transition in Northern India 1770–1830* (1995). She has co-authored (with Muzaffar Alam) *A European Experience of the Mughal Orient: The Ijaz-I-Arsalani (Persian Letters, 1773–1779) of A.H. Polier* (2001). She has edited *The Eighteenth Century in India, Oxford Debates Series* (2002). She has taught at Jawaharlal Nehru University, New Delhi, and been a Visiting Fellow at Harvard.

The cover illustration reproduces 'Babur seriously ill 1598', Babur-Nama. Courtesy National Museum, New Delhi.

ISBN 978-0-230-55438-2

90101

9 780230 554382

www.palgrave.com

Printed in Great Britain